



LIPS,  
LIPS, WHEN  
WHEN II WAS WAS BUT  
BUT A A CHILD  
CHILD AT AT HER  
HER KNEE,  
KNEE,  
II RECEIVED  
RECEIVED THE THE FIRST  
FIRST INFORMATION,  
INFORMATION, PER- PER  
TAINING  
TAINING TO TO THE  
THE PROMISED  
PROMISED COMING  
COMING OF THE  
OF THE  
KINGDOM  
KINGDOM OF OF GOD.  
GOD. II HUMBLY REJOICE, THAT  
HUMBLY REJOICE, THAT  
II HAVE  
HAVE LIVED  
LIVED TO TO SEE  
SEE THE TRUTH OF  
THE TRUTH OF HER  
HER  
TEACHINGS,  
TEACHINGS, VERIFIED,  
VERIFIED, THROUGH  
THROUGH THE THE AP-AP  
PEARANCE  
PEARANCE ON  
ON EARTH  
EARTH OF OF THE TRINITY OF  
THE TRINITY OF  
REVELATORS,  
REVELATORS, THE THE FORERUNNER,  
FORERUNNER, THE THE FA-  
FA  
THER,  
THER, AND AND THE THE SON,  
SON, AND  
AND THAT  
THAT IT IT HAS  
HAS BEEN  
BEEN

MY  
MY JOYOUS  
JOYOUS PRIVILEGE  
PRIVILEGE TO TO RECHIVE  
RECEIVE IN IN ACCA,  
ACCA,  
"THE  
"THE NEWNEW HOLY  
HOLY CITY,"  
CITY," THE  
THE BLESSINGS  
BLESSINGS OF OF MY  
MY  
LORD,  
LORD, THE  
THE SECOND  
SECOND COMING  
COMING OF OF THE  
THE CHRIST,  
CHRIST,  
AND  
AND TO TO HAVE  
HAVE BEEN  
BEEN TAUGHT  
TAUGHT AT AT HIS  
HIS FEET,  
FEET, AND  
AND  
TO  
TO HAVE  
HAVE RECEIVED  
RECEIVED HIS HIS COMMAND  
COMMAND TO TO PRO-  
PRO  
CLAIM,  
CLAIM, TO TO THE  
THE PEOPLE  
PEOPLE OF OF AMERICA,  
AMERICA, THISTHIS THE  
THE  
GREATEST  
GREATEST MESSAGEMESSAGE OF OF ALL:  
ALL: THETHE FULFILL-  
FULFILL  
MENT  
MENT OFOF PROPHECY,  
PROPHECY, AND AND THE THE ESTABLISH-

ESTABLISH  
MENT  
MENT ON ON EARTH,  
EARTH, OF OF THE  
THE KINGDOM  
KINGDOM OF OF GOD.  
GOD.

NATHAN  
NATHAN WARDWARD FITZ-GERALD.  
FITZ-GERALD.

4 —

\4 Vion In- RBM.

THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION:  
REVELATION:

ItsIts Marvelous  
Marvelous Message  
Message

THE LIGHT OF  
THE LIGHT OF GOD.  
GOD.

The  
The LIGHT  
LIGHT of of God,  
God, has  
has come  
come again,  
again,  
And now from ACCA gleams,  
And now from ACCA gleams,  
To  
To wake  
wake to  
to life  
life the  
the souls  
souls of men,  
of men,  
From  
From out  
out their  
their mortal  
mortal dreams.  
dreams.

This  
This Light  
Light the  
the prophets  
prophets had  
had foretold;  
foretold;  
That  
That all  
all in  
in earth's  
earth's domain,  
domain,  
Its  
Its shining  
shining GLORY,  
GLORY, would  
would behold,  
behold,  
When God should COME TO  
When God should COME TO REIGN.  
REIGN.

The BAB, first  
The BAB, ope'd the  
first ope'd the door,  
door, or  
or gate  
gate  
Revealed  
Revealed the  
the truth,  
truth, the  
the way,  
way,  
Which  
Which leads  
leads to  
to light,  
light, in  
in pathway  
pathway straight  
straight  
In  
In this,  
this, God's  
God's greatest

greatest day.

day.

Coe

-\_ a

me

sane

eee ee wa De

44 THE

THE NEW

NEW REVELATION

REVELATION

That

That "Door

"Door of of Hope,"

Hope," in ACCA, blest,

in ACCA, blest,

Was same the prophet saw,

Was same the prophet saw,

And

And opes'

opes' to light to

to light to peace

peace and

and rest,

rest,

Through

Through living

living God's

God's great

great law.

law.

Blest holy city;

Blest holy city; sacred

sacred shrine!

shrine!

Where

Where God

God on

on earth

earth revealed,

revealed,

Thro'

Thro' BAHA

BAHA ULLAH,

TJLLAH, truth's

truth's pure

pure wine,  
wine,  
From sacred casks, long sealed.  
From sacred casks, long sealed.

His  
His messengers, of Truth  
messengers, of Truth and  
and Light,  
Light,  
Are  
Are reaching  
reaching ev'ry  
ev'ry shore,  
shore,  
Proclaiming  
Proclaiming these  
these glad  
glad tidings  
tidings bright;  
bright;  
Peace! Love! forever more.  
Peace! Love! forever more.

This  
This "Everlasting  
"Everlasting Gospel"?  
Gospel" Light,  
Light,  
"Proclaimed" through ev'ry land,  
"Proclaimed" through ev'ry land,  
Will  
Will all  
all mankind,  
mankind, in  
in Truth  
Truth unite,  
unite,  
IN  
IN ONE  
ONE UNBROKEN  
UNBROKEN BAND. BAND.

The  
The standard  
standard which  
which the  
the Christ,

Christ, unfurled,  
unfurled,  
Two  
Two thousand  
thousand years  
years ago,  
ago,  
Appears  
Appears again,  
again, and  
and all  
all the  
the world  
world  
Now  
Now “running  
"running toto and  
and fro’’:—  
fro’’:—

Will  
Will in  
in its  
its light,  
light, discern  
discern the  
the way,  
way,

To LIFE

To ETERNAL grand;  
LIFE ETERNAL grand;

Thro.

Thro. “BAHA’S”

"BAHA'S" teachings,

teachings, in

in this

this day,

day,

For

For souls,

souls, IN

IN EV’RY

EV’RY LAND.

LAND.

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

For  
For Brahmin,  
Brahmin, Buddhist, Moslem, Jew,  
Buddhist, Moslem, Jew,  
And Christian, it has come,  
And Christian, it has come,  
To  
To teach  
teach them  
them all,  
all, God's  
God's message  
message true,  
true,  
And  
And now,  
now, the  
the blind,  
blind, the dumb :—  
the dumb:—

Thro' all  
Thro' all earth's  
earth's bounds;  
bounds; its  
its wide  
wide domain,  
domain,  
Yeal ev'ry land and clime,  
Yea! ev'ry land and clime,  
Shall  
Shall know  
know that  
that God,  
God, has  
has come  
come toto reign,  
reign,  
In  
In His  
His APPOINTED  
APPOINTED TIME. TIME.

To  
To unify, in one  
unify, in great whole,  
one great whole,  
Each “SECT” and

Each "SECT" and "'FAITH"

FAITH" of of man,

man,

To

To rule

rule the

the earth,

earth, from

from pole

pole to pole,

to pole,

Then

Then ev'ry

ev'ry tribe

tribe and

and clan:—

clan:—

Shall

Shall know

know the

the Truth,

Truth, and

and bow

bow the

the knee,

knee,

And

And ev'ry

ev'ry tongue

tongue confess,

confess,

This

This Light

Light shall

shall cover

cover earth

earth and

and sea,

sea,

AND ALL THE NATIONS BLESS.

AND ALL THE NATIONS BLESS.

Nathan

Nathan Ward

Ward Fitz-Gerald.

Fitz-Gerald.

INTRODUCTION.

## INTRODUCTION.

Some

Some one one has has said  
said "Of

"Of the the making  
making of of books,

books,

there

there isis no no end."'

end." In In this

this day day ofof Linotype

Linotype ma- ma

chines,

chines, and and cylinder

cylinder printing

printing presses,

presses, anan ediedi

tion

tion of 1000 copies

of 1000 copies ofof an

an ordinary

ordinary book,

book, ofof from

from

two

two to to three hundred pages,

three hundred pages, requires

requires less

less time

time

to

to set and print

set and print itit than

than itit diddid half

half aa century

century

ago,

ago, to to print

print aa one one page

page circular

circular of of that

that

number

number of of words.

words. The The making

making of of books

books has has  
become  
become so so common,  
common, that that an an author  
author in in his "In his "In  
roduction,"  
roduction," usually usually begins  
begins and and ends  
ends with  
with an an  
apology, for presuming to inflict another volapology, for presuming  
to inflict another vol  
ume,  
ume, upon upon an an already  
already book-ridden  
book-ridden public.public. So So  
sensitive has the public mind become upon  
sensitive has the public mind become upon  
the  
the subject  
subject of of "books"  
"books" that that the the book-agent  
book-agent or or  
canvasser,  
canvasser, has has practically  
practically become become an extinct  
an extinct  
species  
species of of the genus homo.  
the genus homo.  
Well,  
Well, I shall shall not not say  
say of of this  
this little  
little book,  
book, that  
that  
it it is is one  
one among  
among ten ten thousand,  
thousand, for for I could  
could more  
more  
accurately  
accurately state state that that it it is is one  
one among  
among ten ten millmill

ion,  
ion, and and still  
still be be far  
far below  
below the the actual  
actual number.  
number.  
Not  
Not only only is it in  
in numbers  
numbers one one in ten  
ten million,  
million, but  
its ratio is still greater, when we compare  
its ratio is still greater, when we compare it  
it in  
in  
value—with the other millions of volumes—  
value—with the other millions of volumes,  
books, books, world world without  
without end. end.

88 THE NEW REVELATION  
THE NEW REVELATION

Wait  
Wait a Moment.  
Moment.  
Hear  
Hear me—or  
me—or rather read me, me, dear  
dear reader,  
reader, a  
moment  
moment longer, longer, till  
till I tell  
tell you  
you that in the  
the Eng-  
Eng  
lish language,  
lish language, throughout  
throughout the the world, today  
world, today there  
there has not  
not been  
been published  
published in in all, more than

all, more than  
six different books, treating upon the greatest  
six different books, treating upon the greatest  
religious  
religious movement  
movement in in the  
the world,  
world, since since history  
history  
began, besides or outside of this volume, and  
began, besides or, outside of this volume, and II  
may  
may add right here,  
add right here, that  
that it contains  
contains the the greatest  
greatest  
message,  
message, and and the the most  
most valuable  
valuable information,  
information,  
that  
that ever ever did,  
did, or  
or ever  
ever can can come,  
come, to to human  
human con- con  
sciousness,  
sciousness, or or human  
human knowledge,  
knowledge, in in the  
the world;  
world;  
and  
and its its transcendent  
transcendent importance  
importance to to every  
every hon-hon  
est,  
est, sincere  
sincere thinker,  
thinker, is is my my excuse,  
excuse, for for bringing  
bringing  
it out.

out. II desire  
desire now now to to ask  
ask at at your  
your hands,  
hands, if if  
you  
you will will permit  
permit me me now now to to do do so, so, its  
its careful  
careful  
perusal.  
perusal.  
The  
The Other  
Other Extreme.  
Extreme.  
The book treats, as I said,  
The book treats, as I said, of of the  
the greatest  
greatest  
subject in the universe today :—and that being  
subject in the universe today:—and that being  
the  
the case  
case II may  
may be be pardoned  
pardoned for for a few moments,  
few moments,  
if if II take  
take the  
the reader  
reader to to the  
the other  
other extreme,  
extreme, and and  
give  
give a few few pages  
pages of of my my own own experience  
experience :—not:—not  
that  
that my my experience  
experience per se, se, is of  
of any  
any value,  
value, but but  
II wish  
wish to to tell

tell why  
why and how II was attracted  
attracted to to  
this  
this the greatest  
greatest of of all  
all movements,  
movements, in in the  
the world  
world  
of  
of man.  
man. The The subject  
subject matter  
matter of of the  
the volume  
volume  
treats,  
treats, as as II said,  
said, of of the  
the greatest  
greatest religious  
religious movemove  
ment  
ment ever ever known  
known on on earth,  
earth, yet yet the writer  
writer is is  
not  
not a member  
member of of any  
any church,  
church, sect, sect, faith,  
faith, or or  
creed, or religious society or cult, or fad.  
creed, or religious society or cult, or fad.  
An  
An Aovwed  
Aovwed Agnostic.  
Agnostic.  
The  
The incidents  
incidents or or steps  
steps in in my my career  
career have,  
have,  
without

without my my planning,  
planning, brought  
brought me me toto where  
where II am am  
—having  
—having come come through  
through practically  
practically all all the  
the sects,  
sects,

ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

99

denominations,  
denominations, cults  
cults and  
and isms  
isms in  
in vogue,  
vogue, during  
during  
the last half century, about one-third of which  
the last half century, about one-third of which  
time I was an avowed Agnostic, and a bitter  
time I was an avowed Agnostic, and a bitter  
opponent  
opponent of everything pertaining  
of everything pertaining to so-called  
to so-called  
religion,  
religion, or  
or worship  
worship of  
of any  
any kind.

kind. But

But nownow II  
find  
find myself,  
myself, writing,  
writing, speaking,  
speaking, lecturing,  
lecturing, advoadvo  
cating  
cating and and rejoicing,

rejoicing, in in my  
my new-found,  
new-found, yet yet old  
old  
belief,  
belief, born born before  
before II was,  
was, oror when  
when being  
being taught  
taught  
at  
at my my mothers  
mothers knee, knee, half  
half aa century  
century ago, ago, yet  
yet II  
am  
am not not inin any  
any church,  
church, neither  
neither as as aa member,  
member, nor nor  
an  
an attendant.  
attendant. This This marvelous  
marvelous (to (to me)  
me) change  
change  
in  
in my my wayway of of thinking  
thinking or or belief,  
belief, isis not  
not ofof mymy  
own  
own planning  
planning or or building,  
building, or or seeking,  
seeking, nor nor isis itit  
the  
the result  
result of of any  
any preaching,  
preaching, exhortation,  
exhortation, or or the  
the  
soliciting of any other person living or dead.

soliciting of any other person living or dead.

The

The Work

Work of of God.

God.

In

In looking

looking back back over

over the the checkered

checkered pathway,

pathway,

of

of half half aa century, noting the

century, noting the scenes

scenes and inciand inci

dents

dents by the way;

by the way; the the flowers

flowers andand thorns,

thorns, the the

plains

plains and and gulfs,

gulfs, the the mountains

mountains and valleys, enand valleys, en

countered

countered on on life's

life's journey,

journey, and and stopping

stopping to to

ask myself—How is

ask myself—How is this; why isis this?

this; why this? WhatWhat

brought

brought me me here,

here, andand aa thousand

thousand other quesother ques

tions,

tions, that that remain

remain unanswered,

unanswered, II stand stand aghast,

aghast,

in

in silent

silent awe,

awe, amazement

amazement and and wonder,

wonder, and and the the

conviction  
conviction isis foreed forced uponupon me—"It  
me—"It isis not not ofof ©  
myself" it is the hand of fate—no, not that,  
myself" it is the hand of fate—no, not that,  
itit isis the  
the work  
work of of God;  
God; andand II amam forced  
forced to to agree  
agree  
with the ditty which the old colored brother  
with the ditty which the old colored brother  
hums  
hums :— :—  
'De  
"De fiddle don't have  
fiddle don't have any  
any say,  
say,  
About what tune hits  
About what tune hits gwine  
gwine to play."'  
to play."

II might more pertinentl  
might more pertinently remark, that  
y remark, fully agree  
that !I fully agree  
with the exclamation of The Prophet  
with the exclamation of The Prophet Jeremiah,  
Jeremiah, in  
in which  
which

10 THE NEW REVELATION  
THE NEW REVELATION

he  
he asserts  
asserts so  
so emphatically :—"Oh Lord,  
emphatically:—"Oh Lord, THE  
THE WAY WAY  
OF  
OF MAN  
MAN is is NOT  
NOT IN HIMSELF. It  
IN HIMSELF. It isis NOT

NOT IN  
IN  
MAN  
MAN THAT WALKETH, to  
THAT WALKETH. to DIRECT  
DIRECT HIS HIS  
STEPS.”  
STEPS.”

But  
But here  
here I am:  
am : and  
and I can  
can freely  
freely say,  
say, It  
It is not  
not  
of  
of myself,  
myself, the  
the hand  
hand of God  
God has  
has led  
led the  
the way.  
way.  
That  
That way was  
was up  
up through  
through early  
early religious  
religious training  
ing  
ing at my  
my mother's  
mother's knee,  
knee, up up and  
and on  
on through  
through  
college  
college training  
training for  
for the

the "Ministry,"—preach-  
"Ministry,"—preach  
ing (as I thought) for a few  
ing (as I thought) for a few months—then  
months—then  
abandoning  
abandoning the the pulpit,  
pulpit, and  
and from  
from that  
that into  
into the  
the  
legal  
legal forum  
forum for  
for a quarter  
quarter of a century,  
century, during  
during  
several  
several years  
years of  
of which  
which time  
time II was  
was a close  
close friend  
friend  
and  
and constant  
constant associate  
associate of  
of the  
the famous  
famous Agnostic,  
Agnostic,  
Col.  
Col. Robert  
Robert G.G. Ingersoll,  
Ingersoll, and  
and a writer  
writer and  
and lecturer  
turer  
turer on Agnosticism,  
Agnosticism, taking

taking Ingersoll's  
Ingersoll's view  
view  
of  
of the  
the Bible,  
Bible, and  
and so-called  
so-called revelation.  
revelation.  
'The Millerites.'  
"The Millerites."  
My Sainted  
My Sainted Mother  
Mother was a believer  
believer in the  
the  
doctrines  
doctrines of the  
the Millerites,  
Millerites, which  
which was so wide-  
ly  
ly taught,  
taught, during  
during the fifth  
fifth decade  
decade of the  
last century.  
Often as a boy at her knee was I  
Often as a boy at her knee was  
charmed,  
charmed, with the story  
story from  
from her lips,  
lips, of  
of the  
the  
promised  
promised Millennium,  
Millennium, when God should  
should reign  
reign on  
on  
earth,  
earth, and it should  
should become

become a veritable  
veritable Para-  
Para  
dise.  
dise. When  
When nations  
nations should  
should learn  
learn war  
war no no more  
more  
—when  
—when the the lion  
lion and  
and the  
the lamb  
lamb should  
should lie down  
down  
together,  
together, with  
with the the lamb  
lamb outside  
outside the the lion,  
lion, and  
and a  
little  
little child  
child to lead  
lead them:  
them: and when all should  
should  
know  
know God, God, from  
from the the least  
least to  
to the the greatest.  
greatest.  
He was  
was born  
born March  
March 4th, 1844, or  
4th, 1844, or some  
some ten ten  
weeks before the  
weeks before the Great Day believed  
Great Day believed in by the

by the  
Millerites  
Millerites of of that  
that time, which would  
time, which would usher  
usher in-in  
the end of the world. The date fixed upon by  
the end of the world. The date fixed upon by  
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE 11

them  
them for  
for the--~final  
the-jftnal "going  
"going up"  
up" in  
in the  
the clouds  
clouds  
was  
was May May 23d23d of of my my natalnatal year:year: hence  
hence itit willwill  
be seen that the period of "Gestation" was  
be seen that the period of "Gestation" was thethe  
time  
time when when my my mother's  
mother's thought thought was was perhaps  
perhaps  
most constantly  
most constantly centered  
centered on on the  
the subject  
subject of of the  
the  
Coming  
Coming of of the  
the Lord,  
Lord, and and pre-natal  
pre-natal impression,  
impression,  
was a  
was a factor,  
factor, inin mymy mental  
mental make-up.make-up.  
AA Singular  
Singular Fact. Fact.

It  
It is a singular  
singular fact, fact, as told  
told me personally  
personally  
by  
by Col. Ingersoll,  
Ingersoll, when he once said to him—  
to him—  
Colonel,  
Colonel, how did it happen,  
happen, that you, the  
that you, the Son  
Son  
of  
of a Minister  
Minister of the Gospel, should  
the Gospel, should become  
become such  
such a pronounced  
pronounced Agnostic? His reply  
reply was about  
about  
as  
as follows:  
follows: "Well,  
"Well, during the period of  
the period of Gesta-  
Gesta  
tion, my  
tion, my mother  
mother became deeply interested in  
deeply interested in  
"The Age  
"The Age of Reason,"  
Reason," by Tom Paine,  
Paine, and read  
read  
it in  
it in secret,  
secret, fearing  
fearing to incur  
incur the displeasure  
displeasure of  
of  
my father,  
my father, who  
who was a preacher—and

preacher—and she she became  
became  
so infatuated  
so infatuated with with it,it, that  
that it it no  
no doubt  
doubt impressed  
impressed  
my  
my brain,brain, pre-natally,  
pre-natally, for; for; thethe first  
first speech  
speech II  
ever made,  
ever made, waswas whenwhen aa schoollboy  
schoollboy of of 13,  
13, and  
and II  
chose for  
chose for my  
my subject—Thomas  
subject—Thomas Paine.”” Paine."  
II often  
often think  
think how how singtvlar  
singular itit was, was, or or itit haphap  
pened  
pened (if (if anything  
anything ever ever happens?)  
happens?) that that II should  
should  
have  
have becomebecome so so intimately  
intimately associatedassociated with with Col-Col-  
Ingersoll,  
Ingersoll, especially  
especially as as we we werewere eacheach so so didi  
versely pre-natally impressed :—but  
versely pre-natally impressed:—but  
“God  
"God moves  
moves in in aa mysterious  
mysterious way, way,  
His  
His wonders  
wonders to to perform-”  
perform-"

When I grew  
When I grew to years of  
to years of discretion, I ardently  
of discretion, ardently  
imbibed the  
imbibed Millerite, or,  
the Millerite, or, as it was then called,  
was then called,  
the  
the "Christadelphian"  
"Christadelphian" belief—which  
belief—which had  
had  
grown out  
grown out of Adventist teaching.  
Miller's Adventist  
of Miller's teaching.

"Failed  
"Failed to Go Up."  
Up."

When they  
When they failed  
failed to  
to "go  
"go up," as  
up,' they ex as they ex

12 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

pected,  
pected, May 23d, 23d, 1844,  
1844, they  
they became  
became the butt  
butt of of  
ridicule  
ridicule of of the  
the rest  
rest of of the  
the sects,  
sects, who  
who laughingly  
laughingly  
pointed  
pointed at at them,

them, saying,  
saying, "I told  
told you  
you so."  
so."

Many  
Many of these  
these sincere  
sincere and honest people had  
honest people had  
on  
on that day  
day given  
given away all their  
their earthly  
earthly possessions,  
sessions, so strong  
strong was their  
their faith;  
faith; and  
and in some  
some  
instances  
instances the courts  
courts of that  
that time  
time returned  
returned their  
property, on the ground that they were insane,  
property, on the ground that they were insane,  
at  
at the time,  
time, hence  
hence incompetent  
incompetent to make  
make a deed  
or gift.  
gift.  
Miller, their  
Miller, their leader,  
leader, however,  
however, and Cummings,  
Cummings,  
of  
of England,  
England, of a similar

similar faith,  
faith, after  
after the  
the failure  
failure  
of  
of Christ  
Christ to to materialize  
materialize on on the  
the set  
set day  
day inin May,  
May,  
1844,  
1844, re-cast  
re-cast their  
their calculations,  
calculations, and and 'claimed  
claimed  
\_ they  
they had had found  
found where  
where the the error  
error waswas made,  
made, and and  
the  
the datedate for for thethe fina]  
final "wind-up"  
"wind-up" was was again  
again  
fixed;  
fixed ; this  
this time  
time forfor June,  
June, 1869.  
1869. From From 18661866 to to  
1869,  
1869, II was was engaged  
engaged inin teaching  
teaching and and preaching  
preaching  
that  
that doctrine,  
doctrine, and and when  
when JuneJune ended  
ended without  
without any any

“results,”  
"results," II quietly  
quietly said said to myself—one  
myself—one of     of two  
two  
propositions  
propositions is is true—“Either  
true—“Either the     the Bible  
Bible is is not not  
true,  
true, or, or, if if true,  
true, II do do not  
not understand  
understand it.”” it." II  
then  
then decided  
decided that that until  
until the the mystery  
mystery was was made  
made  
plain  
plain to to me, me, II would  
would never never enter  
enter the the pulpit  
pulpit  
again.  
again. Since Since then then II drank  
drank to to its its dregs  
dregs the the cup  
cup  
of of Agnosticism,—for  
Agnosticism,—for near     near a a quarter  
quarter of of a a con- century.  
century.  
Loss  
Loss of of All.  
All.  
II then  
then met met with  
with loss loss of of my     earthly posses my earthly     posses  
sions,  
sions, was was reduced  
reduced to to penury,  
penury, then then the the loss  
loss of of  
friends, dear ones, by death  
friends, dear ones, by death     and \_ estranged and

estrangle  
ment,  
ment, until until II cried  
cried out out in in anguish  
anguish of spirit—  
of spirit—  
Oh  
Oh God, God, if if there  
there is is aa God, have mercy  
God, have mercy on on me,  
me,  
and  
and showshow me me the the right  
right way.  
way. II took took up,  
up, oneone  
after  
after another,  
another, all all the  
the cults  
cults and  
and isms,  
isms, for  
for the  
the next  
next

ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

13

two  
two decades—until  
decades—until II sifted  
sifted them  
them to  
to their dregs,  
their dregs,  
finding  
finding no  
no anchorage  
anchorage for  
for my  
my “tossing  
"tossing bark,"  
bark,"  
as

as II drifted  
drifted hopelessly  
hopelessly on on 'life's  
"life's troubled  
troubled sea.''  
sea."

During  
During all all these  
these years,  
years, of of isms,  
isms, II prayed  
prayed si- si-  
Inetly  
Inetly in in mymy heart  
heart forfor light,  
light, hoping  
hoping and and praypray  
ing  
ing that  
that yet,  
yet, some  
some day,day, some  
some way,way, some some how,how,  
somewhere  
somewhere sometime,  
sometime, II wouldwould live live to to know  
know thatthat  
the  
the lessons  
lessons received  
received in in childhood,  
childhood, at at mymy mothmoth  
er's  
er's knee,  
knee, were  
were true,  
true, and  
and that  
that thethe LordLord would  
would  
really  
really come,  
come, and and fulfill  
fulfill the  
the promises  
promises made made by by  
the

the prophets,  
prophets, and and His  
His Son,  
Son, thethe Christ  
Christ of of Cal-  
Cal  
vary.  
vary. ,  
My New Found Joy.  
My New Pound Joy.  
And  
And now,now, dear dear reader,  
reader, imagine,  
imagine, ifif you you can,  
can,  
the  
the joy  
joy of of soul  
soul II nownow experience,  
experience, in in the  
the glorigloriglori  
ous  
ous fact,  
fact, that  
that the truth of  
the truth of prophecy  
prophecy has has been  
been  
demonstrated,  
demonstrated, in in this  
this day,  
day, and  
and that  
that II have  
have lived  
lived  
to  
to see the  
the consummation;  
consummation; to to know  
know its its fulfillfulfill  
ment  
ment began  
began the the set  
set year  
year of of my  
my birth,

birth, 1844,  
1844, and and  
to  
to have  
have had had the the priceless  
priceless and and unspeakable  
unspeakable joy joy  
of  
of having  
having seen seen my my Lord,  
Lord, the the Christ  
Christ of of this  
this day,  
day,  
the  
the Branch  
Branch of of Isaiah,  
Isaiah, the the Son  
Son of of David,  
David, the the  
Servant  
Servant of of God,  
God, and and to have "touched  
to have "touched the the hem  
hem  
of  
of His His garment,"  
garment," been been taught  
taught at at His His feet,  
feet, re receiving  
ceiving His His command,  
command, to to go go and proclaim the  
and proclaim the  
Glorious Message of  
Glorious Message of the  
the Coming  
Coming of of God's King-  
God's King  
dom, to the people of America :—to have  
dom, to the people of America:—to have realized  
ized all this,  
this, brings  
brings me me a greater  
greater joy than usual joy than usual  
ly  
ly falls  
falls to the lot

to the lot of  
of mortals.  
mortals.  
Now  
Now You You SeeSee It.  
It.  
There  
There now, now, gentle  
gentle reader,  
reader, I have have given given you you  
the  
the reason  
reason for for the  
the appearance  
appearance of this little  
of this little waif,  
waif,  
on the  
on the boundless  
boundless sea sea of of bookology,  
bookology, and and may may you you  
become  
become so so engulfed,  
engulfed, submerged  
submerged in its pages,  
in its pages,  
that you  
that you will  
will follow  
follow me me to to the  
the end.  
end.

14 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

I have  
have not not pursued  
pursued any any regular  
regular line line or or man man  
ner  
ner of of presenting,  
presenting, even even this faint outline,  
this faint outline, of of a  
subject  
subject so so vast,

vast, so so illimitable  
illimitable as as thethe one treatone treat  
ed  
ed "at,"  
"at," but but havehave presented  
presented the the greatest  
greatest of of all  
all  
truths,  
truths, the the fulfillment  
fulfillment of of prophecy,  
prophecy, the the message  
message  
of  
of the the coming  
coming and and establishment  
establishment on on earth  
earth of of  
God's  
God's Kingdom,  
Kingdom, and and treated  
treated the the subject  
subject gener- gener  
ally,  
ally, as as II have  
have beenbeen accustomed  
accustomed to to speaking  
speaking of of  
itit from  
from the the rostrum:  
rostrum: using using stenographie  
stenographic and and  
newspaper  
newspaper reports, reports, often,often, just  
just as as they  
they fell fell from  
from  
my lips; hence no special order has been folmy lips; hence no  
special order has been fol  
lowed in the treatment of the subject.  
lowed in the treatment of the subject.  
Merely  
Merely aa Compilation.  
Compilation,  
The  
The bookbook isis really  
really more more in in the

the nature  
nature of of aa  
compilation,  
compilation, or or compendium,  
compendium, than than itit isis of of auau  
thorship,  
thorship, for for II have  
have made made use use of of the  
the writings  
writings  
and  
and teachings  
teachings of of Many  
Many Behais,  
Behais, in in itsits compilacompila  
tion:  
tion: referring  
referring frequently  
frequently to, to, and  
and often  
often adopt-adopt  
ing  
ing or or incorporating  
incorporating into into it,it, the  
the observations  
observations  
and  
and language  
language of of other  
other writers  
writers and and teachers  
teachers in in  
this  
this cause,  
cause, and and availed  
availed myselfmyself of of their  
their invaluinvalu  
able  
able aid, aid, in in its  
its make-up.  
make-up. In In this  
this connection  
connection II  
wish to express my thanks to them all,  
wish to express my thanks to them all, and  
and  
especially to Mr. C. M. Remey, Mr. Phelps, Mr.

especially to Mr. C. M. Remy, Mr. Phelps,  
Mr.  
Hope and others of Washington City and Balti-  
Hope and others of "Washington City and  
Balti  
more,  
more, and and to Howard McNutt,  
to Howard McNutt, Dr. Dr. and and Mrs. Mrs.  
Getsinger, A.  
Getsinger, A. P. P. Dodge,  
Dodge, Hooper Hooper Harris, Harris, Mrs. Mrs.  
Isabella D.  
Isabella D. Brittingham  
Brittingham and and others  
others of New  
of New  
York and  
York and Chicago.  
Chicago. My My only  
only sincere  
sincere desire desire and and  
prayer, in  
prayer, in sending  
sending it it forth  
forth is is that  
that it it will  
will be be of of  
some assistance  
some assistance to to earnest  
earnest souls,  
souls, who who are are seek  
seeking for  
ing for light  
light and and truth,  
truth, and and that  
that it it may may be be a a  
help to  
help to such,  
such, as as are  
are seeking  
seeking "light  
"light on on the the path,"  
path,"  
to the  
to the Kingdom  
Kingdom of of God;—that  
God;—that it it will

will aid in in spreading the glorious Cause of Abha, especially the glorious Cause of Abha, especially

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE 15

cially

cially those

those who may become

become attracted

attracted by my lectures.

lectures.

lectures.

AA Demand

Demand for It.

It.

I have

have already

already found that demand

that demand has arisen

arisen

arisen for literature

literature on this

this subject,

subject, as the

result

sult

sult of my

my utterances,

utterances, from the rostrum;

rostrum ; for the

the

the close

close of each

each address

address given

given I have

have been

been besieged

sieged

sieged for "something

"something to read

read on the

the subject,"

subject,"

and  
and this  
this cursory  
cursory compilation,  
compilation, to to inin some  
some man-man  
ner,  
ner, supply  
supply thethe demand,  
demand, isis thethe result.  
result. In In one  
one of of  
my  
my first  
first tablets,  
tablets, received  
received fromfrom thethe Master,  
Master, some some  
three  
three years  
years ago,  
ago, hehe commanded  
commanded me me to\_to write,  
write,  
and  
and at at my  
my recent  
recent visit  
visit to  
to the  
the Divine  
Divine threshold,  
threshold,  
It was  
was directed  
directed to to gogo forth  
forth intointo thethe fields  
fields al-al  
ready white to the harvest, and to proclaim the  
ready white to the harvest, and to proclaim the  
message,  
message, in in America,  
America, where  
where the the laborers  
laborers are are  
few: and in “writing and “speaking” I am in  
few: and in "writing and "speaking" I am in

my  
my humble  
humble way way striving  
striving to to fulfill  
fulfill mymy Master's  
Master's  
commands,  
commands, and and II praypray that  
that II shallshall ever  
ever be be  
faithful,  
faithful, and and receive  
receive thethe promised  
promised blessing,  
blessing, for for  
work  
work well well done.  
don». The The little  
little book  
book isis supplied  
supplied at at  
but  
but aa trifle  
trifle above  
above actual  
actual cost,  
cost, which  
which trifle  
trifle just  
just  
about  
about covers  
covers expense  
expense of of transportation  
transportation and and  
mailing.  
mailing. May May itit accomplish  
accomplish good good resulis,  
results, isb>  
my  
my earnest  
earnest desire,  
desire, my my sincere  
sincere prayer.

The oceans of "tablets" from the  
The oceans of "tablets" from the pen

pen of of the  
the  
Manifestation, and our Lord, covering every  
Manifestation, and our Lord, covering every  
phase  
phase of of the  
the "Teachings"  
"Teachings" of of this  
this Revelation,  
Revelation,  
are spreading rapidly over the world, and  
are spreading rapidly over the world, and II  
have  
have incorporated  
incorporated some some of of them  
them into  
into this  
this book,  
book,  
selecting  
selecting those those on on subjects  
subjects which  
which II deemed  
deemed of of  
greatest  
greatest interest  
interest at at this  
this time.

time.

NATHAN

NATHAN WARD WARD FITZ-GERALD.

FITZ-GERALD.

AA BRIEF

BRIEF ADDRESS

ADDRESS BEFORE

BEFORE

THE MINISTERS' ALLIANCE

THE MINISTERS' ALLIANCE

OF TACOMA, WASH. -•

OF TACOMA, WASH.

Alla

Alia Ho,

Ho, Abha!

Abha!

The

The Ministers'

Ministers' Alliance  
Alliance of of Tacoma,  
Tacoma, Wash., Wash.,  
upon  
upon my my request  
request forfor aa hearing  
hearing in in behalf  
behalf of of the  
the  
eause  
cause of of God,  
God, andand the  
the fulfillment  
fulfillment of of prophecy  
prophecy  
in  
in this  
this day,  
day, begrudgingly  
begrudgingly gave gave me me 15 15 minutes  
minutes  
in  
in which  
which to to state  
state thethe case.  
case. TheThe said  
said Alliance  
Alliance  
consists  
consists of of about  
about seventy  
seventy members,  
members, and and isis comcom  
posed  
posed of of the  
the ministers  
ministers of of all  
all denominations  
denominations in in  
Tacoma,  
Tacoma, and and its its adjacent  
adjacent villages.  
villages. Had Had II not not  
been  
been present,  
present, my my application  
application for for aa hearing

hearing  
would have been instantly voted down, unaniwould have been  
instantly voted down, unani  
mously,  
mously, and and eveneven as as itit was,  
was, they  
they satsat down  
down on on  
me,  
me, veryvery discourteously,  
discourteously, but but II remained  
remained calm calm  
and  
and undisturbed.  
undisturbed. One One brother,  
brother, in in all  
all the  
the numnum  
ber  
ber present,  
present, saidsaid that  
that he he thought  
thought they they ought  
ought  
to  
to treat  
treat the  
the manman with  
with Christian  
Christian courtesy.  
courtesy.  
They  
They voted  
voted to to give  
give me me fifteen  
fifteen minutes;  
minutes; and and  
without  
without aa moment's  
moment's thought  
thought or or premeditation,  
premeditation,  
II took  
took the floor, and  
the floor, and ifif ever  
ever II felt  
felt the

the manifested  
manifested  
aid  
aid of of the  
the Holy  
Holy Concourse,  
Concourse, itit was was then.  
then. II did did  
not  
not speak,  
speak, butbut the  
the Spirit  
Spirit spoke  
spoke through  
through me, me, with  
with  
wonderful  
wonderful fluencyfluency and and power.  
power. AA reporter,  
reporter, un- un  
beknown to me, took down what I said, in shortbeknown to me, took  
down what I said, in short  
hand,  
hand, and and afterwards  
afterwards gave gave itit to  
to me,  
me, duly  
duly trantran  
scribed.  
scribed.  
II print  
print itit here,  
here, almost exactly word  
almost exactly word for word,  
for word,  
as  
as II spoke  
spoke it,it, on  
on that  
that occasion:  
occasion :  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

Brethren:

Brethren.:  
I desire  
desire to speak to  
to speak to you,  
you, of  
of the  
the Greatest  
Greatest Di- Di  
vine  
vine Revelation,  
Revelation, everever made  
made toto the  
the world,  
world, andand  
of  
of thethe fulfillment  
fulfillment of of Prophecy,  
Prophecy, the the coming  
coming of of  
God  
God and and His  
His Son,  
Son, and  
and thethe establishment  
establishment of of His  
His  
Kingdom  
Kingdom on on earth.  
earth.  
That  
That GodGod. has  
has manifested  
manifested Himself,  
Himself, inin human  
human  
form,  
form, on on this  
this earth,  
earth, accompanied  
accompanied by by His  
His Son,  
Son,  
the  
the greatest  
greatest Branch,  
Branch, as as foretold  
foretold by

by the  
the prophph  
ets,  
ets, inin our  
our Bible,  
Bible, isis an  
an accomplished  
accomplished fact,fact, and  
and  
is the greatest truth that can come to mankind  
is the greatest truth that can come to mankind  
in  
in the  
the world  
world today.  
today.

God's  
God's Kingdom.  
Kingdom.

But  
But few  
few people  
people in  
in America  
America are  
are aware  
aware of  
of the  
the  
greatest  
greatest religious  
religious movement in the  
movement in the world's  
world's hishis  
tory,  
tory, that  
that has within a  
has within a few  
few years  
years occurred  
occurred inin  
Persia  
Persia andand Bible  
Bible lands,  
lands, and  
and isis now

now rapidly  
rapidly en-en  
compassing  
compassing the the earth.  
earth. It It is is none  
none other than  
other than  
the  
the fulfillment  
fulfillment of of Prophecy,  
Prophecy, and and the the establish establish  
ment  
ment of of God's Kingdom, by  
God's Kingdom, by His  
His greatest Manigreatest Mani  
festation, ever made to the sons of men.  
festation, ever made to the sons of men.  
My  
My object  
object in in asking  
asking permission  
permission to to address  
address  
your Alliance was for the purpose of bringing  
your Alliance was for the purpose of bringing  
to  
to your your knowledge  
knowledge this this great  
great and and glorious  
glorious  
news.  
news.  
Our  
Our Lord  
Lord Jesus  
Jesus Christ was rejected  
Christ was rejected and and marmar  
tyred 1900 years  
tyred 1900 years ago,  
ago, by the religious  
by the religious teachers  
teachers  
of  
of that  
that day,  
day, because,  
because, while they were

while they were expecting  
expecting  
His coming, he  
His coming, he came,  
came, but not  
not in the  
the manner  
manner  
they  
they expected.  
expected.  
Today the  
Today people are  
the people taught that  
are taught Christ will  
that Christ will  
come again—in the clouds, not  
come again—in the clouds, not knowing  
knowing that  
that  
the clouds  
the referred to  
there referred  
clouds there meant the  
to meant the clouds  
clouds  
of ignorance and darkness, that prophecy tells  
of ignorance and darkness, that prophecy tells

18 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

us,  
us, would  
would cover the earth,  
earth, in the  
the day  
day of His  
His  
coming.  
coming.  
Then  
Then let us look  
look into  
into this  
this Great

Great Revelation,  
Revelation,  
with unprejudiced eyes,  
with unprejudiced eyes, that  
that we we may  
may thus thus be be  
able  
able to to discern  
discern the the truth  
truth which  
which it it brings  
brings to to the  
the  
world.  
world.  
God  
God has, has, in in ages  
ages past,  
past, revealed  
revealed Himself,  
Himself,  
through  
through His His various  
various Manifestations,  
Manifestations, to to differ differ  
ent  
ent races  
races and and nations,  
nations, giving  
giving to to each  
each nation  
nation or or  
people  
people as as much  
much truth  
truth as as they  
they were  
were capable  
capable of of  
receiving. Jesus said to His disciples, "I have  
receiving. Jesus said to His disciples, "I have  
more  
more to to tell  
tell you,  
you, but but you you cannot  
cannot receive  
receive it it

now.””  
now.”  
The  
The Great  
Great Revelators.  
Revelators.  
The  
The great  
great revelators  
revelators of of the  
the past  
past were  
were Abra-  
Abra  
ham,  
ham, Moses,  
Moses, Zoroaster,  
Zoroaster, Buddha,  
Buddha, Confuettis,  
Cb^tteatus, Je-Je  
sus  
sus Christ  
Christ andand Mohammed,  
Mohammed, all all ofof whom  
whom propheprophe  
sied  
sied that  
that in in the  
the “latter  
"latter days”  
days" God God Himself  
Himself  
“would  
"would appearappear and and give  
give to  
to all  
all the  
the world  
world aa New  
New  
Revelation,  
Revelation, which which wouldwould unite  
unite mankind  
mankind into into  
one  
one great  
great family,

family, and and bring  
bring aboutabout universal  
universal  
Peace,  
Peace, the the abolition  
abolition of of war,  
war, thethe Fatherhood  
Fatherhood of of  
God, and the Brotherhood  
God, and the Brotherhood of Man—when  
of Man—when  
swords  
swords would  
would be be beaten  
beaten into  
into plough  
plough shares  
shares and  
and  
spears  
spears into into pruning hooks;—when nations  
pruning hooks;—when nations  
should  
should learnlearn war war no no more;—when  
more;—when the the lion  
lion  
should  
should lie lie down  
down with with thethe lemb;—when  
lemb;—when all all  
should  
should knowknow God God from  
from thethe least  
least to to the  
the greatest,  
greatest,  
when every  
when every kneeknee should  
should bowbow andand every  
every tongue  
tongue  
confess,  
confess, and and the the knowledge  
knowledge of of the  
the Glory  
Glory of of  
God should cover

God should cover the earth,  
earth, as the  
the waters  
waters cover  
cover  
the  
the sea.”  
sea.”

The  
The time  
time for for these  
these great events is at  
great events at hand,  
hand,  
and the greatest day foretold by God's Mes  
and the greatest day foretold by God's Measengers has  
sengers has dawned  
dawned upon upon the world.  
world.

ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE 19

This  
This great  
great revelation  
revelation of of today  
today is simply  
simply an- an  
other  
other outpouring  
outpouring of of the  
the Divine Spirit, the  
Divine Spirit, the One  
One  
Divine  
Divine Truth, Truth, which in in times past has  
times past has been  
given  
given to the nations  
to the nations separately,  
separately, but but now,  
now, in in  
this  
this day,  
day, it is poured

poured out out for  
for all  
all in  
in the  
the coming,  
coming,  
of  
of the  
the Messiah  
Messiah of of the  
the Jews,  
Jews, the the Avatar  
Avatar of of the  
the  
Zoroastrians, the Buddha of the Buddhists, the  
Zoroastrians, the Buddha of the Buddhists, the  
Christ of the Christians, and the Twelfth Imam  
Christ of the Christians, and the Twelfth Imam  
of  
of the  
the Mahammedans;—all  
Mahammedans;—all in in the  
the oneone “Mani-  
"Mani  
festation”  
festation" of the latter  
of the latter days,  
days, to to bring  
bring aboutabout  
universal  
universal Peace.Peace. .  
Unity  
Unity and and Brotherhood.  
Brotherhood.  
When  
When aa new Divine revelation  
new Divine revelation isis made  
made mani- mani  
fest  
fest itit has  
has the  
the effect  
effect of of quickening  
quickeningsouls, souls, and and  
uniting  
uniting and and cementing  
cementing into into unity

unity and brotherhood  
hood the races  
races of men.  
men. Faith in God brings  
brings  
about  
about unity and harmony  
harmony between mankind.  
mankind.  
I have  
have referred  
referred to prophecy,  
prophecy, and it has  
has been  
the burden of prophetic testimony, in all ages,  
the burden of prophetic testimony, in all ages,  
that  
that a Divine  
Divine condition  
condition was to be  
be established,  
established,  
by  
by God,  
God, upon this earth  
earth in the  
the "latter  
"latter days."  
days."  
The  
The prophet  
prophet Daniel  
Daniel says, "At  
"At that  
that time,  
time, The  
God  
God of Heaven  
Heaven shall set up  
up a Kingdom  
Kingdom (establish  
lish  
lish a religion)  
religion) which  
which would consume  
consume all other

other  
Kingdoms  
Kingdoms (religions  
(religions of of earth)  
earth) and and itit should  
should  
stand forever.'' This  
stand forever." This refers  
refers toto aa Spiritual  
Spiritual King- King  
dom,  
dom, in in which  
which God God would rule, in  
would rule, in righteousrighteous  
ness,  
ness, in in the  
the hearts  
hearts of of all  
all mankind,  
mankind, when when Divine  
Divine  
knowledge  
knowledge would would replace  
replace ignorance  
ignorance and and supersuper  
stition,  
stition, when when thethe endend should  
should come—end  
come—end of of mismis  
rule, inharmony, divisions, creeds and superrule, inharmony,  
divisions, creeds and super  
stitions,  
stitions, which which end end would  
would be be brought  
brought aboutabout by by  
The God of Heaven, when He Himself would  
The God of Heaven, when He Himself would  
come to  
come earth in  
to earth human form,  
in human form, and reveal Himand reveal Him  
self to mankind, instituting new laws for the  
self to mankind, instituting new laws for the  
20 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

government  
government of all nations  
of all nations and people,  
people, and in in  
that  
that Manifestation,  
Manifestation, which which would  
would occur occur as as statstat  
ed  
ed in in prophecy,  
prophecy, in the latter  
in the latter days,  
days, He He would would  
be  
be accompanied  
accompanied by  
by HisHis Son,Son, the the greatest  
greatest  
Branch, as  
Branch, as mentioned  
mentioned by by Isaiah,  
Isaiah, and and other other  
prophets.  
prophets.  
This  
This Manifestation  
Manifestation would would bring  
bring to to the world  
the world  
the  
the Kingdom  
Kingdom of of God.  
God. My My Message  
Message to to you you to today  
day isis toto apprise  
apprise youyou of the fact  
of the fact that  
that the  
the King-King  
dom has  
dom has come,  
come> andand withwith itit the  
the promised  
promised ones ones  
of  
of God,  
God, viz.,

viz., The  
The Forerunner,  
Forerunner, known known in in history  
history  
as  
as the  
the Bab,  
Bab, which  
which means  
means door,door, or gate, also  
or gate, also God, God,  
the  
the Father,  
Father, and and with  
with HimHim the the Son,  
Son, thethe greatest  
greatest  
Branch,  
Branch, spokenspoken of of by  
by the  
the prophet  
prophet Isaiah,  
Isaiah, identiidenti  
cal'  
cal' with  
with thethe Lamb,  
Lamb, mentioned  
mentioned in in Revelations.  
Revelations.  
This  
This isis the  
the coming  
coming of the King  
of the King and and thethe King's  
King's  
Son,  
Son, referred  
referred to to in in the the 2nd  
2nd and and the the 72nd 72nd  
Psalms,  
Psalms.  
The  
The Chosen  
Chosen Way. Way.  
The  
The coming  
coming of of these

these promised  
promised ones ones was was  
to  
to take  
take place  
place in in the  
the orderly  
orderly and and chosen  
chosen way, way,  
which  
which God God has has ordained  
ordained for the coming  
for the coming of of all  
all  
human  
human beings beings into  
into this world.  
this world. All  
All the  
the great great  
ones, teachers sent  
ones, teachers sent from  
from God, God, in in all the ages  
all the ages  
past,  
past, were  
were all born  
born of human mothers,  
of human mothers, and and thus thus  
fulfilled God's  
fulfilled God's law.  
law.  
We  
We are are told  
told that  
that God God created  
created man, man, in in His  
His  
image,  
image, hence when  
when God comes to  
God comes to earth,  
earth, clothed  
clothed  
in  
in man's  
man's image,

image, it is not  
not a borrowed  
borrowed image, but but  
His  
His own.  
own.  
All  
All the prophecies,  
prophecies, of all the sacred books  
the sacred books  
of the world  
of the world referring  
referring to to the  
the coming  
coming of the  
of the  
greatest  
greatest one, one, in the  
the latter  
latter days,  
days, have been fulfilled  
filled  
filled in the  
the coming  
coming of Baha  
Baha Ullah; and the  
great  
great religious  
religious awakening,  
awakening, which is now  
ITS

ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE

21

rapidly  
rapidly spreading  
spreading to  
to earth's  
earth's remotest  
remotest bounds,  
bounds,  
known  
known as  
as the  
the Bahai  
Bahai movement,  
movement, sprung

sprung from  
from  
His  
His coming,  
coming, and  
and isis the  
the centre  
centre of  
of Divine  
Divine Unity;  
Unity;  
and  
and itit will  
will continue  
continue to to spread  
spread on on wings  
wings of of love  
love  
and  
and light,  
light, until  
until thethe whole  
whole worldworld becomes  
becomes the the  
vineyard  
vineyard of of the  
the Lord,  
Lord, and and itsits people,  
people, the the good  
good  
husbandman  
husbandman thereof. thereof.  
The  
The Forerunner.  
Forerunner.  
The  
The Forerunner,  
Forerunner, promised promised by by Malachi,  
Malachi, the the  
prophet, made the great announcement of the  
prophet, made the great announcement of the  
coming  
coming of of the promised Kingdom  
the promised Kingdom of of God,  
God, in in  
May, 1844, and it is a singular truth, and  
May, 1844, and it is a singular truth, and aa

marvelous  
marvelous fact, that this  
fact, that this great  
great announcement  
announcement  
was  
was publicly  
publicly made, made, on on the  
the very  
very day,  
day, May May 23d, 23d,  
1844,  
1844, when  
when the the Millerites  
Millerites in in this  
this country  
country and and  
in  
in England,  
England, were were dressed  
dressed in ascension robes,  
in ascension robes,  
and  
and out on the hills  
on the hills and and housetops,  
housetops, expecting  
expecting  
the  
the Lord,  
Lord, the Christ to "come  
the Christ to" come in in the clouds,"  
the clouds,"  
with all  
with all the  
the Holy  
Holy Angels  
Angels with Him.  
Him. They They had had  
overlooked  
overlooked the the statement  
statement made made by by Jesus,  
Jesus, say-say  
ing  
ing that  
that His His coming,  
coming, would would be be silently  
silently as as aa

thief in the night, and without observation.  
thief in the night, and without observation.  
But  
But as they were  
as they wrong as  
were wrong as to the manner  
to the manner of of  
His  
His coming,  
coming, they they were right, exactly  
were right, exactly in in the  
the  
date—viz:  
date—viz: May 23d,  
May 23d, 1844,  
1844, for for it  
it was  
was on on that  
that  
day, that  
day, that the  
the Forerunner,  
Forerunner, the the Bab,  
Bab, in in Persia,  
Persia,  
the land  
the land where  
where Nebuchadnezzar  
Nebuchadnezzar saw saw the the stone  
stone  
cut from  
cut from the the mountains,  
mountains, without without hands, hands, roll roll  
down and  
down and strike  
strike the the great  
great image  
image on on its  
its feet,  
feet,  
grinding the  
grinding the image  
image to to powder,  
powder, and and the the stone  
stone  
becoming  
becoming a great great mountain,

mountain, and and filling  
filling the the  
whole earth. Twas in Persia, according to the  
whole earth. 'Twas in Persia, according to the  
prophecies of  
prophecies of Daniel, where  
Daniel, where the Kingdom  
the Kingdom  
would  
would first first appear,  
appear, and and notnot in in England  
England or or  
America, as the Millerites, imagined. On the  
America, as the Millerites, imagined. On the  
22 THE

THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

day of the  
day of the Announcement,  
Announcement, made  
made by the Bab,  
by the Bab,  
and  
and during  
during six  
six subsequent  
subsequent years,  
years, he  
he proclaimed  
proclaimed  
the  
the early  
early coming  
coming ofof "He  
"He whom  
whom God,God, would  
would  
manifest  
manifest;" ;" saying  
saying that that one  
one was  
was soon  
soon toto appear  
appear  
with great spiritual power, who would estabwith great spiritual

power, who would establish the Divine Kingdom, upon the earth. The ministry or preaching of the Bab, continued for about six and a half years, until he was martyred, by the infuriated Mohammedan clergy and their flocks, because of his teachings, which they claimed were heresy. They did with him, what the religious teachers, the rabbis, of Christ's day, did with Christ when he dared to preach a doctrine contrary

contrary  
to  
to the  
the teachings  
teachings of of their  
their own  
own prophets,  
prophets, as as they  
they  
interpreted  
interpreted them. them.

And

And itit behooves  
behooves the the religious  
religious teachers  
teachers of of the  
the  
world  
world today,  
today, to to bebe on on their  
their guard,  
guard, lestlest they  
they  
make the  
make the same  
same mistake,  
mistake, as as the  
the Jews  
Jews did ninedid nine  
teen  
teen hundred  
hundred years years ago, ago, oror as  
as the Mohamme the Mohamme  
dans  
dans diddid with  
with the the Bab,  
Bab, the Elijah of  
the Elijah this New  
of this New  
Dispensation,  
Dispensation, in in 1850.  
1850.

The

The Bab  
Bab had had stated,  
stated, that that the  
the coming

coming of of He  
He  
whom  
whom God God would  
would manifest  
manifest wouldwould occur  
occur within  
within  
two  
two years,  
years, after  
after hishis martyrdom,  
martyrdom, which which occurred  
occurred  
exactly  
exactly as as hehe had  
had prophecied.  
prophecied.  
Baha  
Baha Ullah.  
Ullah.  
Within  
Within two years, of  
two years, of the  
the Babs  
Babs martyrdom,  
martyrdom,  
as  
as hehe had  
had foretold,  
foretold, Baha Baha Ullah  
Ullah made himself  
made himself  
known  
known to to thethe Bab's followers, who  
Bab's followers, who by by that  
that  
time,—about  
time,—about 99 years years from from thethe Bab's  
Bab's first  
first anannouncement,  
nouncement, had had increased  
increased in in numbers  
numbers to many  
to many  
scores  
scores of of thousands.

thousands. In In him,  
him, Baha  
Baha Ullah,  
Ullah, waswas  
all  
all propheey  
prophecy fulfilled.  
fulfilled. He He waswas GodGod manifest  
manifest  
in  
in the  
the flesh;  
flesh; thethe promised  
promised one, one, the  
the Prince  
Prince of of  
ITS

ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

23

Peace.

Peace. The The most most cruel cruel persecutions  
persecutions by by the the  
Mohammedans  
Mohammedans followed followed upon upon the the great  
great an- an  
nouncement,  
nouncement, and and after  
after being being arrested  
arrested and and sent  
to  
to prison  
prison for for many  
many months,  
months, he he was,  
was, finally,  
finally, withwith  
aa number  
number of of His His followers, exiled  
His followers, exiled to to Turkey  
Turkey  
in  
in Asia,  
Asia, to to thethe city  
city of of Bagdad;  
Bagdad; where where he he re remained a few years, proclaiming the

fulfillment remained a few years, proclaiming the  
fulfillment  
ment of the prophecies, of  
the prophecies, of all the sacred books,  
the sacred books,  
and explaining their hidden meanings.  
and explaining their hidden meanings.  
The  
The  
Sultan of Turkey, summoned him and his fol  
Sultan of Turkey, summoned him and his  
followers to  
lower to Constantinople,  
Constantinople, and sent them from  
that  
that city to Adrianople,  
Adrianople, and finally,  
finally, after a conference  
conference between the Sultan  
Sultan of Turkey  
Turkey and the  
the Shah  
the Shah of Persia,  
Persia, he was transported  
transported across  
the  
the sea, to the coast  
coast of Palestine  
Palestine and imprisoned in  
imprisoned in  
oned in the  
the ancient  
ancient and historic  
historic prison city of  
Acre or  
Acre or Acca.  
Acca. This again was a fulfillment  
fulfillment of  
Jewish prophecy.  
Jewish prophecy. The Hebrew prophet look  
looking down the prophetic stream of time, thou  
prophetic stream of time, thou  
sands  
sands of years,  
years, from his day, sees God coming

coming  
to Acca, or Achor, as he called it,  
to Acca, or Achor, as he called it, riding  
riding  
through the  
through the sea, sea, on on a white white horse horse with with smoke  
smoke  
and fire  
and fire coming  
coming from from its its nostrils.  
nostrils. Steamships,  
Steamships  
were unknown,  
were unknown, in in the  
the days days of of that  
that prophet,  
prophet, and and  
that was  
that was the the bestbest way way in in which  
which he he could  
could describe the  
describe the coming  
coming of of God, God, in in a steamship  
steamship to to.  
Acca, by  
Acca, by calling  
calling it it a white white horse, horse, riding riding  
through the  
through the great  
great waters  
waters and and withwith smoke  
smoke and and  
fire, coming  
fire, coming from from its its nostrils.  
nostrils.  
Acca,  
Acca, is a penal  
penal colony  
colony situated situated on on the the Medi-  
Mediterranean  
Mediterranean coast, about ten miles north of Mt.  
Mediterranean coast, about ten miles north of  
Mt.  
Carmel, in Palestine; and it is often mentioned  
Carmel, in Palestine; and it is often mentioned  
in in the  
the Bible.

Bible.

After the

After arrival of

the arrival Baha Ullah,

of Baha Ullah, in Acca, he

in Acca, he

made His Declaration to the kings and rulers:

made His Declaration to the kings and rulers-.

24 TEH

TEH NEW

NEW REVELATION

REVELATION

of

of the

the world,

world, of of His

His Divine

Divine Mission

Mission on on earth,

earth, inin

the

the form

form of of letters

letters or or messages

messages to to them.

them. In In

these

these messages

messages to to the

the rulers,

rulers, he he invited

invited themthem

to come, or to send messengers, to investigate

to come, or to send messengers, to investigate

the truth of

the truth of His

His claims.

claims. Queen Queen Victoria,

Victoria, re- re

plied, respectfully, saying, if He was God, or

plied, respectfully, saying, if He was God, or

was

was not,

not, time

time would

would prove prove it. it. Napoleon  
Napoleon III., III.,  
then  
then Emperor  
Emperor of of France,  
France, sent sent aa haughty  
haughty reply,reply,  
and  
and aa second  
second message  
message was was sent  
sent him,  
him, fore-telling  
fore-telling  
the  
the overthrow  
overthrow of of his  
his empire  
empire and and his his death  
death in in  
axile,  
axile, all  
all of of which  
which would would occur occur within  
within threethree  
years,  
years, andand timetime proved  
proved the the truth  
truth of of the  
the prophproph  
cy.  
ecy.  
The  
The Land,  
Land, No No Longer  
Longer Desolate.  
Desolate.  
Since His arrival in the desolate and  
Since His arrival in the desolate and walled  
walled  
penal city of Acca, or Achor, marvelous transpenal city of Acca, or  
Achor, marvelous trans  
formations, have taken place in that Holy land,  
formations, have taken place in that Holy land,  
fulfilling  
fulfilling the the prophecies  
prophecies of of the

the Bible.  
Bible.  
The  
The prophet  
prophet Isaiah says that  
that people  
people shall say  
say  
of  
of it:  
it: "This  
"This land that  
that has been  
been so long  
long desolate  
late,  
late, has  
has become  
become like the garden  
garden of Eden:  
Eden: that  
'springs  
springs shall break  
break out in the  
the desert,  
desert, and the  
the  
land  
land shall  
shall become  
become fertile.  
fertile. In that  
that day,  
day, the  
building  
building and prosperity of  
and prosperity the Holy  
of the Holy land, the  
land, the  
Lord  
Lord shall  
shall appear  
appear in His  
His Glory.  
Glory. A new  
new era, of  
era, of

improvements  
improvements and and railroad building is  
railroad building is now  
now in in  
progress there;  
progress there; and and the the Lord  
Lord has has appeared  
appeared  
there, in  
there, in HisHis Glory,  
Glory, and and withwith Him,Him, was was thethe  
Lamb.  
Lamb.

This  
This is is a literal  
literal fulfillment  
fulfillment of of prophecy,  
prophecy,  
which  
which we we should investigate, before  
should investigate, before we we condemn  
demn it. it. II have have givengiven many many years years to to the  
the  
study  
study of of the Bible, and  
the Bible, and to to the prophecies per  
the prophecies pertaining  
taining to to the  
the promised  
promised coming coming of of GodGod andand  
His anointed,  
His anointed, in in the  
the latter  
latter days,  
days, and and II havehave  
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGH  
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE

investigated  
investigated all all the  
the facts,  
facts, pertaining  
pertaining to to this  
this  
great  
great latter  
latter day day Revelation

Revelation of of Baha  
Baha Ullah,  
Ullah, the the  
Manifestation  
Manifestation of of God  
God andand HisHis Son,  
Son, and  
and II know  
know  
they  
they areare true,  
true, and  
and that  
that we we are are today,  
today, living  
living in in  
the  
the greatest  
greatest day day of of prophetic  
prophetic fulfillment,  
fulfillment, thatthat  
any people, that  
any people, that ever  
ever lived  
lived on on this  
this old  
old earth,  
earth,  
ever  
ever saw.

saw.  
New  
New Laws Laws and and Regulations.  
Regulations.

Baha Ullah wrote  
Baha Ullah wrote many many books books of of teachings  
teachings  
revealing  
revealing the the laws  
laws andand regulations  
regulations for for nations  
nations  
and individuals, in every phase of existence,  
and individuals, in every phase of existence,  
and  
and the  
the day

day isis notnot far  
far distant,  
distant, when when these  
these laws  
laws  
and regulations, will be in operation, for the  
and regulations, will be in operation, for the  
government  
government of of nations  
nations and and individuals,  
individuals, in in evev  
ery  
ery relation  
relation of of life.  
life. HeHe commanded  
commanded His His followfollow  
ers  
ers that  
that after  
after His His departure,  
departure, they they should  
should turnturn  
their  
their hearts  
hearts and and faces  
faces to to His  
His Son,  
Son, Abbas  
Abbas Ef- Effendi,  
fendi, as as thethe center  
center of of the  
the covenant,  
covenant, the the spirspir  
itual  
itual guide,  
guide, the the explainer  
explainer of of HisHis teachings,  
teachings,  
the  
the interpreter  
interpreter of of prophecy,  
prophecy, who who would  
would estabestab  
lish  
lish His  
His cause  
cause in in the

the world.  
world. This This son,  
son, isis rere  
ferred  
ferred to to as as The  
The LambLamb inin Revelations,  
Revelations, as as the  
the  
Branch  
Branch in in Isaiah;  
Isaiah ; andand also  
also by by Beha  
Beha Ullah,  
Ullah, the the  
everlasting Father, as The Greatest Branch,  
everlasting Father, as The Greatest Branch,  
upon  
upon whose  
whose shoulders  
shoulders His His mantie,  
mantle, wouldwould fall.fall.  
You  
You willwill remember,  
remember, that that Jesus  
Jesus said,  
said, that  
that He He  
(Jesus)  
(Jesus) would  
would come come again  
again in in the  
the glory  
glory of of His  
His  
Father;  
Father; and and He He also  
also taught  
taught us us toto pray  
pray for for the  
the  
coming  
coming of of thethe Father's  
Father's Kingdom,  
Kingdom, and and He He also  
also  
said  
said to His Disciples,

to His                    that he  
Disciples, that        he would  
would drink  
drink anew  
anew  
with  
with them  
them the the cup  
cup inin His  
His Father's  
Father's Kingdom.  
Kingdom.

'     Abdul

Abdul Baha Baha Abbas.  
Abbas.

Abdul

Abdul Baha Baha Abbas,  
Abbas, or    or Abbas  
Abbas Effendi—he  
Effendi—he

who was born May 23d, 1844, on the very  
who was born May 23d, 1844, on the very day day  
the announcement of the coming of God's  
the announcement        of the coming        of God's

26                    THE

THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

Kingdom

Kingdom on        on earth,  
earth, was was made made by    by thethe Bab;  
Bab; is    is  
now

now aa political  
political prisoner  
prisoner of    of thethe Turkish  
Turkish Govern-  
Govern  
ment,  
ment, in in Acca.

Acca. Upon Upon His    His shoulders  
shoulders has    has fallen  
fallen  
the mantle  
the mantle of    of the  
the Manifestation

Manifestation of God,  
God, BahaBaha  
Ullah, His  
Ullah, His Father.  
Father. He signs  
He signs himself  
himself Abdul Abdul  
Baha Abbas,  
Baha Abbas, the the servant  
servant of of God.  
God. He He makes  
makes no no  
claim to  
claim to any  
any station  
station or or position,  
position, but but lives  
lives thethe  
life  
life ofof servitude  
servitude to to God.  
God. The The Bahais,  
Bahais, look look to to  
Him, for guidance as their spiritual leader and  
Him, for guidance as their spiritual leader and  
example, in  
example, in teaching  
teaching the the religion  
religion of Baha Ulof Baha Ullah  
Ullah  
Ullah toto the  
the world.  
world.  
The  
The Christ  
Christ of of 1900  
1900 years years ago, ago, promised  
promised that that  
He would come  
He would come again,  
again, and and the the Believers  
Believers in in this  
this  
latter-day revelation and  
latter-day revelation and manifestation,  
manifestation, recog recognize  
nize through

through the the life  
life andand teachings,  
teachings, of of Abdul  
Abdul  
Baha  
Baha the the Son,  
Son, aa perfect  
perfect fulfillment  
fulfillment of of all  
all thethe  
prophecies  
prophecies of of the  
the Bible  
Bible referring  
referring to to this  
this great  
great  
coming  
coming and and the the awakening,  
awakening, or or spiritual resur  
or spiritual resurrection,  
rection, that would follow.  
that would follow. They They recognize  
recognize the the  
spirit  
spirit of of Christ  
Christ in in Him,  
Him, as as was'  
was the spirit of  
the spirit of  
Elijah, in John the Baptist.  
Elijah, in John the Baptist. Hence it is a re-  
Hence it is a re  
turn  
turn of of the  
the spirit,  
spirit, which  
which spirit spirit through  
through Him, Him, is is  
giving  
giving forthforth to to the world the  
the world the teachings  
teachings of of thethe  
Christ  
Christ of of 1900  
1900 years  
years ago. ago. This This isis thethe second

second  
coming  
coming of of Christ,  
Christ, as as promised  
promised in in the  
the Scrip.  
Scriptures,  
tures, and and we we need  
need not not look look for for another;  
another; be because  
cause there  
there isis nowhere  
nowhere promised,promised, in in the sacred  
the sacred  
books,  
books, aa personal  
personal returnreturn of of the  
the identical  
identical mes messengers  
sengers and prophets, but  
and prophets, but the the same  
same Spirit,  
Spirit, of of  
the Divinity which  
the Divinity which spokespoke throughthrough those those proph  
prophets and  
ets and messengers  
messengers in in the  
the past,  
past, hashas again  
again manimanifested,  
fested, or or appeared  
appeared on on thethe earth,  
earth, in in this  
this day,  
day, in in  
the persons of this Trinity of Revelators, viz.,  
the persons of this Trinity of Revelators, viz.,  
the Bab,  
the Bab, or or Elijah  
Elijah of of this  
this day,day, andand Baha  
Baha Ullah,  
Ullah,  
the Manifestation of God, and Abdul Beha,  
the Manifestation of God, and Abdul Beha, the the  
ITS

ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

27

Son,  
Son, the the greatest  
greatest Branch,  
Branch, the the Servant  
Servant of of God,  
God,  
the  
the spirit  
spirit of of Christ  
Christ who who promised  
promised to to come  
come  
again,  
again, in in His  
His Father's  
Father's Kingdom.  
Kingdom.  
Think  
Think and and Ponder.  
Ponder.  
Let  
Let us us think  
think and and ponder  
ponder in in our our hearts  
hearts this this  
great revelation, and  
great revelation, and ask ask God  
God to to give  
give us us spir  
spiritual sight,  
itual sight, that that we we may may discern  
discern these these great great  
spiritual truths.  
spiritual truths. Let us not be like those who  
Let us not be like those who  
rejected and crucified Jesus  
rejected and crucified Jesus of of Nazareth,  
Nazareth, be because in  
cause in His  
His coming  
coming as as a meek  
meek and and humble  
humble

spiritual guide,  
spiritual guide, hehe diddid not  
not fulfill  
fulfill in in their  
their minds  
minds  
the prophecies, literally.  
the prophecies, literally. Remember  
Remember that that PaulPaul  
tells us,  
tells us, in in one  
one of of His  
His epistles,  
epistles, that that thethe Truth,  
Truth,  
has to  
has to be be spiritually  
spiritually discerned:—"The  
discerned :—"The letter letter  
killeth, but  
killeth, but the Spirit giveth  
the Spirit giveth life!"  
life!"  
In  
In a brief  
brief moment  
moment like like this,  
this, it is impossible  
impossible  
'to  
to give  
give more than  
than a mere outline  
outline of of this  
this marvelous  
velous  
velous fulfillment  
fulfillment of of prophecy,  
prophecy, in in and  
and through  
through  
this  
this great  
great religious  
religious movement.  
movement.  
Pilgrimage to

Pilgrimage to Acca,  
Acca.  
I have  
have but but recently  
recently returned,  
returned, from from a joyous  
joyous  
pilgrimage  
pilgrimage to Acca, the  
to Acca, the new  
new Holy Holy City, City, where  
where  
I passed  
passed a few few memorable,  
memorable, yea yea never  
never to to be for for  
gotten  
gotten days, days, in in the  
the Divine  
Divine Threshold,  
Threshold, receiving  
receiving  
from  
from the the blessed  
blessed Master,  
Master, Our Our Lord,  
Lord, the the wonder wonder  
ful  
ful spiritual  
spiritual message  
message from from God, God, and and the the bless bless  
ing  
ing and and benediction  
benediction of of the  
the Master,  
Master, coupled coupled  
with  
with His His command  
command to to Herald  
Herald the the Message  
Message of of  
the Coming of  
the Coming God's Kingdom,  
of God's Kingdom, to the people  
to the people  
of  
of America,

America, from from thethe public  
public rostrum.  
rostrum. This This pre-pre  
cious command, I will ever strive, in humility  
cious command, I will ever strive, in humility  
and obedience, to  
and obedience, to fulfill,  
fulfill, toto the  
the utmost  
utmost of of mymy  
ability.  
ability.

At  
At this  
this point  
point the  
the Chair rapped me  
Chair rapped me down,  
down, say saying,  
ing, "Time's  
"Time's up." up."

28 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

What  
What the  
the result  
result will  
will be  
be isis in  
in the  
the hands  
hands of  
of  
God;  
God; II have  
have done my duty,  
done my duty, as best II could,  
as best could,  
under  
under the  
the circumstances,  
circumstances, andand II sincerely  
sincerely hope  
hope

that  
that some  
some of  
of the  
the seed  
seed sown  
sown will  
will take  
take root,  
root, and  
and  
grow  
grow and  
and bring  
bring forth,  
forth, 30,  
30, 60,  
60, yea  
yea even  
even an  
an hundred  
dredfold.

dredfold.

N.

N. W.

W. F.

F.

THE

THE NEW

NEW HOLY

HOLY CITY.

CITY.

Nazareth

Nazareth and

and Acca.

Acca.

Jesus

Jesus the the Christ,

Christ, sometimes

sometimes called

called thethe Man

Man

of

of Nazareth

Nazareth or or the

the Nazarene,

Nazarene, by by the

the incidents

incidents  
of  
of His  
His marvelous  
marvelous life, life, and  
and aa Martyr's  
Martyr's death,  
death, has  
has  
made  
made forever  
forever sacred  
sacred and and memorable,  
memorable, as as well  
well asas  
historic,  
historic, the the once  
once despised  
despised citycity ofof Nazareth,  
Nazareth,  
which  
which isis situated  
situated aboutabout twenty  
twenty miles  
miles inland,  
inland, inin  
a northeasterly direction, from the city. of  
a northeasterly direction, from the city of  
Acea,  
Acca, which  
which isis located  
located on on the  
the Coast  
Coast of of Pales-  
Pales  
tine, on a bay of the same name.  
tine, on a bay of the same name.  
The  
The intervening  
intervening stretchstretch ofof country,  
country, between  
between  
the  
the twotwo cities,  
cities, isis somewhat  
somewhat rugged  
rugged and and mounmoun

tainous,  
tainous, and and but  
but sparsely inhabited.  
sparsely inhabited. An  
An oc-oc  
casional  
casional Arab Arab village,  
village, consisting  
consisting of of aa few  
few stone  
stone  
huts,  
huts, grouped  
grouped together, generally around  
together, generally around aa Mo Mohammedan  
hammedan Mosque, Mosque, isis the only thing  
the only thing to to vary  
vary  
the  
the monotony  
monotony of of the  
the journey,  
journey, mademade on on camels  
camels  
or donkeys,  
or donkeys, by by thethe pilgrim  
pilgrim to to Nazareth,  
Nazareth, and and  
its sacred  
its sacred shrine.  
shrine.  
Acca.  
Acca.  
The starting point for  
The starting point for the  
the journey  
journey isis thethe anan  
cient and wonderful historic city of Acca, on  
cient and wonderful historic city of Acca, on  
aa bay  
bay of of the  
the same  
same name,  
name, onon the  
the Eastern  
Eastern Medi-Medi  
terranean

terranean coast. coast. Though  
Though apparently  
apparently a place of  
no  
no importance,  
importance, neglected  
neglected and ancient  
ancient in appearance,  
appearance, with a somewhat  
somewhat forbidding  
forbidding and unpleasant  
pleasant  
pleasant aspect,  
aspect, Acca  
Acca today,  
today, in one  
one respect  
respect at least,  
least, is the  
the most  
most important  
important place on the  
the globe.  
globe.

30 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

It  
It is possibly  
possibly the most ancient  
the most ancient city in the  
the world,  
world,  
for  
for the period  
period of its founding, antedates  
its founding, antedates his-  
tory;  
tory ; but it is not  
not because  
because of its antiquity,  
of its antiquity, that  
so much importance

so much importance attaches attaches to to the  
the historic  
historic  
city itself. In so far backward, as the pages  
city itself. In so far backward, as the pages  
of history chronicle the events, which have ocof history chronicle  
the events, which have oc  
curred at this spot, it is no doubt the place,  
curred at this spot, it is no doubt the place,  
where  
where more more sanguinary  
sanguinary conflictsconflicts between  
between con- con  
tending  
tending embattled  
embattled hosts, hosts, have have taken  
taken place,  
place, than  
than  
any  
any other  
other locality,  
locality, on on the  
the mapmap of of the  
the world.  
world. The The  
chronicles  
chronicles of of these  
these conflicts,  
conflicts, as as recorded  
recorded inin pro- pro  
fane  
fane and and sacred  
sacred history,  
history, give give toto itit aa distinedistinc  
tion  
tion and and aa prominence,  
prominence, scarcely scarcely equalled,  
equalled, by by any  
any  
other  
other spotspot onon earth.  
earth.  
Acca  
Acca in in Prophecy.  
Prophecy.  
The

The Jewish  
Jewish prophets,  
prophets, more more than three  
three thousand  
sand years ago, mentioned it, under various  
sand years ago, mentioned it, under various  
appellations, such  
appellations, such as Acre,  
Acre, Achor  
Achor and and other  
other  
pseudonyms, naming it as the center or  
pseudonyms, naming it as the center or local  
locality of  
ity of other  
other events,  
events, yet yet to occur,  
occur, hundreds  
hundreds and and  
even  
even thousands  
thousands of of years  
years from from their day. One  
their day. One  
of the  
of the prophets  
prophets calls it Achor,  
Achor, predicting  
predicting for for  
it a wonderful  
it wonderful future—calling  
future—calling it "The  
"The door of  
hope,"  
hope," for for the  
the people,  
people, gathered  
gathered out out of of the  
the Nations—a  
tions—a place place for for flocks  
flocks and and herds  
herds to to lie  
lie down  
down  
in; meaning the  
in; meaning people of  
the people of God.

God. Wonderful  
Wonderful  
things are  
things are spoken  
spoken of of thee  
thee oh oh City  
City of of God,  
God, sayssays  
the Psalmist,  
the Psalmist, in in one  
one of of his  
his rapturous  
rapturous outbursts  
outbursts  
of praise.  
of praise.  
Contending  
Contending hosts, hosts, in in every  
every century  
century since since hishis  
tory, have struggled for the possession of its  
tory, have struggled for the possession of its  
walls  
walls and and gates.  
gates. Its Its soil  
soil has has been drenched  
been drenched  
with  
with the the blood  
blood of of armies,  
armies, and and enriched  
enriched by by  
the  
the decaying  
decaying bones bones of of those  
those who who fought  
fought for its  
for its  
possession  
possession and mastery.  
and mastery.

ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

Besieged

Besieged by by Napoleon.

Napoleon.

Passing

Passing any any detailed mention of

detailed mention of the

the sieges

sieges

itit has

has withstood

withstood in in the

the historic

historic past,

past, andand comcom

ing

ing downdown to to the

the events

events of of modern

modern history,

history, we we

may mention the seige by Napoleon the Great,

may mention the seige by Napoleon the Great,

at

at thethe close

close of of the

the Seventeenth

Seventeenth Century. Century. Na- Na

poleon's one ambition was to found or establish

poleon's one ambition was to found or establish

an

an Asiatic

Asiatic Empire—and

Empire—and after after his

his campaign

campaign in in

Egypt,

Egypt, he he landed

landed an an army

army of of French

French Veterans,

Veterans,

fresh

fresh fromfrom their

their laurels

laurels gained

gained in in the

the shadows

shadows

of  
of the the Pyramids,  
Pyramids, where where he he called  
called them  
them to to valorvalor  
ous  
ous deeds,  
deeds, because  
because of of the  
the fact,  
fact, as as he he said,  
said, that  
that  
forty  
forty centuries  
centuries were were looking  
looking down down upon upon them,  
them,  
as  
as they  
they gazed  
gazed upon upon those  
those monuments  
monuments of of stone,  
stone,  
that  
that antedate  
antedate history,  
history, and and were  
were about  
about to to meet  
meet  
in  
in battle  
battle with  
with the the Mamelukes.  
Mamelukes.  
The  
The Siege  
Siege of of Acre.  
Acre.  
Fresh  
Fresh from  
from Egypt,  
Egypt, withwith victorious  
victorious legions  
legions he he

disembarked  
disembarked his his army  
army at at Acre,  
Acre, or or Acca,  
Acca, andand  
laid  
laid seige  
seige to to its  
its walls,  
walls, withwith thethe largest  
largest guns  
known to warfare, in that day, and with his  
known to warfare, in that day, and with his  
almost  
almost invincible  
invincible army army of of veterans,  
veterans, and and with  
with the  
the  
thunders  
thunders of of his his artillery  
artillery and and charge  
charge afterafter  
charge  
charge of of his  
his intrepid  
intrepid soldiery,  
soldiery, day day after  
after day,  
day,  
-week  
. 'week after  
after week,  
week, and and month  
month afterafter month,  
month, did did  
he struggle with  
he struggle with aa determined  
determined foe, foe, for its capi for its capi  
tulation,  
tulation, but but without avail.  
without avail. His legions were  
His legions were  
repulsed  
repulsed and and driven  
driven backback at at every onslaught,  
every onslaught,

until  
until at at last  
last after  
after many  
many months  
months of of unremitting  
unremitting  
seige,  
seige, he he was  
was compelled  
compelled to to abandon  
abandon the the project  
project  
of  
of opening  
opening aa door door into into Asia,  
Asia, toto raise  
raise the the seige  
seige  
and dithdraw his army; sailing soon afterward,  
and dithdraw his army ; sailing soon afterward,  
for  
for sunny sunny France, France. He  
He never  
never forgot forgot  
Acca,  
Acca, in  
in all  
all hig  
his gybsequent  
subsequent career of  
career of  
conquest,  
conquest, where where bloggblood was water, and  
was water, leaves  
and leaves  
32 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION  
were  
were life,life, hehe never  
never forgot  
forgot the the humiliation  
humiliation of of  
his defeat at Acre; and after drenching Europe  
his defeat at Acre ; and after drenching Europe

in  
in blood  
blood in in aa carnival  
carnival of of slaughter,  
slaughter, that that lasted  
lasted  
for  
for 15 15 years,  
years, he he was  
was at at last  
last captured  
captured and and banban  
ished  
ished to to St.  
St. Helena,  
Helena, aa lonelylonely island,  
island, in in the  
the midst  
midst  
of  
of the  
the wild  
wild Atlantic.  
Atlantic. In In his  
his memoirs,  
memoirs, when when re- re  
citing  
citing the the events  
events of of the  
the seige  
seige of of Acre,  
Acre, he he admits  
admits  
that  
that he he never  
never could  
could or or did understand the  
did understand the rearea  
son  
son why why he he could  
could not not take it—adding:  
take it—adding: “If  
"If  
Acre  
Acre had had fallen,  
fallen, II would  
would have have changed

changed the the face  
face  
of the world—but  
of the world—but my my fortunes  
fortunes were were thwarted  
thwarted  
by a grain of sand.” While at Acca, recently  
by a grain of sand.” While at Acca, recently  
II visited  
visited the the spot where the  
spot where the Corsican  
Corsican had had his  
headquarters, during that disastrous “seige,”  
headquarters, during that disastrous "seige,"  
where  
where now now the the hillsides,  
hillsides, for for miles  
miles around  
around are are  
covered  
covered with with volunteer  
volunteer olive olive groves,  
groves, said said to to  
have  
have sprung  
sprung up up upon the  
the sites  
sites or or camps  
camps where  
where his his  
armies  
armies were were quartered.  
quartered.  
Napoleon  
Napoleon Not Not Posted  
Posted in in Prophecy.  
Prophecy.  
If  
If he had  
had been  
been familiar  
familiar with with the the writings  
writings of of  
the  
the Jewish  
Jewish Prophets,  
Prophets, he he could

could have have learned  
learned  
from  
from themthem thatthat the  
the fiat  
fiat ofof the  
the God  
God of of Israel  
Israel had had  
decreed thousands of years, anterior to his day,  
decreed thousands of years, anterior to his day,  
that  
that Achor,  
Achor, or or Acca,  
Acca, had had beenbeen selected  
selected as as the  
the  
theater or scene of wonderful events, which.  
theater or scene of wonderful events, which  
necessitated  
necessitated the Holy Land  
the Holy Land remaining  
remaining in in the  
the  
hands  
hands of of the Mohammedan Turks,  
the Mohammedan Turks, until  
until the comthe com  
ing  
ing of of aa mighty  
mighty one, one, who who waswas to unify the  
to unify the nanations, and  
tions, and establish  
establish a a Kingdom  
Kingdom that should  
that should  
stand  
stand forever.  
forever.  
The  
The Kingdom.  
Kingdom.  
The  
The wordword Kingdom,  
Kingdom, mentioned mentioned in in this  
this concon  
nection,

nection, does not refer  
refer to a man  
man made  
made Kingdom  
Kingdom  
or  
or political  
political organization,  
organization, with a King at its  
at its  
head, supported by armies and navies; such as  
head, supported by armies and navies; such as  
ITS

ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

88

for  
for instance,  
instance, the Kingdom  
Kingdom of Great  
Great Britain,  
Britain, but  
but  
has  
has a spiritual signification, and  
spiritual signification, and means  
means a religion or a divine government, ordained of God,  
religion, or a divine government, ordained of God,  
which  
which should  
should rule in the hearts  
hearts of mankind.  
mankind.

The  
The writer,  
writer, being conversant  
conversant with prophecy,  
prophecy,  
and with the  
and with the history  
history of the land covenanted  
the land covenanted to  
to  
Abraham,  
Abraham, knows of a truth,  
truth, that the promised  
promised

and  
and prophesied  
prophesied of, of, Kingdom  
Kingdom of of God,  
God, has has come,  
come,  
and having recently  
and having recently visited visited Palestine,  
Palestine, and and  
Acca,  
Acca, has has received  
received "confirmation  
"confirmation strong, strong, as as  
proofs of  
proofs of Holy  
Holy writ,"  
writ," that that the the great  
great light light of of  
God's Kingdom  
God's Kingdom has has dawned  
dawned upon upon the the world,  
world, in in  
all its radiant gloiy and power.  
all its radiant glo ly and power. In this, an-  
In this, an  
cient city  
cient city of of Acca, this land  
Acca, this land of of promise,  
promise, on on the the  
shores  
shores of of the great Sea,  
the great Sea, the the tideless  
tideless Mediter  
Mediterranean there  
ranean there lives  
lives aa most  
most wonderful  
wonderful being, being, an an  
exile, aa captive,  
exile, captive, aa man, man, whose  
whose fame fame and and words,  
words,  
and works,  
and works, have have within  
within less less than  
than aa generation  
generation

of men,  
of men, encircled  
encircled the the globe,  
globe, reaching  
reaching even even to to  
the farthest  
the farthest islands,  
islands, of of the the Sea, Sea, and and to to earths  
earths  
remotest bounds.  
remotest bounds.  
Pilgrims,  
Pilgrims.  
Pilgrims  
Pilgrims from from every every clime clime have have journeyed  
journeyed  
across lands and deserts, Oceans and Seas,  
across lands and deserts, Oceans and Seas, to to  
look  
look upon  
upon His His face,  
face, and and listen  
listen to to the words of  
the words of  
wisdom,  
wisdom, as as they  
they fall  
fall from  
from his his lips.  
lips. These words  
These words  
do  
do not  
not come  
come as as a result  
result of scholarship or  
of scholarship or studied  
studied  
effort;  
effort; but but like like the the current  
current of of a river  
river in in its  
its  
silent  
silent but but ceaseless  
ceaseless and powerful flow,  
and powerful flow, they they

come, freighted  
come, freighted with wisdom,  
wisdom, and and love  
love to to and  
and  
for all  
for all the children  
children of of men.  
men. Having myself myself  
through the  
through the blessing  
blessing of of God,  
God, enjoyed  
enjoyed the the price  
priceless and  
less and sacred  
sacred privilege,  
privilege, of of seeing  
seeing and and hearing,  
hearing,  
of learning  
of learning at at His  
His feet,  
feet, it is with  
with deep joy joy and  
in loving humility, that I essay to  
in loving humility, that I essay to speak,  
speak, with  
with

34 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

my  
my pen, of these  
pen, of these wonderful  
wonderful and  
and mighty  
mighty events,  
events,  
that  
that will yet,  
yet, in their  
their power  
power and and charm,  
charm, en- en

velop  
velop and and change  
change the the world.  
world.  
Every returning visitor  
Every returning visitor to to that  
that Shrine,  
Shrine, with-with  
out exception, testifies to having seen the most  
out exception, testifies to having seen the most  
marvelous being or character, that ever walked  
marvelous being or character, that ever walked  
the  
the earth.  
earth.  
Some,  
Some, upon upon coming  
coming into into His His presence,  
presence, have have  
fallen  
fallen at at his  
his feet, in consciousness  
feet, in consciousness of of their  
their own own  
unworthiness,  
unworthiness, longing longing to to kiss  
kiss thethe dust,  
dust, upon upon  
which  
which he he trod,  
trod, while others were  
while others were possessed  
possessed of of  
love  
love so so great, that they  
great, that they wished  
wished for for death,  
death, rather  
rather  
than  
than be be separated,  
separated, from from their their Lord.  
Lord. Oh Oh thethe  
gentleness  
gentleness of that sublime  
of that sublime man; man; the the majesty  
majesty

and power that  
and power that radiates  
radiates from from his his unassuming  
unassuming  
presence, and  
presence, seems to  
and seems to fill  
fill the  
the surrounding  
surrounding  
space,  
space, while  
while the the very  
very glory  
glory and and power  
power of of God,  
God,  
shines from his radiant countenance. Each one  
shines from his radiant countenance. Each one  
is affected,  
is affected, no no doubt,  
doubt, in in aa different  
different manner,  
manner, on on  
coming into  
coming into that  
that sublime,  
sublime, yet yet modest,  
modest, unassum  
unassuming, but  
ing, but searching  
searching vision.  
vision.  
'Suffer  
"Suffer Little Children."  
Little Children."  
Even  
Even the the little  
little children  
children gather gather around  
around him, him,  
as  
as they  
they did did around  
around Jesus,  
Jesus, 1900 1900 years  
years ago,ago, andand

hang  
hang upon upon his his words;  
words; as as HeHe takes  
takes them  
them in in his  
his  
arms,  
arms, likelike the  
the good  
good Shepherd  
Shepherd his his lambs,  
lambs, and and enen  
ters  
ters into  
into their  
their hearts,  
hearts, with  
with his his loving  
loving voice  
voice and and  
sweet  
sweet sympathies,  
sympathies, while while the the poor  
poor hover  
hover around  
around  
him,  
him, feeding  
feeding upon upon hishis sentences,  
sentences, which which are are to to  
them, life and health and peace.  
them, life and health and peace. His visits to  
His visits to  
the  
the poor,  
poor, blesses  
blesses them  
them not not onlyonly with  
with speech  
speech  
but  
but carry  
carry material  
material gifts  
gifts to to relieve  
relieve their wants.  
their wants.

His  
His gentle  
gentle look look of love  
love and and forgiveness  
forgiveness causes causes  
his  
his enemies  
enemies to to bow  
bow and and bend, bend, like willows, in  
like willows, in  
his  
his presence.  
presence.

ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE 35

Every one who  
Every one who comes before him  
comes before is changed  
him is changed  
for  
for the better. His  
the better. His piercing  
piercing eyes carry to  
eyes carry to every  
every  
soul the  
soul the searchlight  
searchlight of of self-examination,  
self-examination, on on  
coming within  
coming within their their gaze.  
gaze.

The  
The oppressed  
oppressed and and sorrowful  
sorrowful feel feel the uplift the uplift  
ing influence of  
ing influence of His  
His love  
love and and sympathy,  
sympathy, expressed  
pressed in in His His kindly  
kindly look,  
look, or or by His loving  
by His loving

words.

words. Ah Ah yes, yes, He

He is a wonderful,

wonderful, a marvelous

marvelous

man—a man who though a prisoner, in

man—a man who though a prisoner, in this

this

ancient city of Acca, is the burden bearer of

ancient city of Acca, is the burden bearer of

the oppressed of all nations; yet he walks the

the oppressed of all nations; yet he walks the

earth,

earth, in perfect

perfect radiance

radiance and joy.

joy.

Who

Who Is He?

Is He?

You

You may well ask

ask the question, and

the question, from

and from

whence

whence this light

light and

and spirit

spirit that

that radiates

radiates from

His

His Holy presence, silencing

Holy presence, silencing the criticism

criticism of of

enemies,

enemies, and melting

melting the hearts

hearts of those

those who

love

love him.

him. His whole

whole life

life has

has been

been spent  
spent in in exile  
exile  
from  
from his his native  
native land,  
land, in in contact  
contact with with poverty  
poverty  
among  
among the the poor poor andand despised  
despised of of earth,  
earth, sursur  
rounded  
rounded by by misery  
misery andand woe.  
woe. He He isis no  
no respecter  
respecter  
of  
of persons,  
persons, pouring  
pouring out out his  
his wealth  
wealth of of love  
love alike  
alike  
upon the poor and rich, and all bow before him,  
upon the poor and rich, and all bow before him,  
in equal reverence.  
in equal reverence.  
He  
He isis honored,  
honored, respected,  
respected, obeyedobeyed and and loved,  
loved,  
today  
today by by loving  
loving hearts  
hearts and souls, in  
and souls, every  
in every  
clime,  
clime, beyond  
beyond any any of the mighty  
of the mighty or powerful  
or powerful

men  
men of of earth.  
earth.  
Seekers  
Seekers after wisdom from  
after wisdom from everyevery race and  
land,  
land, fromfrom every every religion,  
religion, faith  
faith or or creed,  
creed, be-beseige  
seige him him with with questions,  
questions, and and his his answers  
answers  
satisfy  
satisfy or or confounds  
confounds them them all. all. From  
From what what  
source can such wisdom be obtained? He was  
source can such wisdom be obtained? He was  
never in school, and had no earthly teachers.  
never in school, and had no earthly teachers.

His only  
His books were  
only books were the sacred books  
the sacred books or Bibles  
or Bibles

36 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

of  
of different religions. His  
different religions. His only  
only teacher  
teacher was was his  
his  
father—God.  
father—God. No one of  
No one of earth  
earth can can laylay claim  
claim toto  
having  
having taught taught him.him. Instead  
Instead of of having  
having beenbeen

'taught  
taught by by others,  
others, he he isis himself  
himself today,today, thethe  
teacher  
teacher of of all  
all the  
the peoples  
peoples of of earth.  
earth.  
Water of  
Water of Life.  
Life.  
His  
His messages,  
messages, like like doves  
doves of of peace,  
peace, on on wings  
wings  
of  
of light  
light are are continually  
continually reaching  
reaching out out from  
from  
his  
his hand,  
hand, to to earth's  
earth's utmost  
utmost bounds.  
bounds. The The tablets,  
tablets,  
letters  
letters and and messages, issuing from  
messages, issuing from his  
his pen  
pen daily,  
daily,  
are  
are likelike aa perpetual  
perpetual stream,  
stream, from from aa flowing  
flowing  
fountain,  
fountain, carryingcarrying the the water  
water of of life,  
life, everywhere

everywhere  
throughout earth's vast deserts of ignorance  
throughout earth's vast deserts of ignorance  
and  
and superstitions.  
superstitions.

They  
They are are bringing  
bringing the the water  
water of of life  
life to  
to dead  
dead  
souls  
souls throughout  
throughout earth's earth's vast vast domain,  
domain, resur-resur  
recting  
recting them them to to the  
the life  
life of  
of aa knowledge  
knowledge of of God,  
God,  
in  
in this  
this the the greatest  
greatest dayday of of HisHis manifestation.  
manifestation.

These  
These messages  
messages of of love  
love and  
and wisdom,  
wisdom, flowing  
flowing like  
like  
aa river  
river of of life,  
life, from  
from his  
his pen,  
pen, areare bringing  
bringing peacepeace  
joy  
joy and and satisfaction,  
satisfaction, to to the

the hearts  
hearts of of millions,  
millions,  
of  
of earth's  
earth's inhabitants.  
inhabitants.

But

But the the question  
question is is asked  
asked again again and and again,  
again,

who is is this

who this wonderful  
wonderful creature;  
creature; from from whence  
whence

cometh

cometh this this wisdom  
wisdom and and power;  
power; who who is is this  
this

that seems in touch with all the springs of

that seems in touch with all the springs of  
knowledge,

knowledge, of of human

human and and Divine

Divine Wisdom?

Wisdom?

Abdul Baha,

Abdul Baha, the the Master.

Master.

Is it it the

the man,

man, who who calls

calls himself

himself Abdul Abdul Baha,

Baha,

the

the servant

servant of of God,

God, or or is it it wisdom

wisdom from from the the

source

source of of all

all knowledge;

knowledge; from from the the one one who who

knows  
knows all all things—the  
things—the Holy Holy Spirit  
Spirit of of God,  
God, speakspeak  
ing  
ing through  
through this this wonderful  
wonderful being? being J  
Yes,  
Yes, Abdul Abdul Baha,Baha, the the servant  
servant of of God,  
God, thethe  
promised  
promised one, one. thethe Branch  
Branch mentioned,  
mentioned, many many  
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE

37

times  
times by by the  
the prophet  
prophet Isaiah;  
Isaiah; in in whom  
whom dwellsdwells  
the one Christ spirit, knows by teachings from  
the one Christ spirit, knows by teachings from  
the  
the Spirit  
Spirit of God, the  
of God, the secret  
secret condition,  
condition, the the in-in  
most  
most thoughts  
thoughts and and desires  
desires of of every  
every heart,  
heart, and and  
by  
by his  
his love and  
and knowledge  
knowledge attracts  
attracts thethe pure  
pure in in

thought,  
thought, the the sincere,  
sincere, the the poor  
poor and and afflicted,  
afflicted,  
lifting  
lifting their  
their burdens,  
burdens, wiping  
wiping away away their  
their tears,  
tears,  
and  
and isis the the real  
real comforter  
comforter of of their  
their burdened  
burdened  
Souls.  
Souls. But But who who isis it? it? Who Who can can answer  
answer aught aught  
else,  
else, except  
except that that it it isis the  
the mighty  
mighty Spirit  
Spirit of of God,  
God,  
which  
which like like aa magnet  
magnet of love melts  
of love melts and and draws  
draws  
the  
the hearts  
hearts of of men,  
men, dispersing  
dispersing the the clouds  
clouds of of  
superstition, and revealing the Truth and  
superstition, and revealing the Truth and  
power  
power of of God,  
God, through  
through this this chosen  
chosen one, one, the the  
promised deliverer. This is the great day

promised deliverer. This is the great day of of  
prophetic fulfilment,  
prophetic fulfilment, so so long  
long looked  
looked for for by by bebelievers in  
lievers in God's  
God's word.word.  
The  
The Glory  
Glory of of God.  
God.  
This  
This is is the the day day of of fulfillment,  
fulfillment, and and the the glory  
glory  
of  
of God  
God is is illuminating  
illuminating the the world  
world from  
from the the East  
East  
into  
into the the West.  
West. His His truth  
truth is is going  
going forth  
forth with with  
irresistible  
irresistible power,power, reaching  
reaching the the hearts  
hearts of of men—  
men—  
and  
and inviting  
inviting them them to to enter  
enter the the citadel  
citadel of of His  
His  
love.  
love. God, God, manifest  
manifest in in human human form—the  
form—the temple temple  
through  
through which which he he spoke,  
spoke, in in which  
which the the spirit

spirit of of  
God dwelt, was a dweller upon earth from 1852  
God dwelt, was a dweller upon earth from 1852  
to  
to 1892,  
1892, giving  
giving the the commands,  
commands, laws laws andand teachteach  
ings, that are to bring about the end foretold by  
ings, that are to bring about the end foretold by  
the prophets, the end of strife, wars and dithe prophets, the end  
of strife, wars and di  
visions  
visions on on earth,  
earth, and and to to usher  
usher inin the  
the great  
great dayday  
of  
of God,  
God, bringing  
bringing inin the the reign  
reign of of righteousness,  
righteousness,  
peace  
peace and and good  
good willwill toto men.  
men.  
Baha  
Baha Ullah.  
Ullah.  
This  
This ,‘reat  
threat manifestation  
manifestation of of the  
the Divine  
Divine Spirit  
Spirit  
was  
was Bgha  
Baha Ullah—the  
Ullah—the Glory Glory of of God.  
God. Before  
Before His His

I

\$

3838 THE  
THE NEW REVLATION  
NEW REVLATION

departure,  
departure, He He placed  
placed the the spiritual  
spiritual Kingdom,  
Kingdom, in in  
the  
the care  
care of of His  
His Son,  
Son, thethe greatest  
greatest Branch,  
Branch, the the  
center  
center of of the  
the covenant,  
covenant, the the Master  
Master of of Acca;  
Acca;  
who lives the word, and is the true exponent of  
who lives the word, and is the true exponent of  
the  
the life,  
life, commanded  
commanded by by the  
the Father.  
Father. He He isis the  
the  
way-shower  
way-shower for for mankind,  
mankind, proving proving by by His  
His ex-ex  
ample,  
ample, the the joy  
joy andand glory  
glory of of walking  
walking in in the  
the way  
way  
of  
of God.  
God. This This wonderful

wonderful one, one, isis of  
of all  
all men,  
men, most  
most  
humble,  
humble, isis pure pure and and righteous,  
righteous, and and thethe servant  
servant  
of  
of all.  
all. HisHis only  
only claim  
claim isis to to be,  
be, Abdul  
Abdul Baha—  
Baha—  
the  
the servant  
servant of of God.  
God. ThisThis isis thethe Spirit  
Spirit of of Christ,  
Christ,  
calling  
calling now now on on earth,  
earth, as as itit did  
did 1919 centuries  
centuries ago,ago,  
come  
come unto unto me,me, allall ye  
ye that  
that areare weary  
weary and and heavy  
heavy  
laden,  
laden, and and II will  
will give  
give youyou rest.  
rest.  
The  
The Spirit  
Spirit of of Christ.  
Christ.  
It is the Spirit of Christ, in  
It is the Spirit of Christ, in Abdul  
Abdul Baha,  
Baha, thethe

servant  
servant of of the  
the glory  
glory of of God.  
God. He He isis the  
the interinter  
preter  
preter for the world,  
for the world, of of thethe mysteries  
mysteries of of the  
the  
ages.  
ages. He He reveals  
reveals the the knowledge  
knowledge of of the  
the truth  
truth of of  
God,  
God, and and points  
points mankind  
mankind to to the  
the path  
path of of eternal  
eternal  
life.  
life. He He reaches  
reaches the the uttermost  
uttermost parts parts of of the  
the  
earth,  
earth, with with his his boundless  
boundless love love for  
for allall earth's  
earth's  
children,  
children, and and though  
though aa prisoner,  
prisoner, He He speaks  
speaks in in  
trumpet  
trumpet tones, tones, to to all  
all the  
the world,  
world, reaching  
reaching the the  
hearts  
hearts of of mankind

mankind and and carrying  
carrying the the banner  
banner of of  
peace  
peace and and good  
good will will toto men.  
men. This This one,  
one, is is the  
the  
fulfillment  
fulfillment of of prophecy,  
prophecy, the the promised  
promised one one of of  
God, the Herald of the Kingdom, the hope of  
God, the Herald of the Kingdom, the hope of  
the  
the ages,  
ages, the the guidance  
guidance of of God,  
God, the the flame  
flame of of His  
His  
love,  
love, the the servant  
servant of of all,  
all, the  
the master  
master of of men,  
men, and and  
the  
the light  
light of of the  
the world.  
world.

NOTES,  
NOTES, TAKEN  
TAKEN FROM  
FROM ONE  
ONE OF THE  
OF THE  
TALKS,  
TALKS, ON  
ON LIVING  
LIVING THE  
THE LIFE.  
LIFE.  
Living

Living the  
the Life.

Life.

In

In our

our day

day more

more isis required

required of

of believers,

believers, than

than

in

in the

the day

day of of Christ.

Christ. The The highest

highest attainments

attainments

are

are required

required in in this

this day.

day. The The mission

mission of of Baha,

Baha,

requires

requires its its votaries

votaries to to live

live upup toto the

the standard

standard

laid

laid down

down by by Him.Him.

We should live every

We should live every day,day, nobler

nobler and and better,

better,

than on the previous day; and this should be

than on the previous day; and this should be

our guide. When we so live we will gradually

our guide. When we so live we will gradually

attain

attain to to the

the highest

highest stagestage of of spiritual

spiritual development and then the world will look to us, as an example of spiritual life. Life is an evolution of development both naturally and spiritually. Baha Ullah's command is, that we must demonstrate our growth spiritually by our words, character and actions. Not until the heart is sincere, the person shows forth sincerity and growth, spiritually. If we live and

obey Beha Ullah's commands we will become aa  
obey Beha Ullah's commands we will become  
light  
light toto the  
the world.  
world. They They who who want want to to serve  
serve  
this cause of God, must live up to the teachings  
this cause of God, must live up to the teachings  
of  
of our  
our Lord.  
Lord.  
Deeds  
Deeds Not Not Words.  
Words.  
Our  
Our deeds  
deeds onlyonly are are productive  
productive of results, not  
of results, not  
our words.  
our words. If  
If ourour deeds  
deeds do do notnot correspond  
correspond  
with  
with ourour words,  
words, we we make  
make a a failure,  
failure, in in trying  
trying  
to  
to teach  
teach thethe truths  
truths of of the  
the Bahai,  
Bahai, revelation.  
revelation.  
Moses  
Moses taught  
taught an an eyeeye forfor an an eye,eye, while  
while the the  
Christ said we must pray for our enemies, and  
Christ said we must pray for our enemies, and  
those  
those who who despitefully

despitefully used used us;—hence  
us;—hence the the  
40 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

teachings  
teachings of Christ were  
of Christ were greater,  
greater, than than the the teachteach  
ings  
ings of Moses because  
of Moses because the the world  
world was was wiser,  
wiser, in in  
Christ's  
Christ's day. day. All All through  
through the the Christian  
Christian era, era, it it  
has  
has been  
been because  
because of of the  
the inconsistent  
inconsistent lives lives of  
of the  
the  
teachers  
teachers that that the the religion  
religion of Christ has  
of Christ has not  
not adad  
vanced  
vanced more more rapidly,  
rapidly, for for it-is  
it is aa truth  
truth patent  
patent to to  
all,  
all, that  
that there  
there are are few,  
few, if if any,  
any, teachers  
teachers on on earth,  
earth,

who  
who have have lived  
lived up up to to the  
the standard  
standard set set by  
by the  
the  
meek  
meek and and lowly  
lowly Nazarene.  
Nazarene. The The liveslives ofof Be-  
Behaists,  
haists, must must show show theirtheir faith,  
faith, for for this  
this great  
great  
cause  
cause will will bebe judged  
judged by by thethe lives  
lives of of its  
its followfollow  
ers.  
ers.  
The  
The Purpose  
Purpose of of God.  
God.  
The  
The purpose  
purpose of of the  
the revelation  
revelation of of Baha  
Baha Ullah,  
Ullah,  
was  
was the manifestation of  
the manifestation of God.—Why  
God.—Why have have so so  
many  
many martyrs martyrs died died forfor this truth?  
this truth? Christ's  
Christ's  
martyrdom  
martyrdom was was for for the  
the purpose  
purpose of of rousing  
rousing or or

awakening  
awakening the the people  
people to to the the great  
great truths  
truths He He  
came  
came to to teach.  
teach. In In this  
this day,  
day, many many thousands  
thousands  
have  
have given given up up their  
their lives  
lives as martyrs for  
as martyrs for the  
the  
same  
same great great purpose;  
purpose ; that that is, is, to  
to awaken  
awaken the the peo  
ple  
ple to the truth.  
to the truth.  
The  
The coming  
coming of of each manifestation,  
each manifestation, has  
has  
brought  
brought a new new era, era, and  
and all all the  
the prophets  
prophets said said  
that  
that this this revelation,  
revelation, being being the the last,  
last, would  
would bring  
bring  
light and unity to the whole world:—would  
light and unity to the whole world:—would  
make  
make all all things  
things new; new; that that is, is, unite  
unite all all peoples

peoples  
into  
into one one brotherhood,  
brotherhood, in in thethe knowledge  
knowledge and and  
worship  
worship of of God.  
God.  
All  
All Things  
Things New. New.  
The  
The revelation  
revelation of of St.  
St. John  
John in in Patmos,  
Patmos, isis aa  
prophecy  
prophecy of of this  
this day—Behold  
day—Behold said said the the Spirit  
Spirit  
through  
through John, John, II makemake all all things  
things new,—and  
new,—and no- no  
tice  
tice ifif you  
you please  
please the the wonderfully  
wonderfully rapid rapid strides  
strides  
in  
in this  
this day,day, in in thethe line  
line of of inventions  
inventions alone.alone.

ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

41

Jesus  
Jesus taught  
taught also,  
also, that  
that inin the

the latter  
latter days, all  
days, all  
things would be made new. Each new man things would be made new.  
Each new man  
festation  
festation is as fulfillment  
fulfillment of of the  
the teachings  
teachings of of the  
the  
former prophet.—Only about half of the people  
former prophet.—Only about half of the people  
in Syria,  
Syria, believed  
believed in Moses,  
Moses, in the  
the day  
day of his  
his  
teachings,  
teachings, and his  
his mighty  
mighty demonstrations;  
demonstrations; but but  
since  
since his day  
day MANY millions of  
MANY millions of people  
people have  
have  
become  
become believers  
believers in Moses, by  
in Moses, by having  
having become  
become  
believers  
believers in Christ,  
Christ, through  
through the teachings  
teachings of of  
Jesus, and  
Jesus, and so  
so will  
will it be,  
be, with

with the  
the revelation  
revelation of of ,  
Beha Ullah and  
Beha Ullah and Abdul  
Abdul Baha,  
Baha, his son, our  
his son, our Lord.  
Lord.  
The.  
The Last  
Last Great  
Great Revelation.  
Revelation.  
This  
This last  
last great  
great revelation  
revelation will  
will spread  
spread thethe  
knowledge  
knowledge of of God  
God throughout  
throughout the world, until'  
the world, until  
all  
all nations  
nations and and languages  
languages and and peoples  
peoples andand  
tongues, will believe and obey :—when in the  
tongues, will believe and obey:—when in the  
words of the prophet, every knee shall bow, and  
words of the prophet, every knee shall bow, and  
every  
every tongue  
tongue confess.  
confess.  
We  
We are now just  
are now just at  
at the  
the dawn  
dawn ofof this  
this great.  
great

day,  
day, of of God,  
God, and and within  
within the life-time of  
the life-time of this'  
this  
generation,  
generation, it it has reached every  
has reached every land  
land and  
and clime.  
clime.

The  
The Seals  
Seals Broken.  
Broken.

All  
All religions,  
religions, all  
all prophetic  
prophetic books,  
books, were  
were closed  
closed  
up  
up and and sealed,  
sealed, until  
until the the coming  
coming of of this  
this great  
great  
manifestation  
manifestation of of Baha  
Baha Ullah.  
Ullah. He He broke  
broke the the  
seals, and the  
seals, and the books  
books were were opened,  
opened, and and the  
the Judg  
Judgment of  
ment of God  
God is is now  
now sifting  
sifting the  
the people

people of all  
all nations. All the prophetic books, of all religions,  
All the prophetic books, of all religions,  
all nations and  
all nations and all  
all ages,  
ages, were  
were opened,  
opened, by Baha  
Baha  
Ullah, in this great day. Mohammedans and  
Ullah, in this great day. Mohammedans and  
Jews  
Jews who had  
had heretofore  
heretofore believed  
believed only the  
the Old  
Old  
Testament, now  
Testament, now see, through  
through the revelation  
revelation of  
of  
Baha Ullah, that  
Baha Ullah, that Christ  
Christ was the  
the promised  
promised Messiah, and the  
Messiah, and the  
Son of  
the Son of God. This  
of God. This revelation has  
This revelation has

42 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

also  
also opened  
opened the eyes  
eyes of many agnostics  
of many agnostics or infidels,  
infidels, to a belief in God and the Bible.  
infidels, to a belief in God and the Bible.  
The  
The Greatest  
Greatest Proof

When we arrive at a pure stage  
When we arrive at a pure stage of life,  
life, that  
that  
will  
will be the  
the greatest  
greatest proof of the  
the truth  
truth of our  
of our  
doctrine  
doctrine and teachings.  
teachings. The right kind of  
right kind of life  
life  
embodies  
embodies the tenets  
tenets of the golden  
golden rule. We  
golden rule. We  
must  
must first be  
be true,  
true, then  
then we can demand  
demand of others  
ers  
ers the  
the same.  
same. We must  
must first be  
be true,  
true, before  
before we we  
can  
can demand  
demand the truth  
truth from others.  
others. This was a  
law of  
law of Moses,  
Moses, but the law of  
of Christ gave us  
higher  
higher and greater  
greater demands.  
demands. We must put on

these qualities, and  
these qualities, and then  
then growgrow to to higher  
higher states,  
states,  
as years  
as years go go by; by; for  
for in in Christ's  
Christ's day day more  
more waswas  
required than was demanded by the law of  
required than was demanded by the law of  
Moses, in that day.  
Moses, in that day.  
So  
So has  
has it it-been  
been fromfrom the the beginning.  
beginning.  
Each  
Each succeeding  
succeeding messengermessenger from from God God gave  
gave  
higher  
higher and and more  
more exalted  
exalted teaching.  
teaching, than than the  
the prepre  
ceding  
ceding one, one, because  
because the the people  
people were were better  
better ca-ca  
pacitated  
pacitated to to receive  
receive it. it.  
Thorns  
Thorns and and Flowers.  
Flowers.  
To  
To live  
live the life isis not  
the life not aa pathway  
pathway strewnstrewn withwith  
flowers.  
flowers. It It isis often

often hedged  
hedged with with thorns,  
thorns, though  
though  
sweet  
sweet rosesroses bloom  
bloom above above them.them. ItIt isis aa wayway of of  
trials  
trials andand tests—and  
tests—and so so has  
has itit been  
been from  
from thethe bebe  
ginning  
ginning of of revelation.  
revelation.  
As physical birth  
As physical birth comes  
comes through  
through death,death, so so  
only  
only can can the the soul  
soul be be born born to to spiritual  
spiritual life,  
life,  
through  
through the the death  
death of of the  
the Adamic  
Adamic self self or the deor the de  
sires  
sires of of the  
the man  
man of of flesh.  
flesh.  
This  
This isis accomplished  
accomplished only only through  
through aa life life ofof  
devotion  
devotion and and obedience  
obedience to to the Divine comthe Divine com  
mands. By  
mands. By living  
living the the life,  
life, and  
and by by prayer,

prayer, in in  
the right way,  
the right way, we we can attain  
attain it. it.

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE

43

The

The Great

Great Prize.

Prize.

The prize set before us,

The prize set before us, is eternal  
eternal life. life.

Through belief, obedience and works, the soul

Through belief, obedience and works, the soul  
receives

receives its spiritual

spiritual birth,—is

birth,—is born again,

again, and

this

this birth is the

the gift

gift of God,

God, as the

the reward

reward of

obedience.

obedience. As Jesus

Jesus in His

His day said

said so emphatically—Ye

phatically—Ye must

phatically—Ye must be born

born again,

again, so it is,

it, in

in

this

this great day,

day, of direct

direct teachings,

teachings, through

through the the

Manifestation

Manifestation of of God.

God. And And as as in

in the

the dayday of of

Christ,

Christ, many many who who hadhad accepted

accepted and and believed

believed

on

on Him, Him, fellfell away

away and and walked

walked no no more

more with with

Him, when tests beset them; and so is it now in

Him, when tests beset them ; and so is it now in

the day of this greater revelation.

the day of this greater revelation. The tests

The tests

prove

prove us, us, and

and our our worthiness

worthiness or or unworthiness

unworthiness

isis shown

shown by by thethe life

life we

we live,

live, andand the

the example

example

we

we show show to to others.

others.

II pray

pray GodGod that that each

each of of youyou may

may become

become aa

star,

star, whose whose brilliant

brilliant light

light shall

shall awaken

awaken our our

fellow

fellow countrymen

countrymen to to the  
the coming  
coming of of His  
His King-  
King  
dom  
dom on on earth.  
earth.

Purity  
Purity Demanded.  
Demanded.

Keep  
Keep your faith and  
your faith and aspirations,  
aspirations, your your hearts  
hearts  
and  
and souls souls pure;  
pure; forgetting  
forgetting all all worldly  
worldly desires  
desires  
and  
and longings  
longings for for self  
self aggrandizement.  
aggrandizement.

Never make companions of  
Never make companions the impure,  
of the impure, the the  
un-Godly, the earthly, for remember earth  
un-Godly, the earthly, for remember earth to to  
earth—and  
earth—and dust dust to to dust.  
dust.

AA pure  
pure life,  
life, spent  
spent in in the  
the pathway  
pathway of of God,  
God,  
reflects  
reflects itself itself in in your  
your face,  
face, as as aa mirror,  
mirror, show- show

ing  
ing your your purity  
purity and and sincerity  
sincerity for for His  
His cause,  
cause,  
and  
and to to such  
such an an one,  
one, success  
success isis sure  
sure toto come,  
come, in in  
his  
his efforts  
efforts toto promote  
promote the the cause  
cause of of God.

God.

Our

Our Lord, Lord, the the precious Master, knows  
precious Master, knows our our  
thoughts and deeds, hence we must conquer  
thoughts and deeds, hence we must conquer  
all our  
all failings, and  
our failings, short-comings and  
and short-comings and put put

44 THE

THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

away  
away every  
every unholy  
unholy thought,  
thought, and  
and then  
then only  
only will  
will  
we  
we realize  
realize the  
the great  
great change,

change, in  
in our  
our hearts—  
hearts—  
the  
the newnew birth,  
birth, the  
the spiritual  
spiritual unfoldment.  
unfoldment. Every Every  
pure  
pure and and every  
every evil  
evil thought  
thought shows shows in in our  
our faces.  
faces.  
Temptations.  
Temptations.  
Hold  
Hold to to good  
good thoughts,  
thoughts, and and resist  
resist temptatempta  
tions.  
tions. When When we we areare tempted,  
tempted, we we loselose the the  
bounty  
bounty of of God.  
God. If If we  
we trust  
trust him,him, the  
the spirit  
spirit be- be  
comes  
comes our our guardian  
guardian angel.angel. The The love  
love of of God  
God  
and  
and his guardian Angels  
his guardian Angels isis everever pure  
pure and and true,  
true,  
and never failing.  
and never failing.  
Our

Our whole lives should  
be devoted to  
the one aim of announcing  
the coming of His  
Kingdom on earth.  
Let your hearts be faithful  
to His holy love,  
the love of God,  
and then you will  
have attained the pearl  
of great price,  
as the mouthpiece  
of God to His creatures;  
and then God will speak  
through you and your words  
will carry the power  
of the Spirit—and they  
the Spirit—and they  
will

will be be great,  
great, sublime, transcendant.  
sublime, transcendant.

Pray

Pray that that youyou maymay see see thethe beauty  
beauty of of God,

God,

in

in allall His

His creatures.

creatures.

The

The spirit

spirit of of trust

trust isis soso great,

great, when

when we we cancan

give all to the cause of God, and we should

give all to the cause of God, and we should

cultivate

cultivate liberality.

liberality. Let Let your whole life

your whole life be become

come aa daily,daily, an an hourly

hourly prayer

prayer to to Him

Him for for the

the

leading

leading and and thethe guidance

guidance of of the

the Holy

Holy Spirit,

Spirit,

for

for in in this

this wayway only

only cancan one one give

give themselves,

themselves,

their

their lives,

lives, their

their all

all to

to God.

God.

The  
The Master's  
Master's Will. Will.  
Strive  
Strive to to do the  
the Master's  
Master's will will always,  
always, that that  
you  
you may may become  
become one one of of the the beloved  
beloved of of God.  
God.  
Think  
Think constantly  
constantly of of God,  
God, when when temptations  
temptations  
cross  
cross your your path, path, and and remember  
remember that that if if they  
they  
overcome  
overcome us, us, we we lose  
lose so so much  
much by by the  
the fall,  
fall, that  
that  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE 4d  
4S

we  
we have  
have got  
got to  
to regain—while  
regain—while if if we  
we overcome  
overcome  
then  
then we  
we are  
are stronger

stronger and  
and eancan overcome  
overcome the  
the  
next,  
next, more  
more readily.  
readily. This  
This isis the  
the only  
only way  
way that  
that  
we  
we can can live  
live thethe life  
life and  
and become  
become true true teachers  
teachers  
of  
of God's  
God's holyholy message  
message to to His  
His children.  
children.  
We  
We should endeavor to  
should endeavor to strive  
strive at at all  
all times  
times toto  
lead a life of purity, simplicity and trust, so  
lead a life of purity, simplicity and trust, so  
that the blessed Master can look into the heart  
that the blessed Master can look into the heart  
every  
every moment,  
moment, and and seese all  
all that  
that itit contains,  
contains, allall  
we  
we knowknow and and all all we we do.  
do. We We should  
should lovelove our  
our

Lord  
Lord always  
always and and remember  
remember his his advice  
advice andand adad  
monitions,  
monitions, as as coming  
coming from from the the throne  
throne of of God.  
God.  
II cannot  
cannot close  
close thisthis random  
random talk, talk, onon living  
living the  
the  
life,  
life, required  
required of of allall true  
true Behais,  
Behais, in in aa better  
better  
way  
way thanthan to to illustrate  
illustrate itit by by reading  
reading aa precious  
precious  
tablet,  
tablet, from  
from the the pen  
pen of of Abdul  
Abdul Baha,Baha, the  
the Servant  
Servant  
of  
of God,  
God, in in these  
these "The  
"The latter  
latter days."'  
days."  
The  
The Master's  
Master's Commands.  
Commands.  
The Commands of our Blessed  
The Commands of our Blessed MASTER,

MASTER,  
ABDUL-BAHA, as revealed in Tablets and  
ABDUL-BAHA, as revealed in Tablets and In-  
In

structions for the beloved in America:  
structions for the beloved in America:

To live the  
To live life.  
the life.

To  
To be no cause  
cause of grief  
grief to anyone.  
anyone.

To  
To love  
love each  
each other very much.  
other very much.

To  
To be kind  
kind to all  
all people  
people and to love  
love them with  
them with  
a pure  
pure spirit  
spirit

Should  
Should avoid  
avoid opposition  
opposition or injury  
injury happen  
happen to us,  
us,  
we  
we must  
must bear  
bear it and be as kind  
kind as ever  
ever we can  
can  
be,  
be, and  
and through  
through all, all, we  
we must

must love the  
the people.  
people.  
Should  
Should calamity  
calamity exist in the  
the greatest  
greatest degree,  
degree, we  
must  
must rejoice,  
rejoice, for these  
these things  
things are the  
the Gifts  
Gifts and  
and  
Favors  
Favors of GOD.  
GOD.

To be silent concerning  
To be silent concerning the faults  
faults of others,  
others,  
to pray for them, and help them—through  
to pray for them, and help them—through  
kindness—to  
kindness—to correct their faults.  
their faults.

46 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

To  
To look  
look always  
always at the  
the good  
good and not at the  
the  
bad.  
bad. If a man  
man has ten  
ten good  
good qualities  
qualities and one

bad  
bad one—we  
one—we must must look look at the  
the ten  
ten and and forget  
forget  
the  
the one.  
one. And And if if aa man  
man has has ten ten bad bad qualities  
qualities  
and  
and one one good  
good one, one, we we must  
must look look at the one  
at the one  
and  
and forget  
forget the the ten.  
ten.  
To never allow  
To never allow ourselves  
ourselves to to speak  
speak one one un- un  
kind word about another, even though that  
kind word about another, even though that  
other  
other be be our  
our enemy.  
enemy.  
To rebuke those  
To rebuke those who who speak speak to to us of of the the  
faults  
faults of of others.  
others.  
All  
All of of our  
our deeds  
deeds must must be be done  
done in in kindness.  
kindness.  
Spread  
Spread the the Teachings.  
Teachings.  
To  
To be be occupied  
occupied in in spreading

spreading the the Teachings,  
Teachings,  
for  
for only  
only through  
through obedience  
obedience to to this  
this Command,  
Command,  
our  
our Master  
Master has has said,  
said, will  
will we  
we receive  
receive thethe power  
power  
and  
and confirmation  
confirmation of of the  
the Spirit;  
Spirit; and and that  
that whowho  
soever  
soever isis granted  
granted this this power  
power and and confirmation  
confirmation  
ofof the  
the Spirit,  
Spirit, isis under  
under the the Favor  
Favor of of GOD,  
GOD, but, but,  
otherwise, he is as a lamp without light. The  
otherwise, he is as a lamp without light. The  
Master also said that:  
Master also said that: “Every seed cast in  
"Every seed cast in  
this great and magnificent 20th Century (i. e.,  
this great and magnificent 20th Century (i. e.,  
period)  
period) willwill bebe cultivated  
cultivated by by God,  
God, and and produce  
produce  
plants,

plants, through  
through the the abundance  
abundance of of the  
the clouds  
clouds of of

His  
His Mercy.  
Mercy.

To  
To cut our hearts  
cut our hearts from ourselves and  
from ourselves from the  
and from the  
world.  
world.

To  
To be be humble.  
humble.

To  
To be be servants  
servants of of each  
each other  
other and and toto know  
know  
that  
that we we are  
are less than any  
less than any oneone else.  
else.

To  
To be be as as one soul in  
one soul in many  
many bodies;  
bodies; for for thethe  
more we love each other, the nearer we will be  
more we love each other, the nearer we will be  
to GOD; but that our love, our unity, our  
to GOD; but that our love, our unity, our  
obedience, must  
obedience, must not not be be byby confession  
confession but but of of  
reality.  
reality.

ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

To  
To act  
act with  
with cautiousness  
cautiousness and  
and wisdom.  
wisdom.

To  
To be  
be truthful.  
truthful.

To  
To be  
be hospitable  
hospitable

To  
To be  
be reverent.  
reverent.

To  
To be  
be a cause  
cause of healing  
healing for  
for every  
every sick  
sick one;  
one ;  
a comforter  
comforter for every  
every sorrowful  
sorrowful (one)  
(one) ; a pleasa-

nt  
ant water  
water for every  
every thirsty  
thirsty one;  
one; a Heavenly  
Heavenly

Table  
Table for every hungry  
for every hungry one;  
one ; a guide  
guide for  
for every  
every

seeker; rain for cultivation; a star to every  
seeker; rain for cultivation; a star to every  
horizon;  
horizon; a light  
light for  
for every  
every lamp;  
lamp; a herald  
herald to to  
every yearning one for the Kingdom of GOD.  
every yearning one for the Kingdom of GOD.

Our  
Our Blessed  
Blessed Master  
Master said:  
said: "By  
"By these  
these things  
things  
you  
you know  
know the faithful  
faithful servant  
servant of God."  
God."

LECTURE, "THE  
LECTURE, "THE KINGDOM  
KINGDOM OF  
OF GOD."  
GOD."

The  
The light  
light of God,  
God, as given  
given to man  
man upon  
upon this  
planet  
planet had its origin  
origin in the covenant God  
the covenant God made  
with  
with Abraham  
Abraham in India,  
India, renewing  
renewing the same  
same with

Isaac  
Isaac in in Persia,  
Persia, and and with  
with JaeebJacob in in Palestine,  
Palestine, the the  
promised  
promised land, land, where  
where the the promise  
promise was was to to be be  
finally  
finally fulfilled.  
fulfilled. The covenant made  
The covenant made in Persia,  
in Persia,  
was  
was in in the  
the same region where  
same region where Beha Beha waswas born.  
born.  
The covenant was that Abraham's descendants  
The covenant was that Abraham's descendants  
should  
should in in the  
the "latter  
"latter days" days" be be called  
called to the  
to the  
Kingdom of  
Kingdom of God,  
God, by by aa manifestation,  
manifestation, (Face (Face of of  
God Himself  
God Himself who who was was to to be be the  
the king  
king of of proph  
prophets.) This  
ets.) This waswas an an everlasting  
everlasting covenant.covenant.  
Many  
Many prophets  
prophets of of God  
God were were sent to  
to these  
these de- de  
scendants  
scendants of of Abraham  
Abraham during during the the past

past 4,000  
4,000  
years, gradually  
years, evolving man  
gradually evolving man to higher  
higher conditions,  
conditions, intellectually  
intellectually and spiritually,  
spiritually, until at last  
last  
the day of  
the day of God,  
God, the Lord,  
Lord, has come.  
come. The light  
light  
has appeared,  
has appeared, in Zion,  
Zion, in Palestine,  
Palestine, as prophetically  
cally foretold.  
cally foretold. Man is  
Man is now capacitated  
capacitated to receive this knowledge; but only those who have  
received this knowledge; but only those who have  
a spiritual  
spiritual inheritance,  
inheritance, will become  
become aware of  
of  
this day,  
this day, or be attracted  
attracted by its  
its light.  
light. The world  
world  
religions of  
religions of today  
today are more  
more a practice  
practice of forms  
forms  
than of  
than of deeds.  
deeds. The people  
people are spiritually  
spiritually dead

in their  
in their living  
living bodies.  
bodies.  
The  
The Resurrection.  
Resurrection.  
But  
But Christ  
Christ promised  
promised he he would  
would come come aa second  
second  
time,  
time, in in the  
the day day of of resurrection—(the  
resurrection— (the day day of of  
resurrection  
resurrection of of aa lifegiving  
lifegiving spirit, spirit, toto the  
the nations  
nations  
and  
and people  
people who who dwell  
dwell in in living  
living tombs.)  
tombs.) All All the the  
Prophets  
Prophets have have heralded,  
heralded, in in their  
their time,  
time, the the com com  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

49

ing  
ing of of this  
this great  
great day day at at the  
the close  
close of of the  
the sixth  
sixth  
cycle,

cycle, when  
when man man isis to to be  
be created  
created spiritually  
spiritually in in  
the  
the likeness  
likeness of of God.  
God. Even Even Buddha  
Buddha supplicates  
supplicates  
God,  
God, "that  
"that the the day  
day of of 'Beha'  
'Beha' (meaning  
(meaning the the day  
day  
of  
of light)  
light) should  
should come."'  
come."  
Zoroaster  
Zoroaster prays prays for for this  
this day  
day of of God,  
God, whenwhen  
light  
light should  
should reignreign forever,  
forever, and and sinsin bebe banished  
banished  
from  
from thethe world.  
world.  
In  
In their  
their teaching,  
teaching, Ormazed,  
Ormazed, the the King  
King or or God  
God  
of  
of Light,  
Light, in in the  
the seventh

seventh cycle was  
was told to come  
come  
and  
and reign  
reign forever.  
forever. This is not  
not unlike  
unlike the account  
count  
count given  
given in Genesis,  
Genesis, when considered  
considered in the  
the  
light  
light of a spiritual  
spiritual evolution  
evolution of man.  
man.

In  
In the  
the first  
first five  
five cycles,  
cycles, as recorded  
recorded prophetically  
cally in Genesis,  
Genesis, man only had  
had the capacity  
capacity of  
animals  
animals of various  
various kinds, and thus these  
these are  
symbolized  
symbolized as such.  
such. But in the seventh  
seventh or  
present  
present cycle,  
cycle, God is to create  
create man, in His  
image,  
image, spiritually.  
spiritually.

In  
In the  
the fifth  
fifth cycle,  
cycle, "Ye  
"Ye are are not  
not ready  
ready to to re-  
ceive  
ceive it,"?  
it," as as Jesus  
Jesus said,  
said, in in that  
that day.day. Man Man is is  
only  
only to to become  
become a man man when when the the entire  
entire spiritual  
spiritual  
perfection  
perfection is is possible,  
possible, with with all  
all mankind.  
mankind.  
The  
The Prophets.  
Prophets.  
After  
After Jacob  
Jacob came came the the prophets  
prophets in in their  
their order,  
order,  
each  
each foretelling  
foretelling the the coming  
coming of of the the next in  
the next line; ;  
in line  
and each  
and each by by gradual teaching and  
gradual teaching and constant  
constant  
pruning and  
pruning and grafting,  
grafting, preserving  
preserving the the religion

religion  
and laws until  
and laws until finally  
finally Jesus  
Jesus came  
came to Israel  
Israel as as  
the Son of  
the Son of God,  
God, and and announced  
announced that His mis  
that His mission was  
sion was to to teach  
teach the the coming  
coming of of the  
the Kingdom  
Kingdom  
of  
of the  
the Father,  
Father, and and forfor which  
which HE HE commanded  
commanded  
His followers to  
His followers to pray.  
pray.  
Israel  
Israel rejected  
rejected Him, Him, and and He He turned  
turned to to the  
the  
gentiles, who being the descendants of those  
gentiles, who being the descendants of those

50 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

who  
who rejected  
rejected Abraham,  
Abraham, were  
were grafted  
grafted by  
by this  
this  
Branch,

Branch, to to the  
the "tree  
"tree of of life.'  
life." TheseThese gentiles  
gentiles  
drifted  
drifted to to Europe  
Europe from from India  
India and and became  
became for- for  
saken  
saken of of God;  
God; barbarians,  
barbarians, Goths, Goths, Slavs,  
Slavs, Teu-Teu  
tons  
tons andand Franks.  
Franks. Jesus Jesus camecame outout of of the  
the root  
root of of  
Isaac  
Isaac andand Jacob,  
Jacob, butbut down  
down inin thethe wilderness  
wilderness of of  
Arabia,  
Arabia, werewere thethe children  
children of of Hagar  
Hagar or or Ishmael,  
Ishmael,  
neglected  
neglected of of God  
God apparently  
apparently because because while while  
Israel  
Israel hadhad been  
been ledled and  
and taught  
taught by by many  
many prophproph  
ets,  
ets, the  
the Ishmaelites  
Ishmaelites had had none,  
none, andand became  
became idol idol  
worshipers

worshipers and and barbarous  
barbarous tribes, tribes, very  
very likelike our  
our  
American Indians.  
American Indians. Such was their condition  
Such was their condition  
when  
when Mohammed  
Mohammed was was raised  
raised up up by by God,God, to to  
Ishmaels descendants to herald to them the com-  
Ishmaels descendants to herald to them the com  
ing  
ing of of the  
the dayday of of God  
God and and HisHis Kingdom,  
Kingdom, the the  
same  
same as as Jesus  
Jesus announced  
announced to to Israel  
Israel in in Judea,  
Judea, six six  
hundred  
hundred years years before.  
before.  
The  
The Day Day of of God.  
God.  
Mohammed  
Mohammed taught taught thatthat he he had  
had come  
come to to warn  
warn  
Ishmael  
Ishmael of of the end of  
the end of the  
the days:—That  
days :—That the the day  
day  
of  
of GodGod waswas at at hand,  
hand, thatthat he was the  
he was seal of  
the seal of  
the prophets,

the prophets, that that after  
after him him would  
would come come the the  
greatest Manifestation  
greatest Manifestation of of God,  
God, to to fulfill  
fulfill allall  
prophecy, and  
prophecy, and that  
that in in that  
that dayday all all the  
the world  
world  
would know  
would know thatthat hehe was  
was aa prophet  
prophet of of God,  
God, andand  
this king of prophets (Beha), who was to come  
this king of prophets (Beha), who was to come  
would mention  
would mention Him.Him. He He stated  
stated thatthat after  
after 1,260  
1,260  
years Islam would end as a religion and all  
years Islam would end as a religion and all  
rerelegions would  
ligions would become  
become one, one, and  
and all  
all men  
men brothers,  
brothers,  
and the  
and the Fatherhod  
Fatherhod of of God,  
God, would  
would be be established  
established  
by God  
by God Himself,  
Himself, and and thatthat would  
would bringbring aboutabout  
the brotherhood  
the brotherhood of of Man.  
Man.

The  
The 1,260  
1,260 years,  
years, which  
which Mohammed  
Mohammed said said would  
would  
transpire  
transpire beforebefore these  
these changes  
changes would would be be in-in  
augurated,  
augurated, would would terminate  
terminate in in our  
our year  
year 1844.  
1844.

ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE 51

The  
The prophet Daniel speaks  
prophet Daniel speaks of of the  
the same  
same date  
date or  
or  
era,  
era, as  
as the time—times and  
the time—times and aa half—and  
half—and of of 1,260  
1,260  
days, meaning 1,260  
days, meaning 1,260 years,  
years, and in Revelation  
and in Revelation  
John calls  
John calls itit aa period  
period of of 42  
42 months  
months (of (of 30  
30 days  
days  
each—a day

each—a day for  
for a year—1,260 years).  
year—1,260 years).

All

All of these  
these symbolic  
symbolic periods  
periods are  
are reducible  
reducible to

the same sum 1,260 years, and have the same  
the same sum 1,260 years, and have the same  
date

date of ending,  
ending, viz. 1844.  
viz. 1844.

God Would

God Would Come to Acca.

Acca.

Mohammed

Mohammed said “that

“that in this

this new

new era God

God

would

would come

come to Acca, Syria, and

Acca, Syria, and dwell

dwell in the

the

highest building in

highest building that city,

in that city, and blessed is he

and blessed he

who

who visits

visits that Visitor.

that Visitor. Beha

Beha did dwell

dwell in

Acca

Acca in highest building. John

highest building. John in Revelation

Revelation

predicts,

predicts, that

that the  
the Holy  
Holy City, (city isis aa symbol  
City, (city symbol  
of  
of religion)  
religion) shall  
shall bebe lighted  
lighted by by the  
the light  
light ofof God.  
God.  
In the original  
In the original Greek  
Greek itit reads: “ And the  
reads: "And the light  
light  
of  
of God  
God shall  
shall give  
give them  
them light.”——  
light. ''  
When  
When “‘Light’”  
"Light" isis translated  
translated into into Persian,  
Persian,  
Arabic, Turkish, or  
Arabic, Turkish, or Hindoostanee  
Hindoostanee itit isis Beha, Beha,  
hence  
hence Beha  
Beha Ullah  
Ullah means  
means Light  
Light of of God.  
God.  
More  
More than  
than aa score  
score of of times  
times in in the  
the Bible,  
Bible, do do  
we

we find  
find the  
the word  
word Light  
Light used as a symbol  
symbol of of  
God.  
God. In In Revelations  
Revelations we we read,  
read, "The  
"The glory of of  
God  
God did lighten  
lighten it, it, and  
and the 'Lamb'  
'Lamb' also is the  
the  
light  
light thereof."  
thereof."  
The  
The word  
word "Lamb"  
"Lamb" was used  
used by the  
the early  
early  
Christians  
Christians and in fact  
fact has  
has been  
been ever since  
since as a  
symbol  
symbol of of Christ.  
Christ. So if God  
God is to be  
be the  
the glory  
glory  
of  
of that  
that religion  
religion and the "Lamb"  
"Lamb" also, then  
then  
Christ

Christ must  
must come again,  
again, to to be  
be with  
with the other  
other  
one  
one who  
who is the  
the Light,  
Light, the Abha.  
Abha.  
Second  
Second Coming.  
Coming.

This  
This must  
must be what Jesus meant  
what Jesus meant when he said  
said

52 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

he  
he would  
would come  
come again  
again in  
in the  
the glory  
glory of  
of the  
the Father  
Father  
—that  
—that both would come together.  
together.

Although  
Although the eldest  
eldest son of Beha,  
Beha, Abbas  
Abbas Ef- Bffendi,  
ffendi, was given the reins  
reins of Authority,  
Authority, by

Beha  
Beha Ullah  
Ullah beforebefore his his departure;  
departure; yet yet hehe hashas  
never  
never said  
said or or claimed  
claimed thatthat he he was  
was thethe return  
return of of  
the Lamb. He only claimsto be the servantof  
y the Lamb. He only\_claims to be the servant of  
God, But  
.God., But everyevery Behaist  
Behaist believes  
believes in in hisheart  
his heart  
that he  
that he isis the  
the Christ  
Christ of of this  
this day  
day andand generation.  
generation.  
Beha  
Beha in in his  
his writings,  
writings, refersrefers to his son,  
to his son, Abbas  
Abbas  
Effendi  
Effendi as being the  
as being the return  
return of of the  
the spirit  
spirit and  
and as as  
the  
the mystery  
mystery of of God.  
God. Some Some say say that  
that Jesus  
Jesus was was  
to  
to come  
come again  
again in in clouds

clouds of of great  
great glory.  
glory. He He waswas  
also  
also toto be  
be the King of  
the King of Kings  
Kings and and yet  
yet hehe said  
said that  
that  
his  
his kingdom  
kingdom was was notnot ofof this  
this world.  
world. So So hehe isis not  
not  
to be  
to the king  
be the king of of earthly kingdoms. AA worldly  
earthly kingdoms. worldly  
king has  
king has a a glory  
glory that smacks after  
that smacks after thethe glory  
glory  
of  
of aa David,  
David, aa Darius,Darius, aa Nero, Nero, or or aa Napoleon,  
Napoleon,  
an Alfred  
an Alfred or or anan Alexander  
Alexander or or aa Tamerlane,  
Tamerlane, for for  
all the world ean recognize that glory  
all the world can recognize that glory when  
when its its  
power is  
power is exerted  
exerted over over itsits subjects.  
subjects.  
The  
The Spiritual  
Spiritual King. King.  
But  
But aa spiritual  
spiritual king king willwill be be known

known by by the the  
spiritual power  
spiritual power he he exerts  
exerts overover all nations, when  
all nations, when  
God  
God thethe Creator  
Creator of of spiritual  
spiritual as well as  
as well as temporal  
temporal  
kings  
kings exerts  
exerts His His power.  
power.  
Behaism  
Behaism already already countscounts 'its its adherents  
adherents by by  
more than  
more than ten ten millions  
millions scattered  
scattered in almost every  
in almost every  
country  
country of of the  
the world,  
world, and and all all within  
within 50 50 years  
years  
and  
and 20 years of  
20 years of this  
this time, while Beha  
time, while Beha was was pracpractically cut off from communication with  
the  
tically cut off from communication with the  
outside world.  
outside world. Is not this a power of great  
Is not this a power of great  
glory  
glory infinitely  
infinitely greater  
greater than than any any earthly  
earthly mon monarch ever dreamed off Yea, greater than  
arch ever dreamed of? Yea, greater than all all  
the power  
the power of of the

the kings  
kings of of the  
the earth  
earth combined.  
combined.

ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

53

What  
What king king in in thethe world's  
world's history without aa  
history without  
crown,  
crown, without  
without wealth,  
wealth, in in thethe abasement  
abasement of of  
poverty,  
poverty, in in prison  
prison and and exile,  
exile, has has ever  
ever received  
received  
the  
the homage  
homage of of millions,  
millions, in in spite  
spite of of the  
the effort  
effort of,  
of,  
governments,  
governments, of of armies,  
armies, and and of of aa hostile  
hostile priestpriest  
hood,  
hood, as as did  
did Beha  
Beha UllahUllah in in his  
his day,  
day, and and does  
does  
Abbas  
Abbas Effendi  
Effendi now.now. Have Have not not they

they really  
really come  
come  
in  
in power  
power and and great  
great glory  
glory to to bebe thus  
thus supplicated  
supplicated  
by millions? Is not this sufficient to  
by millions? Is not this sufficient to the  
the opop  
pressed  
pressed servants  
servants of of God,  
God, thethe Creator  
Creator of of men?  
men?  
It  
It is only  
only since  
since Behaism  
Behaism has has permeated  
permeated Persia, Persia,  
that  
that aa newnew civilization,  
civilization, with with courts  
courts of of justice,  
justice,  
and  
and schools  
schools of of learning,  
learning, and and railroads  
railroads and and teletele  
graph  
graph have have been been established  
established there. there. We We are  
often  
often asked,  
asked, if BehaBeha was was aa Manifestation  
Manifestation of of  
God,  
God, why why did he he not  
not use his  
his power  
power to to vanquish

vanquish  
his  
his oppressors?  
oppressors? Jesus Jesus said said to his followers—  
to his followers—  
'Resist not evil.'?  
' ' Resist not And he  
evil. ' ' And he said  
said that  
that it it was  
was the  
the  
Father,  
Father, that that spoke through him.  
spoke through him. Then Then would would  
the  
the Father repudiate his  
Father repudiate his own  
own words,  
words, when when he he  
Manifested by doing the very reverse of what  
Manifested by doing the very reverse of what  
he  
he told  
told Jesus  
Jesus his Son? ? Never  
his Son Never! ! Both Both Beha,  
Beha, and and  
his chosen son the "Branch" Abbas Effendi,  
his chosen son the "Branch" Abbas Effendi,  
known  
known as Abdul Baha,  
as Abdul Baha, the the servant  
servant of of God,  
God, subsub  
mitted  
mitted to to every  
every oppression  
oppression without without remon- remon  
strance  
strance and and soso did  
did the  
the 20,000  
20,000 martyrs  
martyrs who who died  
died  
in

in Persia  
Persia since  
since 1844  
1844 for for their  
their belief  
belief in in Beha  
Beha  
Ullah  
Ullah as as the  
the Manifestation  
Manifestation of of God.  
God.

But  
But Persia,  
Persia, which  
which was was then then drenched  
drenched with with  
the  
the blood  
blood of of the  
the martyrs,  
martyrs, now now permits  
permits the the  
teachings  
teachings and and preaching  
preaching 'of of Behaism,  
Behaism, without without  
molestation.  
molestation.

Its  
Its Mission.  
Mission.

The  
The mission  
mission of of Behaism  
Behaism is is to to unite  
unite into  
into one  
one

belief and knowledge of God all the religions  
belief and knowledge of God all the religions

54 THE  
THE NEW REVELATION  
NEW REVELATION

of  
of the the earth.

earth. This This is is possible  
possible only only with  
with Be-Behaism,  
haism, and and itit is  
is utterly  
utterly impossible  
impossible with with all  
all the  
the  
other  
other religions.  
religions.  
The  
The Buddhist,  
Buddhist, the the Parsee,  
Parsee, the the Jew, Jew, the  
the Chris-  
Chris  
tian,  
tian, and and the the Mohammadan,  
Mohammadan, each each know know thatthat  
their  
their founder  
founder was was “One  
"One sent sent by by God”  
God" and and yet  
yet  
neither  
neither of of them,  
them, will  
will accept  
accept the the other’s  
other's prophet,  
prophet,  
because  
because the the condition  
condition of of belief  
belief is, is, that  
that any  
any oneone  
in accepting another prophet, repudiates his  
in accepting another prophet, repudiates his  
own.  
own. In more than a dozen centuries, no one  
In more than a dozen centuries, no one  
has  
has ever known aa Mohammedan

ever known           Mohammaden to           to become  
become aa  
Christian,  
Christian, and       rarely has  
and rarely    has aa Jew  
Jew accepted  
accepted Christ  
Christ  
as his Messiah.  
as his    Messiah. ChangesChanges from   from one   one religion  
religion to to  
another,  
another, of       Parsee, Buddhist,  
of Parsee,       Buddhist, Mohammedans,  
Mohammedans,  
Jew  
Jew or   or Christian  
Christian are   are extremely  
extremely rare,   rare, andand in in  
some   religions wholly  
some religions       wholly unknown.  
unknown.  
But  
But really  
really and  
and truly,  
truly, these       prophets and  
these prophets       and mesmes  
sengers,  
sengers, all   all taught  
taught the   the same  
same thing—the  
thing—the coming   coming  
of  
of the  
the kingdom  
kingdom of   of God—the  
God—the great   great and   and glorious  
glorious  
day  
day of   of Universal  
Universal Peace,Peace, when when the the ‘“Knowledge  
Knowledge  
of  
of the  
the glory  
glory of of God

God should  
should covercover the the earth  
earth as as  
the  
the waters  
waters covercover thethe sea.”  
sea." When When every every knee  
knee  
should  
should bow, bow, andand every  
every tongue  
tongue confess.  
confess.

But  
But their  
their messages  
messages have have beenbeen writtenwritten in in  
cipher  
cipher and and no no one  
one hadhad the the key  
key with which to  
with which to  
read  
read them,  
them, until  
until the the “Elijah  
"Elijah shouldshould come come to to  
make straight the  
make straight the way,”  
way," by which all  
by which all shall  
shall be be  
understood.  
understood.

The  
The Forerunner.  
Forerunner.

This  
This has been done  
has been done at at last  
last byby thethe forerunner  
forerunner  
the  
the Bab,  
Bab, and and by Beha Ullah  
by Beha Ullah the the Manifestation  
Manifestation

of  
of God.  
God. They They unsealed  
unsealed all all the  
the sacred  
sacred books  
books of of  
the  
the world,  
world, explained  
explained them them to to allall religions  
religions andand  
proved  
proved to to them  
them that  
that thethe Messengers  
Messengers were were all  
all of  
of  
God and true, and that now is the time for each  
God and true, and that now is the time for each  
ITS

ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

55

to  
to obey  
obey the the commands  
commands of of his  
his own  
own prophet,  
prophet, by by  
acknowledging the Most Glorious One, who has  
acknowledging the Most Glorious One, who has  
appeared  
appeared in these latter  
in these latter days,  
days, in in the close of  
the close the  
of the  
sixth  
sixth cycle.  
cycle.  
In this great  
In this revelation of  
great revelation God, in

of God, in our  
our day, day,  
the Parsee, Fire  
the Parsee, Fire worshiper,  
worshiper, has found  
found his his.  
Ormazd,  
Ormazd, and and nearly  
nearly one one hundred  
hundred thousand  
thousand of of  
Parsees,  
Parsees, have have become  
become Behaists. Behaists. They They have have  
withstood  
withstood Judaism Judaism for for ages,  
ages, and and Christianity  
Christianity  
for  
for nineteen hundred years,  
nineteen hundred years, Mohammedanism  
Mohammedanism  
for centuries,  
for centuries, and and rather  
rather than than paypay tribute  
tribute to ta  
Mohammed,  
Mohammed, they they leftleft their  
their own land and  
own land and emi-emi  
grated  
grated into into India,  
India, where  
where they they have  
have been been for for  
1,000 years.  
1,000 years.  
For  
For aa Parsee  
Parsee to to become  
become aa Behaist Behaist itit is is necesneces  
sary  
sary thatthat hehe accept  
accept Abraham,  
Abraham, Moses, Moses, Jesus  
Jesus and and  
Mohammed as

Mohammed            messengers of  
as messengers        of God.  
God. TheseThese were were  
never  
never believed  
believed in    by them,  
in by    them, in    in spite  
spite ofof time,  
time, and and  
the  
the sword  
sword and    and flame.  
flame. Yet    Yet the the love    alone, imlove alone,    im  
pregnating the  
pregnating        the words  
words of    of Beha    Ullah has  
Beha Ullah        has made  
made  
this    possible in  
this possible        in one  
one generation  
generation of    of 30  
30 years.  
years.  
The  
The Buddhists.  
Buddhists.  
The  
The Buddhists  
Buddhists will    will not not accept  
accept the the garbled  
garbled  
teachings  
teachings of    of Christianity  
Christianity as    as presented  
presented to    to them,  
them,  
by  
by missionaries;  
missionaries ; thus    thus they  
they willwill not  
not accept  
accept JesusJesus  
as  
as being  
being of    of GodGod any    any more more thanthan was    was their  
their

Buddah, so they stand to their comprehensive  
Buddah, so they stand to their comprehensive  
ethical  
ethical religion,  
religion, in preference  
preference to to the  
the dogmas  
dogmas of of  
constantly warring Christian nations, so called,  
constantly warring Christian nations, so called,  
yet  
yet Jesus  
Jesus taught  
taught the the non-resistance  
non-resistance of of evil,  
evil, thethe  
same  
same as as did  
did Buddah.  
Buddah. But But whenwhen the the ancient.  
ancient  
prayers  
prayers and and teachings  
teachings of of Buddah  
Buddah are are interinter  
preted to them,  
preted to them, wherein  
wherein he  
he himself,  
himself, prayed  
prayed for  
for  
the Day of Beha, then  
the Day of Beha, then the  
the Buddhist  
Buddist accepts  
accepts Beha  
Beha  
as the  
és Father of  
the Father Buddah and  
of Buddah becomes aa deand becomes de

56 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

voted  
voted Behaist.  
Behaist. It is easy  
easy for him  
him to accept  
accept  
Jesus,  
Jesus, and the  
the pure  
pure and simple  
simple teachings  
teachings of the  
the  
Son  
Son of God,  
God, when  
when presented  
presented to him  
him in the  
the new  
light,  
light, with  
with the seals  
seals broken,  
broken, so that  
that he may  
read. There are already nearly two hundred  
read. There are already nearly two hundred  
thousand  
thousand Hindoo Behaists  
Behaists and they  
they are noted  
noted  
for  
for their  
their sincerity  
sincerity and spirituality  
spirituality ??  
The  
The Jews  
Jews rejected  
rejected the Son  
Son of Man,  
Man, as their  
their  
Messiah,  
Messiah, and in their

their Talmud  
Talmud itit says,  
says, that  
that GodGod  
will come and  
will come dwell in  
and dwell in his  
his temple (Body) after  
temple (Body) after  
the  
the Messiah  
Messiah has has come,  
come, for for they  
they have  
have never  
never dis-dis-  
. paired  
paired of of their  
their promise  
promise from from GodGod in in Genesis—  
Genesis—  
49—10—“The  
49—10—"The septre septre shall shall not  
not depart  
depart from from  
Judah  
Judah nor nor aa lawgiver  
lawgiver from. between his  
from between his feet  
feet  
until  
until Shiloh  
Shiloh come,  
come, andand to to him  
him shall  
shall the  
the gathergather  
ing  
ing ofof the  
the peoples  
peoples be.”?  
be." ShilohShiloh isis God,  
God, whowho shall  
shall  
gather to him, all the peoples of the earth, and  
gather to him, all the peoples of the earth, and  
even the gentiles shall come to Zion to praise

even the gentiles shall come to Zion to praise  
the  
the name  
name of of the  
the Lord.  
Lord.  
The  
The Prophets.  
Prophets.  
After  
After Moses  
Moses came came Isaiah,  
Isaiah, Daniel  
Daniel and and other  
other  
prophets,  
prophets, who who prophesied  
prophesied that the son  
that the son of of God,  
God,  
the  
the King  
King of of the Jews,  
Jews, would would come come before before  
Shiloh.  
Shiloh. But when he  
But when he (Christ)  
(Christ) came  
came he he was  
was  
denied  
denied and and crucified.  
crucified. Now Now when when the the Jew Jew is is  
shown  
shown that  
that indeed  
indeed Shiloh  
Shiloh has has come,  
come, in in Zion,  
Zion, that  
that  
the people of all nations are now gathering  
the people of all nations are now gathering  
under  
under him him that  
that the  
the Messiah

Messiah was was Jesus;  
Jesus ; then  
then he he  
accepts Christ and becomes a Behaist. There  
accepts Christ and becomes a Behaist. There  
are  
are twenty  
twenty thousand  
thousand Jews Jews in in Persia,  
Persia, who who are are  
Behaists.  
Behaists. There There is is one  
one city  
city containing  
containing six six thouthou  
sand  
sand Jews,  
Jews, every  
every one one of of which  
which is is aa believer  
believer in in  
Beha.  
Beha. There There are  
are nearly  
nearly aa hundred  
hundred Jewish  
Jewish fami-fami  
lies  
lies in  
in America  
America that that are are Behaists.  
Behaists. Persian  
Persian Be- Behiasts  
hiasts say  
say that  
that when  
when aa Jew Jew becomes  
becomes aa Behaist,  
Behaist,  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

57

at  
at once  
once his character changes.

his character changes. He becomes  
He becomes  
cleanly  
cleanly and orderly; more  
and orderly; more generous  
generous and  
and less  
less  
clannish.  
clannish. He He builds  
builds fires  
fires and and cooks  
cooks food food on on  
Saturday, and in trade with others he is more  
Saturday, and in trade with others he is more  
reliable,  
reliable, and and less  
less exacting.  
exacting. The The Jew Jew has has found  
found  
his  
his Shiloh  
Shiloh and and all all Behaists  
Behaists believe  
believe that that the the  
Behaist  
Behaist Jews Jews will will some  
some day day again  
again rulerule Palestine,  
Palestine,  
and  
and Jerusalem,  
Jerusalem, by by acquiring  
acquiring possession  
possession by by  
peaceful  
peaceful means.  
means. But But this  
this is is not  
not toto be  
be until  
until the the  
times  
times of of the  
the Gentiles  
Gentiles are are fulfilled,  
fulfilled, in in the

the spirit  
spirit  
of  
of God.  
God. This This maymay yetyet bebe twenty  
twenty yearsyears hence,  
hence,  
and  
and by by that  
that time  
time allall Jews  
Jews are are expected  
expected toto be be  
Behaists.  
Behaists.  
The  
The Christian.  
Christian.  
The Christian has for 1900  
The Christian has for 1900 years  
years been  
been pray-pray  
ing "Thy Kingdom  
ing "Thy Kingdom come come on on earth  
earth as as itit isis in  
in  
heaven." Millions Millions upon millions have  
upon millions have sent sent  
this  
this petition  
petition to to the  
the God  
God of of Heaven,  
Heaven, in their  
in their  
daily  
daily worship  
worship throughout  
throughout all all Christendom  
Christendom dur- dur  
ing  
ing nineteen  
nineteen centuries.  
centuries. God God willwill answer  
answer that that  
prayer,

prayer, but but when  
when was was that  
that answer  
answer to come?  
to come?  
John  
John in in Patmos  
Patmos and and Daniel  
Daniel in in Persia,  
Persia, both both  
set  
set the  
the date  
date thethe time  
time for  
for the  
the appearance  
appearance of of the  
the  
Kingdom of God to be 1,260 lunar years after  
Kingdom of God to be 1,260 lunar years after  
the Hejira  
the Hejira of of Mohammed.  
Mohammed. Subtract Subtract 38 38 years,  
years,  
the  
the difference  
difference between between sun sun timetime (our(our time)time)  
and  
and Lunar  
Lunar time time (the(the Mohammedan  
Mohammedan calendar), calendar),  
from  
from 1,260 1,260 years,  
years, and and to to this  
this addadd 622622 years  
years  
from  
from Christ  
Christ to to Mohammed,  
Mohammed, and and you have 1844  
you have 1844  
solar  
solar years  
years dating  
dating fromfrom Christ.  
Christ. That

That is is when  
when  
the  
the voice  
voice in in the  
the wilderness  
wilderness (of (of Mohammedan-  
Mohammedan  
iam) the  
ism) the Bab,  
Bab, cried with aa loud  
cried with loud voice,  
voice, ““The  
"The  
day of  
day of God  
God hag has ecome.”  
come." “The "The day day of of resurrecresurrec  
tion  
tion of of the  
the gpirit  
spirit hashas come.””  
come." “The "The day day of of  
Judgment hag come.”” “The tabernacle of God  
Judgment has come." "The tabernaCle of God

58 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

isis with  
with menmen and and GodGod himself  
himself shall  
shall dwell  
dwell with  
with  
them and  
them and bebe their  
their God.”  
God." JohnJohn said  
said of this day,  
of this day,  
\*‘T am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning  
"Iam the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning  
and  
and the the ending,  
ending, saith

saith the  
the the  
the Lord,  
Lord, who  
who waswas inin  
Moses and who is in Jesus and who is to come  
Moses and who is in Jesus and who is to come  
the  
the LordLord God God Almighty  
Almighty (in (in Beha).  
Beha). Daniel  
Daniel  
prophesied  
prophesied that that thethe Ancient  
Ancient of of Days  
Days (God)  
(God)  
would  
would come come out  
out ofof Persia,  
Persia, and  
and that  
that the  
the thrones  
thrones  
of all  
of all prophets  
prophets would  
would be be set  
set up,  
up, and  
and the  
the books  
books  
opened  
opened unto unto Judgment.  
Judgment. The The Ancient  
Ancient of Days  
of Days  
is the  
is the same  
same Alpha  
Alpha and and Omega.  
Omega. Daniel  
Daniel  
wrote that  
wrote that Islam,

Islam, the the beast,  
beast, was  
was to to be  
be broken  
broken  
by the  
by the stone  
stone cut cut out  
out of of the  
the mountains  
mountains without  
without  
hands. Behaism  
hands. Behaism spreads  
spreads without  
without war war and and this  
this  
stone shall crush the image and the beast.  
stone shall crush the image and the beast.  
Behaism.  
Behaism.  
Behaism is  
Behaism is foretold  
foretold as as arising  
arising out out of of decay  
decaying Islam,  
ing Islam, in in the  
the same  
same way way that that Christianity  
Christianity  
was to  
was to arise  
arise out of Judaism.  
out of Behaism has  
Judaism. Behaism has in in its  
its  
laws and tenets provision for the needs of all  
laws and tenets provision for the needs of all  
peoples,  
peoples, and and all  
all lands.  
lands. When When the the Christian  
Christian is is  
shown  
shown full proofs that  
full proofs that the  
the Kingdom

Kingdom has has come  
come  
though different  
though different in manner from  
in manner from what what he he expected, he  
pected, he comes  
comes into into the  
the new  
new Christianity,  
Christianity, the the  
new Jerusalem,  
new Jerusalem, come come down  
down from from God, God, out out of of  
heaven,  
heaven, as as a bride adorned for  
bride adorned for her husband.  
husband.

Old  
Old Christianity  
Christianity is is symbolized  
symbolized by by Jerusalem,  
Jerusalem,  
but new  
but new Christianity,  
Christianity, the second advent,  
the second advent, is is sym  
symbolized by  
bolized by the  
the new  
new Jerusalem.  
Jerusalem.

In  
In Russia  
Russia nearly  
nearly two two millions  
millions of of Greek  
Greek Cath-Cath  
olics have become believers.  
olics have become believers. The Czar is very  
The Czar is very  
kind  
kind to to the  
the Behaists.  
Behaists. In In Russia  
Russia a Behaist,  
Behaist, when when  
called

called upon  
upon to to testify  
testify in in court,  
court, does  
does not not have  
have  
to take  
to take anan oath.  
oath. The fact that  
The fact that hehe isis aa Behaist  
Behaist  
ITS

ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE 59

isis sufficient.  
sufficient. HeHe is is believed  
believed and his testimony  
and his testimony isis unchallenged.  
unchallenged.

This  
This religion  
religion isis rapidly  
rapidly spreading  
spreading inin all  
all lands.  
lands. In  
In thethe United  
United States  
States alone  
alone eight  
eight or  
or ten  
ten thouthou  
sand  
sand have have heard  
heard and and accepted  
accepted the  
the message.  
message.

There  
There are are societies  
societies of of Behaists  
Behaists in in England,  
England,  
France,

Prance, Spain,  
Spain, Japan,  
Japan, Korea, China and  
Korea, China and Hawaii  
Hawaii  
and  
and Italy. When one  
Italy. When one is taught  
taught the message  
the message  
the  
the only  
only requirement  
requirement henceforth  
henceforth is to  
to live  
live the  
the  
perfect  
perfect life;  
life ; to cultivate the  
to cultivate the perfect  
perfect spirit,  
spirit, and  
and  
overcome the human tendencies, and they can  
overcome the human tendencies, and they can  
continue in  
continue in the  
the church  
church of their choice,  
of their choice, the the  
Catholic remains  
Catholic remains in his  
his church,  
church, the the Jew  
Jew in his  
in his  
synagogue.  
synagogue. There is no attempt  
attempt made anywhere  
where  
where at any organization.  
organization.  
Teachings  
Teachings Are Free.  
Free.

All  
All teachings  
teachings and instructions are  
and instructions are freely given  
freely given  
without  
without money money and without price,  
and without price, to to all who  
all who  
come.  
come.

In  
In America  
America the the Behaists  
Behaists are are composed  
composed mostlymostly  
of persons not satisfied with the old beliefs and  
of persons not satisfied with the old beliefs and  
dogmas; and, besides, there are five to six hundogmas ; and, besides,  
there are five to six hundre  
dre former  
former Atheists,  
Atheists, who who are now firm  
are now firm believbeliev  
ers  
ers in in God  
God andand revealed  
revealed religion.  
religion. What What powerpower  
or  
or glory  
glory of of any other belief  
any other belief can  
can bring Atheists  
bring Atheists  
back  
back to to God's  
God's fold,  
fold, when  
when onceonce they  
they had turned  
had turned  
their  
their backs  
backs on on hope.  
hope. Nothing  
Nothing but but sensible,

sensible, rational  
rational truth,  
truth, scientific  
scientific exposition,  
exposition, clear interpretations of  
interpretations of  
prophecies of symbolic  
symbolic prophecy  
prophecy as given  
given by  
Behaists can  
Behaists can accomplish  
accomplish this. this.

In  
In Persia  
Persia about  
about half the  
the population,  
population, some six  
sixty million  
millions, are Behaists.  
millions, are Behaists.

At  
At the Master's  
Master's table with those who  
with those who  
were converts from seven different nations and  
were converts from seven different nations and  
five different religions. A Moslem will not  
five different religions. A Moslem will not

60 THE NEW  
THE NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

touch  
touch a Bible in Persia,  
Persia, but we are  
are now  
now receiving  
ing  
ing the greatest  
greatest light of this  
this or any  
any age  
age from  
from  
Persia,

Persia, and and there  
there are are now  
now Persian  
Persian teachers  
teachers in in  
America,  
America, teaching  
teaching Christians  
Christians the the Bible.  
Bible.

The  
The Mission  
Mission of of Behaism  
Behaism is is to  
to unite  
unite all  
all men  
men as as  
brothers, and not to have men boast that they  
brothers, and not to have men boast that they  
love  
love their  
their country,  
country, but but rather  
rather that that they  
they love  
love  
their kind.  
their kind.

The  
The Times  
Times of of the  
the Gentiles  
Gentiles Fulfilled.  
Fulfilled.

The  
The Gentiles  
Gentiles have,  
have, in in Abdul  
Abdul Baha, Baha, been  
been given  
given  
aa shepherd,  
shepherd, and and by by HimHim they  
they willwill bebe led  
led to  
to the

the  
green  
green pastures  
pastures of of immortal  
immortal life, life, in  
in the  
the Kingdom  
Kingdom  
of  
of God.  
God.  
In  
In this,  
this, there  
there is is aa profound  
profound mystery,  
mystery, and and itit is  
is  
this—The covenant  
this—The covenant made made with with Abraham,  
Abraham, Isaac Isaac  
and  
and Jacob,  
Jacob, four four thousand  
thousand years years ago,ago, by by the  
the  
God of the universe, was rejected by those who  
God of the universe, was rejected by those who  
continued in  
continued in idol  
idol worship,  
worship, of of which  
which Tera,Tera, the  
the  
father of Abraham, was one.  
father of Abraham, was one. Abraham left  
Abraham left  
India,  
India, went went into into Assyria  
Assyria (Persia),  
(Persia), and then to  
and then to  
the promised  
the promised land, land, where  
where he he died.  
died. He He left  
left bebehind him,

hind him, in in India,  
India, the the Gentiles,  
Gentiles, who who rejected  
rejected  
the covenant  
the covenant of of God,  
God, hence  
hence werewere not not embraced  
embraced  
in it,  
in it, and  
and these  
these Gentiles  
Gentiles drifted  
drifted to Europe and  
to Europe and  
became  
became barbarous  
barbarous tribes, tribes, Slavs,  
Slavs, Goths,  
Goths, Teutons,  
Teutons,  
Romans,  
Romans, and and Greeks,  
Greeks, and these never  
and these never had had aa  
prophet come  
prophet come to to them,  
them, but but worshiped  
worshiped nature,nature,  
and  
and gods gods of their own  
of their own making.  
making. The The covenant  
covenant  
of God with Abraham, was an everlasting coveof God with Abraham,  
was an everlasting cove  
nant, and was to be fulfilled in the time when  
nant, and was to be fulfilled in the time when  
God  
God was was to to dwell  
dwell with with men.  
men.  
But Abraham's descendants, the  
But Abraham's descendants, the Jews,  
Jews, ate  
ate of of

the  
the tree  
tree of knowledge, and  
of knowledge, and after  
after a while,  
while, their  
their  
intellect  
intellect stifled  
stifled their spirit—and  
spirit—and when Jesus  
the  
the Son of God  
God came,  
came, to their  
their nation,  
nation, as promised  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE 61

ised,  
ised, they  
they failed  
failed to recognize  
recognize him—and  
him—and cruci-  
fied  
fied him.  
him. They were temporarily  
temporarily cast  
out of the privileges of the covenant, and for  
out of the privileges of the covenant, and for  
nearly two thousand years have been a people  
nearly two thousand years have been a people  
without  
without a country. The prophets  
prophets and psalms  
ists speak  
ists speak of their  
their restoration,  
restoration, which  
which is soon  
soon to  
come.  
come.

The  
The Corner  
Corner Stone.  
Stone.  
The  
The Gentiles  
Gentiles afterward  
afterward accepted  
accepted the the cornercorner  
stone  
stone which  
which the the Jews  
Jews rejected,  
rejected, andand by by this  
this they  
they  
became  
became reconciled  
reconciled to to God,  
God, after two thousand  
after two thousand  
years, but  
years, but still  
still did  
did notnot become  
become aa part part of of the  
the  
covenant  
covenant with Abraham.  
with Abraham. The  
The Gentiles  
Gentiles ac- ac  
cepted  
cepted the the words  
words of of Jesus,—and  
Jesus,—and had had faith  
faith in in  
the  
the coming  
coming of of God  
God to to establish  
establish HisHis Kingdom.  
Kingdom.  
They  
They have have been  
been looking  
looking for for it,

it, praying  
praying for for it,  
it,  
for  
for nineteen  
nineteen hundred hundred years: years: for for God's  
God's King-King  
dom  
dom to to come,  
come, and and His  
His will  
will to  
to be  
be done,  
done, on on earth,  
earth,  
as  
as it it is in  
in Heaven.  
Heaven. God God has has heard  
heard the the prayer  
prayer  
that  
that Jesus  
Jesus taught  
taught his his followers  
followers to to pray,  
pray, and and in in  
His  
His bounty  
bounty and and merey  
mercy has has opened  
opened aa door, door,  
through  
through which which they  
they can can enter  
enter the the Kingdom  
Kingdom of of  
God,  
God, with with those,  
those, to to whom  
whom the the covenant  
covenant was was  
made.  
made. He He has has opened  
opened aa way, way, by by which  
which the the

outcasts  
outcasts the the Gentile,  
Gentile, Barbarians,  
Barbarians, forsaken  
forsaken in in  
the  
the wilderness  
wilderness of Europe, with  
of Europe, with no no guide  
guide to to lead  
lead  
them  
them to to God,  
God, cancan bebe grafted  
grafted to to the  
the tree  
tree ofof life,  
life,  
by  
by God,  
God, the most glorious  
the most glorious and and merciful,  
merciful, the the  
most lovable and generous.  
most lovable and generous.  
The  
The Greatest  
Greatest Branch  
Branch the the Ensign.  
Ensign.  
He  
He has has raised  
raised upup thethe greatest  
greatest and and mostmost re- re  
splendent  
splendent Branch, Branch, and and to to this  
this Branch,  
Branch, through  
through  
his  
his sacrifices,  
sacrifices, we we Gentiles  
Gentiles of of America  
America and and Eu- Eu  
rope,  
rope, we we thethe descendant generations of  
descendant generations those

of those  
who  
who rejected  
rejected Abraham,  
Abraham, have have after  
after four  
four thouthou

62 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

sand  
sand years,  
years, been been againagain brought  
brought directly  
directly into into  
favor  
favor withwith God.God. Abbas Abbas AbdulAbdul Beha, Beha, the the greatgreat  
est  
est Branch,  
Branch, of of the  
the tree  
tree ofof life,  
life, isis our  
our deliverer.  
deliverer.

None who deny him ean accept the Father,  
None who deny him can accept the Father,  
and none who deny the Father can accept the  
and none who deny the Father can accept th  
Son.

Son.

7:

The

The prophet  
prophet Isaiah, Isaiah, in many places,  
in many places, speaks  
speaks

of

of the remnant of  
the remnant of Israel.

Israel. It It would  
would not not be be aa  
remnant,  
remnant, unless unless there there hadhad first  
first been

been aa falling  
falling  
away.  
away. There There was was no no falling  
falling away away of of the  
the Jews,  
Jews,  
until  
until after  
after theythey had had rejected  
rejected Jesus. Jesus. The The rem-rem |  
nant  
nant existed,  
existed, after after the the time  
time of of Jesus.  
Jesus. Isaiah Isaiah  
says,  
says, inin that  
that day,  
day, there  
there shall  
shall be be aa root  
root of of Jesse,  
Jesse,  
which  
which shallshall stand  
stand for for an an ensign  
ensign of of the  
the people,  
people,  
and  
and to to itit shall  
shall thethe Gentiles  
Gentiles seek.seek.  
The  
The word  
word BRANCHBRANCH isis used twelve times  
used twelve times by by  
this prophet, referring to Abdul Beha, and  
this prophet, referring to Abdul Beha, and  
some  
some seven  
seven or or eight  
eight times,  
times, he he isis spoken  
spoken of, of, as as  
the

the ensign  
ensign of of the  
the people.  
people. In In thethe Bible  
Bible itit isis al-al  
ways  
ways in in capital  
capital letters.  
letters.  
The  
The Tree  
Tree of of Life.  
Life.  
Paul  
Paul sayssays in in Romans,  
Romans, that that thethe Gentiles  
Gentiles are are to to  
be grafted to  
be grafted to the  
the tree  
tree of life, and  
of life, Abdul Beha,  
and Abdul Beha,  
(may  
(may my my lifelife be  
be his ransom ( ( is  
his ransom is this  
this ensign  
ensign to to the  
the  
Gentiles.  
Gentiles. Ob Oh what  
what aa loss loss to to all  
all Gentiles,  
Gentiles, who who  
shall  
shall after  
after generations  
generations of of ostracism,  
ostracism, fail fail toto bebe  
grafted  
grafted to this tree  
to this tree ofof life, now offered  
life, now through  
offered through  
him ;—and the  
him;—and leaves of

the leaves of the tree, were  
the tree, were for for thethe  
healing of the nations.  
healing of the nations.  
Think  
Think of of it!  
it ! For  
For four  
four thousand  
thousand years years nations  
nations  
and kindreds and  
and kindreds and people  
people and tongues, have  
and tongues, have  
hoped  
hoped and and prayed  
prayed for for this  
this great  
great day; sought  
day; sought  
and found itit not,  
and found not, lived  
lived and and died died in in despair;  
despair;  
and  
and here  
here we we in in this  
this day  
day are are alive  
alive andand in in full  
full  
knowledge  
knowledge of of the  
the great  
great and and glorious  
glorious day, day, that  
that  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

63

has  
has dawned  
dawned upon upon mankind,  
mankind, in in which

which God shall  
shall  
fulfil  
fulfil his  
his promises  
promises to to the  
the children  
children of of men.  
men. Our Our  
efforts,  
efforts, toward  
toward gaining  
gaining the the Kingdom,  
Kingdom, must must not not  
be puny and feeble, that such a grand prize,  
be puny and feeble, that such a grand prize,  
shall  
shall be be gained.  
gained.  
The Reward.  
The Reward.  
The  
The results  
results to to be  
be attained,  
attained, the the recompense  
recompense of of  
the  
the reward  
reward is is too too great,  
great, to to be  
be secured  
secured through  
through  
puny  
puny efforts.  
efforts. We We must must be be alert,  
alert, we we must  
must put put  
forth  
forth every  
every effort,  
effort, and and bring  
bring to to aa tension  
tension every  
every  
nerve

nerve and and fibre  
fibre ofof our  
our being,  
being, to to come  
come intointo comcom  
munion  
munion with with God.  
God. No No manman or or woman,  
woman, no no one,  
one,  
isis capable  
capable of of coming  
coming into into the  
the Kingdom  
Kingdom of of God,  
God,  
fulfilling  
fulfilling the the requirements  
requirements of of this  
this great  
great day,  
day, by by  
their own unaided efforts.  
their own unaided efforts. Unless God, in his  
Unless God, in his  
mercy  
mercy cleanses  
cleanses us, us, we we can can never  
never attain.  
attain. Watch  
Watch  
ye  
ye therefore  
therefore and and pray.  
pray. Prayer  
Prayer isis the the key,  
key, that  
that  
will  
will unlock  
unlock the the doordoor of of entrance.  
entrance. Oh Oh people,  
people,  
the  
the sun  
sun of of righteousness  
righteousness has has arisen

arisen andand setset onon  
Mount  
Mount Carmel;  
Carmel; inin Christ, Christ, nineteen  
nineteen hundred  
hundred |  
year  
year ago,—and  
ago,—and inin this this our  
our day  
day itsits glory  
glory isis again  
again  
radiating  
radiating inin AbdulAbdul Beha, Beha, whowho reflects  
reflects thethe light  
light  
of  
of the  
the sun,  
sun, ofof his  
his father  
father andand of of our  
our father—Beha  
father—Beha  
Ullah,  
Ullah, the the light  
light of of God.  
God. God God the the creator  
creator ofof all all  
light, made a covenant with Abraham, Isaac and  
light, made a covenant with Abraham, Isaac and  
Jacob.  
Jacob. In In these  
these threethree thethe same  
same lightlight ofof God  
God  
was  
was manifested,  
manifested, when when the the era  
era of of the  
the redemption  
redemption  
of  
of mankind  
mankind began, began, four four thousand  
thousand years years ago.ago.

That  
That covenant,  
covenant, and that that era era of of redemption  
redemption is is  
now,  
now, drawing  
drawing to to aa close, close, and and where  
where we we had had  
Abraham,  
Abraham, the the father  
father of of nations,  
nations, Isaac Isaac the the son  
son  
and  
and sacrifice,  
sacrifice, and and Jacob,  
Jacob, the the spirit,  
spirit, the  
the world  
world  
now  
now has, has, in in this  
this era  
era just  
just began,  
began, Beha Beha Ullah,  
Ullah, the the  
father of nations and the creator of the  
father of nations and the creator of the uni uni  
verse, Abdul  
verse, Abdul Beha, Beha, the son, the  
the son, servant of of the  
the servant the

64 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

covenant,  
covenant, the  
the Christ  
Christ of  
of this  
this day  
day and  
and generation,  
generation,

and  
and the  
the Bab  
Bab as  
as the  
the Spirit.  
Spirit.            Isaac  
Isaac has  
has always  
always  
been  
been the  
the mystery  
mystery of  
of that  
that covenant  
covenant and  
and time.  
time.  
He  
He was  
was the  
the father  
father of  
of two  
two sons,  
sons, Jacob  
Jacob and  
and Esau;  
Esau ;  
but  
but when  
when we consider  
consider him  
him spiritually,  
spiritually, he  
he was  
was  
the  
the sacrificial  
sacrificial Symbol,  
Symbol, the    the same  
same as    as isis Abdul  
Abdul  
Beha  
Beha today,—the  
today,—the lamb    lamb of    of God,

God, in in this  
this day  
day ofof  
God,  
God, which which has has inin ourour time,  
time, dawned  
dawned uponupon the the  
world.  
world.  
His  
His Station.  
Station.  
His  
His daily  
daily life,  
life, isis aa daily  
daily sacrifice,  
sacrifice, forfor us.  
us. We We  
do  
do not not know  
know his his station.  
station. Neither  
Neither did did they  
they  
know  
know the the station  
station of of Isaac  
Isaac in in his  
his day,  
day, nor  
nor ofof Ali  
Ali  
in  
in thethe time  
time ofof Mohammed.  
Mohammed. Abdul Abdul BehaBeha isis the  
the  
moon  
moon of of this  
this dispensation.  
dispensation. Aaron, Aaron, was was the the  
moon  
moon to to Moses,  
Moses, Jacob Jacob the the moon-to  
moon to Abraham,  
Abraham,

John  
John the the moon  
moon to to Jesus,—Omar  
Jesus,—Omar the the moon  
moon to to  
Mohammed.—But  
Mohammed.—But listen. listen. In In what  
what glorious  
glorious  
splendor  
splendor isis the the moon  
moon to to Beha  
Beha as as described  
described by by  
the  
the prophet  
prophet Isaiah.  
Isaiah. While While the the moon  
moon to to former  
former  
prophets  
prophets was was les than the  
les than the sunship  
sunship of of prophetprophethood,  
hood, yet yet in this day,  
in this day, thethe light  
light ofof the  
the sun  
sun shall  
shall  
be seven  
be times greater  
seven times greater than than at at any other time  
any other time  
—meaning that  
—meaning that the light of  
the light of Beha  
Beha includes  
includes the the  
radiance  
radiance of of the  
the seven  
seven cycles  
cycles combined,  
combined, and and that  
that  
the

the moonmoon of of Abdul  
Abdul Beha, Beha, shallshall bebe as  
as great  
great asas  
the  
the moonsmoons of of seven  
seven past past dispensations,  
dispensations, or or as  
as  
great  
great as as the  
the sun.  
sun. This This also  
also means  
means thatthat this  
this day,  
day,  
isis seven  
seven times  
times more  
more important,  
important, than than any  
any other  
other  
day  
day has has been,  
been, in in thethe dispensations  
dispensations of of the  
the past.  
past.  
And  
And yet, yet, Abdul  
Abdul Beha,  
Beha, in in full  
full knowledge  
knowledge of of his  
his  
important  
important station,  
station, isis the the most  
most humble  
humble of of the  
the  
humble.  
humble. He He isis our  
our glorious  
glorious Lord Lord andand master,

master,  
the  
the centre  
centre of of the  
the covenant,  
covenant, the the mystery  
mystery of of God,  
God,  
the  
the salvation  
salvation of of ourour race,  
race, thethe ensign  
ensign toto the  
the nana

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE

65

tions,  
tions, the the sacrificial  
sacrificial lamblamb of of God,  
God, the  
the Isaae  
Isaac of of  
the  
the covenant,  
covenant, the the spirit  
spirit ofof the  
the Christ,  
Christ, the the king  
king  
of  
of the  
the earth.  
earth. Hear Hear him—‘my  
him—' ' my thronethrone isis mymy mat,  
mat,  
my glorious crown,  
my glorious crown, isis mymy servitude toward God,  
servitude toward God,  
—my  
—my standard  
standard isis the the comemoration  
comemoration of of mymy lord  
lord  
—my

—my hosts are the knowledge  
are the knowledge of of my  
my master—  
master—  
my  
my sword,  
sword, the the guidance  
guidance of of God—my dominion  
God—my dominion  
my  
my humility,  
humility, my submissiveness, my  
my submissiveness, my supplication,  
tion, my beseeching unto God.  
tion, my beseeching unto God. This is a reign,  
This is a reign,  
which  
which no one can dispute,  
dispute, usurp  
usurp or gainsay.”  
gainsay.”  
With  
With what words  
words can sovereignty  
sovereignty and humility,  
ity,  
ity, be better  
better expressed;  
expressed; than these,  
these, embodying  
ing  
ing the proclamation  
proclamation of of a servant  
servant king,  
king, of of the  
the  
beloved  
beloved God. And when he thus  
thus abases  
abases himself  
himself  
in  
in all sincerity  
sincerity and love before  
before God and his  
creatures,  
creatures, what must

must be be our  
our abasement  
abasement in in order  
order  
to  
to be be even worthy in  
even worthy in the  
the slightest  
slightest degree  
degree of of the  
the  
notice  
notice of of God,  
God, of of Abha  
Abha who who suffered  
suffered for for us us for  
for  
14 years in the prison city of Abdul Beha, who  
14 years in the prison city of Abdul Beha, who  
has  
has now now suffered  
suffered 50 years, that  
50 years, that we may become  
we may become  
heirs,  
heirs, to to the the kingdom  
kingdom of God.  
of God.  
II Am Am Ready.  
Ready.  
In  
In that that wilderness  
wilderness his his voice  
voice even  
even now now cries cries  
out  
out to to God,  
God, II am am ready!  
ready! Ready Ready for for what?  
what?  
Ready  
Ready for for the the mantle  
mantle of of servitude  
servitude and and devotion  
devotion  
to  
to the the beloved

beloved of God—ready  
God—ready to to assume  
assume the the  
grave  
grave responsibility  
responsibility of of being  
being the the example  
example to to  
men,  
men, readyready to to show  
show the the way,  
way, to to the  
the Kindom  
Kindom of of  
God.—Ready to do but the will of God, and  
God.—Ready to do but the will of God, and  
surrender  
surrender the the ego,  
ego, toto those  
those men men of of selfishness  
selfishness  
who  
who call call themselves  
themselves by by the  
the name  
name of of Abha,  
Abha, but but  
seek  
seek onlyonly the the gratification  
gratification of of their  
their own  
own desires.  
desires.  
This  
This selfishness,  
selfishness, isis fruit  
fruit grown  
grown on on the  
the tree  
tree of  
of  
intellect  
intellect and and notnot of of the heart.  
the heart. Their heart has  
Their heart has  
not  
not yetyet been

been surrendered  
surrendered to to God.  
God. The The light  
light of  
of  
gE

66 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

the  
the Holy  
Holy City,  
City, has  
has not  
not yet  
yet reached  
reached their  
their hearts.  
hearts.

Let  
Let us  
us turn  
turn our  
our hearts,  
hearts, inside out, wash  
inside out, wash them  
them  
from  
from the  
the evil  
evil of  
of self  
self and  
and the  
the diseases  
diseases of  
of the  
the  
head.

head. LetLet usus put  
put the  
the head  
head inin the  
the background  
background

and give  
and give the  
the heart  
heart aa chance.  
chance. At every age  
At every age in  
the past, people  
the past, people have taken the  
have taken the prophet  
prophet of of their  
their  
time,  
time, with  
with intellectual cheerfulness, but  
intellectual cheerfulness, but aa hearty  
hearty  
weakness.—Let us  
weakness.—Let us not  
not repeat  
repeat the  
the offense  
offense in our  
in our  
day.—Let love rule our acts and deeds, our  
day.—Let love rule our acts and deeds, our  
words, aims and  
words, aims and aspirations.  
aspirations. Let love lead  
Let love lead the  
the  
aspiring  
aspiring thought before the  
thought before the throne  
throne of of God,  
God, for for  
sanction  
sanction and and blessing,  
blessing, and and put put ambition  
ambition and and  
envy  
envy and and strife, under your  
strife, under your feet,  
feet, as a woman  
woman  
symbolizing  
symbolizing the the religion  
religion of today shall

of today shall tread  
tread  
the  
the serpents  
serpents head—.Alla  
head—.Alia ho! Abha.  
ho! Abha.

NEW  
NEW GOINGS  
GOINGS FORTH  
FORTH OF  
OF THE  
THE SPIRIT.  
SPIRIT.

The  
The Manifestations  
Manifestations of of God.  
God.

In  
In the days when  
the days when the Manifestations of  
the Manifestations of God

God  
appear  
appear in in the world, all  
the world, all the  
the people  
people of of the  
the earth  
earth  
are  
are in in need  
need of of them  
them because  
because in in these  
these daysdays and and  
times  
times the the world  
world is is in  
in such  
such aa condition  
condition that that the the  
people therein  
people therein are are notnot able  
able to to understand  
understand the the  
difference between

difference between good and evil, nor can  
evil, nor they  
can they  
distinguish between  
distinguish between them through  
through the instrumentality of their own faculties and judgment.  
mentality of their own faculties and judgment.  
As the  
As judgment of  
the judgment of men cannot  
cannot agree on a  
thing whereby  
thing whereby to distinguish  
distinguish between evil and  
good,  
good, and as they cannot,  
as they cannot, themselves,  
themselves, know which  
which is harmful  
harmful and which  
which is useful  
useful to them,  
them,  
therefore it  
therefore it is  
is agreed  
agreed by all  
all of them  
them that they  
are  
are in need  
need of a Divine  
Divine Manifestation  
Manifestation to come  
come  
and  
and show them the way of their actions.  
of their actions. It  
It is  
for this  
for this reason  
reason that you find that every  
every great  
nation  
nation in the world

world has has adhered  
adhered to to aa religion,  
religion,  
and there is  
and there is no  
no great nation without  
great nation without aa religion.  
religion.

As it was agreed by all that all can know God  
As it was agreed by all that all can know God  
only through His Manifestations, therefore the  
only through His Manifestations, therefore  
the  
common  
common sense sense dictates  
dictates that that none one of the people  
of the people  
of the earth  
of the earth should  
should deny deny such a person  
person in in whom  
whom |  
God  
God is is manifested.  
manifested. Although  
Although all all the  
the people  
people in in  
the  
the world  
world have have unanimously  
unanimously agreed agreed to to the  
the fact  
fact  
that  
that they they are are in in need  
need of of a man through whom  
man through whom  
they  
they may may know know God, God, yet yet we we find that in  
find that in every  
every  
age  
age and and cycle  
cycle that that when  
when such such a Manifestation  
Manifestation

has appeared on  
has appeared earth, all  
on earth, all of them have  
of them have tried  
to stand against  
to stand against him  
him and  
and to  
to deny  
deny him.  
him. When  
When

we consider  
we consider the surroundings of  
the surroundings of the world and  
the world and  
68 THE

## THE NEW NEW REVELATION REVELATION

the  
the controversies  
controversies between different nations  
between different nations of  
the earth, we  
the earth, we find that there  
there are only  
only four  
things  
things which withdraw  
withdraw people from recognizing  
ing  
ing and acknowledging  
acknowledging the Manifestations  
Manifestations of  
God.

God.

Proof

Proof of a Manifestation.

Manifestation.

The first obstacle

The first obstacle is their

their lack

lack of understanding

ing

ing the

the proof  
proof by which aa Manifestation  
by which Manifestation of of God  
God  
should  
should be known  
known and and proven,  
proven, for for instance,  
instance, one one  
of the proofs  
of the proofs which which they they think  
think is is to  
to prove  
prove to to  
them aa Manifestation  
them Manifestation of of God  
God is is miracles,  
miracles, not notwithstanding the  
withstanding the fact  
fact thatthat when  
when JesusJesus came,  
came, the the  
Jews went to Him and said:  
Jews went to Him and said: "If you are  
"If you are thethe  
Son of  
Son of God,  
God, showshow forthforth aa miracle.  
miracle.'" ThenThen Jesus  
Jesus  
said: "An  
said: "An evilevil andand wicked  
wicked generation  
generation ask ask forfor  
miracles.'" This  
miracles." This clearly  
clearly provesproves that that were  
were mi miracles to  
racles to bebe aa proof  
proof whereby  
whereby the the Manifestations  
Manifestations  
of God  
of God could  
could be be proven,  
proven, Jesus Jesus would  
would not not havehave

said that  
said that a wicked  
wicked generation  
generation want want miracles.  
miracles.  
(See St.  
(See St. Matt.  
Matt. 12:38-39:  
12:38-39: "Then "Then certain  
certain of of the  
the  
scribes and  
scribes and of of the  
the Pharisees  
Pharisees answered,  
answered, saying,saying,  
Master, we  
Master, we would  
would see see a sign  
sign from  
from Thee.  
Thee. But But He He  
answered and  
answered and said said unto unto them,  
them, an an evil  
evil and and  
adulterous generation  
adulterous generation seeketh seeketh after  
after a sign  
sign; ; and  
and  
there shall  
there shall no no sign  
sign be be given  
given to to it,  
it, but  
but the  
the sign  
sign of of  
the prophet Jonas.'')  
the prophet Jonas.") Then Jesus said to them  
Then Jesus said to them  
in answer,  
in answer, how how is it that  
that you know the the signs  
signs  
'of rain and the signs of one of the phenomena

of rain and the signs of one of the phenomena  
of nature,  
of nature, but but that  
that you you do do notnot know  
know the the signs  
signs  
of the day of the Son of Man?  
of the day of the Son of Man?

A Sign

A Sign Wanted.

Wanted.

““The

"The Pharisees

Pharisees also also withwith the Sadducees  
the Sadducees

came,

came, and and tempting

tempting desired desired him that he

him that would

he would

show

show themthem aa sign sign from from heaven.

heaven. He He answered

answered

and

and said

said unto them, when

unto them, when itit isis evening,

evening, ye ye say,

say,

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE

69

itit will

will be be fair

fair weather:

weather : for for the

the sky

sky is is red.

red. AndAnd

in the morning, it will be foul weather today:

in the morning, it will be foul weather today:

for

for thethe sky is red

sky is red andand lowring.

lowring. OO ye ye hypocrites,  
hypocrites,  
ye  
ye can discern the  
can discern face of  
the face of the  
the sky;  
sky; but can ye  
but can ye  
not discern  
not discern thethe signs  
signs of of the  
the times?''')  
times?") To To sum  
sum  
up, their lack  
up, their lack ofof understanding  
understanding of of the  
the real  
real proof  
proof  
veils  
veils them them from  
from thethe one proven, just  
one proven, just as as aa man  
man  
who  
who knows knows nothing  
nothing about medical sciences,  
about medical sciences, thisthis  
will prevent him  
will prevent him from knowing a  
from knowing a real  
real physi  
physician.  
cian. This This question  
question of of lack  
lack of recognition of  
of recognition of  
proofs  
proofs and and their  
their denying  
denying the the Manifestations  
Manifestations of of  
God  
God isis aa vast  
vast question.

question. For For instance,  
instance, they they ob-  
jected to Jesus Christ and said to Him, if you  
jected to Jesus Christ and said to Him, if you  
are  
are the the SonSon of of Man  
Man and and aa Manifestation  
Manifestation of of  
God, then you eat too much, because  
God, then you eat too much, because they they  
thought  
thought that that eating  
eating literally  
literally isis aa proof  
proof whereby  
whereby  
aa Manifestation  
Manifestation of of GodGod shall  
shall be proven.  
be proven.  
Among  
Among some some people  
people one one thinks  
thinks within within him- him  
self  
self that that the  
the Manifestation  
Manifestation of of GodGod must must not not  
eat, and  
eat, and one  
one thinks  
thinks the the Manifestations  
Manifestations of of God  
of God  
should  
should not not marry,  
marry, whilewhile marrying  
marrying or not marryor not marry  
ing  
ing cannot  
cannot be be aa proof  
proof of of the  
the Manifestation  
Manifestation of of  
God.  
God. For instance,  
For instance, some some oneone said

said a while  
while ago  
that  
that they did not think  
did not think the Master's  
Master's explanations  
tations should be so flowery;  
flowery; they thought  
thought the chosen  
chosen one of God should give  
God should give simple explanations.  
Thousands of  
Thousands of objections  
objections of this nature  
of this nature  
were brought to the Manifestations of  
were brought to the Manifestations of God  
God in their  
their day, and  
and the reason  
reason why they brought  
brought  
these  
these objections  
objections was because  
because they were ignorant.  
That was  
was why  
why a majority  
majority of people  
people denied  
denied  
the  
the Manifestations  
Manifestations of God  
God in their  
their day, and  
it is this lack of  
this lack of knowledge  
knowledge of the Divine proofs  
the Divine proofs  
with  
with which the Manifestations

Manifestations of God  
God are to be  
are to be  
'proven.  
proven.

70 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

Another  
Another Reason.Reason.

The  
The second  
second reason  
reason which which veiled  
veiled the the people

people  
from  
from believing  
believing in in the  
the Manifestations  
Manifestations of God

God isis  
that  
that every  
every nation  
nation thought  
thought its its own  
own religion  
religion to to  
be

be unchangeable  
unchangeable and and everlasting.  
everlasting. The The Chris-  
Chris

tians  
tians believe  
believe that  
that itit isis possible  
possible thatthat heaven  
heaven and and  
earth  
earth shall  
shall pass  
pass away,  
away, but but that

that the Word  
Word of  
the  
the Son of Man,  
Man, i. e., Christianity,  
Christianity, shall not  
pass  
pass away;  
away; so likewise,  
likewise, every nation  
nation thinks  
thinks of  
its  
its own  
own religion  
religion in this  
this way. The Jews have  
The Jews have  
been  
been expecting  
expecting God earnestly  
earnestly to send them the  
send them the  
promised Messiah to save them from hardship,  
promised Messiah to save them from hardship,  
but  
but when  
when Jesus  
Jesus came,  
came, who was the promised  
promised  
Messiah,  
Messiah, they did  
did not acknowledge  
acknowledge Him nor did  
did  
they  
they believe  
believe in Him,  
Him, inasmuch  
inasmuch as they  
they thought  
thought  
their  
their ordinances  
ordinances and commandments  
commandments and the

words  
words of of the  
the Bible  
Bible were were everlasting  
everlasting and and un-un  
changeable,  
changeable, but but finding  
finding Jesus Jesus changing  
changing or or abolabol  
ishing  
ishing the the ordinances  
ordinances therein,therein, thisthis made  
made themthem  
deny  
deny Him,Him, because  
because they they had had read  
read in in the  
the Bible  
Bible  
that  
that Moses  
Moses had had said  
said thatthat you  
you should  
should not not add  
add  
to  
to or or take  
take from  
from thisthis law,law, and  
and whosoever  
whosoever shall shall  
add  
add something  
something to to this  
this lawlaw or or take  
take something  
something  
from  
from it,it, he  
he isis cursed  
cursed before  
before God.God.  
The  
The Precursor.  
Precursor.  
The

The Musselmen

Musselmen were were waiting  
waiting nightnight andand day  
day

for

for the

the appearance

appearance of of the

the Precursor

Precursor and and the

the rise

rise

of the Lord

of the Lord God,

God, and and whenwhen theythey heard

heard of the

of the

coming

coming of the Precursor,

of the Precursor, they they hastened

hastened to to inin

vestigate

vestigate his his teachings,

teachings, but but finding

finding thatthat thethe

Precursor

Precursor had had changed

changed some some of of the

the laws

laws of of

Mohammed,

Mohammed, they they turned

turned away away from from himhim andand

unanimously

unanimously agreed agreed to to put

put him

him to to death

death and and

to

to extirpate

extirpate his his religion.

religion. The The oldold Persian

Persian peo-peo

ple,

ple, who

who were

were allall kings

kings and and great  
great men,men, which  
which

ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE

71

fact  
fact cancan be be understood  
understood from from the the history  
history of of  
Persia,  
Persia, all all denied  
denied Moses,  
Moses, Jesus,  
Jesus, Mohammed  
Mohammed and and  
this  
this great  
great religion  
religion because  
because theythey found  
found thatthat thethe  
laws  
laws in in these  
these mentioned  
mentioned religions  
religions werewere against  
against  
the  
the laws  
laws andand ordinances  
ordinances of of their  
their Book  
Book laidlaid down  
down  
by  
by Zoroaster.  
Zoroaster. These These statements  
statements are are asas concon  
firmatory  
firmatory evidence  
evidence to to the  
the fact  
fact that  
that every  
every na- na  
tion

tion thinks  
thinks its its own  
own religion  
religion to to bebe everlasting  
everlasting  
and  
and unchangeable.  
unchangeable. This This was  
was the  
the second  
second reason  
reason  
which  
which veiled  
veiled every  
every nation  
nation from  
from acknowledging  
acknowledging  
the  
the Manifestations  
Manifestations of of God.  
God.  
A Definite One.  
A Definite One.  
The  
The third  
third reason  
reason which  
which mademade people  
people deny  
deny  
the  
the Manifestations  
Manifestations of of God  
God waswas that  
that each  
each one  
one ofof  
them  
them was was expecting  
expecting the the return  
return of of aa definite  
definite perper  
son  
son with  
with the the newnew Manifestation

Manifestation promised in their  
their Book,  
Book, for instance,  
instance, the Jews  
Jews are expecting  
expecting  
the  
the coming  
coming of the  
the Messiah.  
Messiah. The reason  
reason why  
the  
the Christians  
Christians denied Mohammed  
Mohammed and the  
Blessed  
Blessed Perfection  
Perfection was because  
because they were  
were expecting  
expecting the coming  
coming of the  
the definite  
definite Christ  
Christ in person  
son  
son from  
from heaven.  
heaven. So, likewise,  
likewise, the Jews  
Jews were  
were  
waiting  
waiting for the  
the definite  
definite Elias  
Elias in person  
person to descend  
scend from heaven, but when Jesus came and  
scend from heaven, but when Jesus came and  
they  
they did not find  
find therein  
therein the desired

desired one,one, i.i. e.,  
e.,  
Elias  
Elias in in person,  
person, definite,  
definite, coming  
coming down down fromfrom  
heaven  
heaven they they denied  
denied Him.Him. For For this  
this reason  
reason they  
they  
objected  
objected to to Jesus,  
Jesus, saying,  
saying, ifif you  
you are are the  
the Mes-  
Mes  
siah,  
siah, where  
where isis Elias?  
Elias ? Then  
Then thethe Master  
Master saidsaid that  
that  
Elias  
Elias had had come  
come and and itit was  
was St.St. John,  
John, but but that  
that  
they  
they diddid notnot know  
know him.him. Then Then they  
they laughed  
laughed at at  
Him  
Him and and scoffed,  
scoffed, saying,  
saying, we we are  
are waiting  
waiting for for  
Elias  
Elias to to come  
come in in person,

person, and now  
now you are pointing to John the Baptist instead of Elias. Like the Mohammedans are expecting the coming of the Messiah.

72 THE  
THE NEW REVELATION  
NEW REVELATION

ing of  
ing of the  
the twelve  
twelve Inams  
Inams of  
of the  
the former  
former days,  
days, but  
but  
as  
as they  
they did  
did not  
not see  
see them  
them personally  
personally return,  
return, they  
they  
denied  
denied this this great  
great dispensation.  
dispensation.  
The Zoroastrians read in  
The Zoroastrians read in their  
their Book,  
Book, revealed  
revealed  
by Zoroaster, that when the Great Manifestation  
the Great Manifestation  
tion  
tion of of God  
God will  
will appear,  
appear, Cyrus  
Cyrus will come,

come, and and  
when  
when JesusJesus appeared  
appeared in in the  
the world,  
world, finding  
finding that  
that  
Cyrus  
Cyrus in in person  
person did did notnot come,  
come, therefore  
therefore they they  
acknowledged  
acknowledged Him Him not, not, and  
and also  
also finding  
finding thatthat  
Cyrus  
Cyrus did not come  
did not come with with thethe Blessed Perfec-  
Blessed Perfec-  
tion,  
tion, theythey acknowledged  
acknowledged Him Him not, not, because  
because it it  
isis clearly  
clearly stated  
stated inin their  
their Book,  
Book, thethe Zend  
Zend Avesta,  
Avesta,  
that  
that just  
just before  
before the  
the appearance  
appearance of the Greatest  
of the Greatest  
Manifestation  
Manifestation of of God,  
God, Cyrus,  
Cyrus, the greatest king  
the greatest king  
shall  
shall descend

descend from from heaven  
heaven and and shall  
shall assist  
assist His His  
Cause, the Cause of the Greatest Manifesta-  
Cause, the Cause of the Greatest Manifesta  
tion  
tion of of God.  
God. So, So, likewise,  
likewise, with with the the Brahmins,  
Brahmins,  
and the followers of Confucius, the Chinese,  
and the followers of Confucius, the Chinese,  
they are also expecting the coming of certain  
they are also expecting the coming of certain  
definite  
definite personages  
personages of of their  
their religion,  
religion, who who had had  
died  
died in in bygone  
bygone days,  
days, and and as as they  
they found  
found that that  
with  
with the the coming  
coming of of these  
these Prophets  
Prophets they they did did ,  
not,  
not, in in person,  
person, become  
become manifest,  
manifest, therefore  
therefore they they  
denied  
denied those  
those Manifestations.  
Manifestations.  
Personal  
Personal Coming.  
Coming.  
To  
To sum  
sum up, up, all

all the  
the different  
different nations  
nations of of the  
the  
earth  
earth diddid not  
not believe  
believe in in each others religion,  
each others religion, in in  
the  
the day  
day of of its  
its appearance,  
appearance, becausebecause they they found  
found  
that  
that thethe promised persons, recorded  
promised persons, recorded in in their  
their  
Books, who should appear in person, definitely,  
Books, who should appear in person, definitely,  
before  
before thethe coming  
coming of of the  
the Manifestations  
Manifestations of of God,  
God,  
did not become manifest in person. In the last  
did not become manifest in person. In the last  
chapter  
chapter of of Malachi,  
Malachi, the the 5th  
5th andand 6th 6th verses:  
verses:  
“Behold,  
"Behold, II will will send  
send you you Elijah  
Elijah the the prophet  
prophet  
before  
before thethe coming  
coming of the great,  
of the great, and dreadful  
and dreadful  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS

day  
day of of the  
the Lord:  
Lord: And And he he shal!  
shall turn  
turn thethe heart  
heart  
of  
of thethe fathers  
fathers to to the  
the children,  
children, and and thethe heart  
heart  
of  
of the  
the children  
children to to their  
their fathers,  
fathers, lest lest II come  
come and and  
smite  
smite the the earth  
earth with  
with aa curse.”  
curse. ' ' There  
There the the Jews  
Jews  
were  
were expecting  
expecting the the coming  
coming of of Elias  
Elias all all the  
the  
time,  
time, and and when  
when Jesus  
Jesus Christ  
Christ appeared  
appeared they they diddid  
not  
not find  
find the  
the promised  
promised Elias Elias coming

coming before  
before Him, Him,  
—a  
—a man man Elias  
Elias by name  
name and and Elias  
Elias by form,—  
form,—  
therefore  
therefore they they did  
did not not believe  
believe in in Him.  
Him. They They  
asked Jesus the same thing, saying, the Jews  
asked Jesus the same thing, saying, the Jews  
are expecting the coming of Elias before the  
are expecting the coming of Elias before the  
Christ, and where is Elias before Christ, and  
Christ, and where is Elias before Christ, and  
then  
then He He said,  
said, Elias  
Elias came but but you you did not  
not know  
know  
him  
him and and that  
that is John  
John the Baptist.  
Baptist. They They began  
to  
to laugh  
laugh and  
and deride  
deride and and said,  
said, we we want  
want Elias,  
Elias, but  
but  
you  
you point  
point to to John  
John the Baptist.  
Baptist.  
The  
The Spirit  
Spirit of of Elias.

Elias.  
Of  
Of course  
course we we who believe in  
who believe in this  
this Cause  
Cause un- un  
derstand  
derstand that that byby Elias  
Elias was was meant  
meant the the spirit,  
spirit, but  
but  
the  
the Jews,  
Jews, whowho diddid not  
not believe  
believe in in this  
this statement,  
statement,  
adhered  
adhered to to this  
this one,  
one, mentioned  
mentioned in in this  
this chapter,  
chapter,  
and  
and they  
they said,  
said, we we do do notnot findfind Elias  
Elias andand therethere  
fore  
fore we we dodo not  
not believe  
believe Him. Him. Now, Now, we we wantwant to to  
know  
know the the reason  
reason whywhy the the JewsJews did did not  
not become  
become  
believers,  
believers, and and one  
one of of thethe reasons  
reasons isis that that they  
they  
were expecting the body of Elias to come in

were expecting the body of Elias to come in person and in name, saying, I am Elias, and person and in name, saying, I am Elias, and then

then to to believe

believe in in Jesus

Jesus who who came after after him.him.

Just

Just as as the

the Christians

Christians are are expecting

expecting Jesus Jesus to to

come

come from from heaven,

heaven, so so the the Jews

Jews were were expecting

expecting

Elias

Elias to to come;

come; thus thus the the Mohammadans

Mohammadans are are exex

pecting

pecting the the Imams,

Imams, and and in in the

the same

same way way the the

Zoroastrians

Zoroastrians are are expecting

expecting the the coming

coming of of Cyrus

Cyrus

in that

in that great

great day;

day; i. e.,

e-, the

the question

question of

of return

return

is a calamity

calamity to to all

all nations.

nations. We We do do not not want

want to to

74 THE

THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

say  
say that  
that the  
the nations  
nations who  
who did did not  
not believe  
believe in  
in  
these prophets were  
these prophets right; ; no,  
were right we want  
no, we to show  
want to show  
that  
that they were not  
they were not right,  
right, and  
and we want to  
we want to show  
show  
how  
how they  
they were not right.  
were not right. Suppose  
Suppose you  
you want  
want toto  
talk  
talk religion  
religion with  
with aa Zoroastrian  
Zoroastrian or with a  
or with a Hindu,  
Hindu,  
and  
and when  
when you  
you begin  
begin to tell him  
to tell him about  
about this  
this disdis

pensation he will say, no, we expect our One to  
pensation he will say, no, we expect our One to  
come.

come. Now Now we we want  
want to to show

show you

you how

how to

to unun

derstand

derstand this this man.

man. The The return

return of of a definite

definite

person

person or or persons

persons from

from heaven

heaven was was one of the

the

greatest

greatest reasons

reasons which

which veiled

veiled people

people from from be- be

lieving

lieving in in each

each others

others religion,

religion, the the Jews

Jews from

from

believing

believing in in the

the Christians,

Christians, the the Christians

Christians from from

believing

believing in the Mohammedans,

in the Mohammedans, the the Mohamme-

Mohamme

dans

dans from believing in

from believing this religion,

in this religion, and and for

for this

this  
reason  
reason they they rejected the prophets  
rejected the prophets of of God.  
God.  
Failed to  
Failed to Understand.  
Understand.  
The fourth  
The fourth (4th)  
(4th) reason which veiled  
reason which the veiled the na  
tions from believing in the Manifestations of  
tions from believing in the Manifestations of  
God was their lack of understanding the signs,  
God was their lack of understanding the signs.  
To  
To illustrate,  
illustrate, we we read  
read in in the  
the Bible  
Bible thatthat Jesus  
Jesus  
gave  
gave signsconcerning  
concerning His His own own coming,  
coming, suchsuch  
as,  
as, the  
the sunsun shall be darkened,  
shall be darkened, and and thethe moon  
moon  
shall not  
shall not give  
give her  
her light,  
light, andand thethe stars  
stars shall  
shall fall  
fall  
from heaven, and  
from heaven, and the powers of  
the powers of the  
the heaven  
heaven shall  
shall  
be shaken. Each

be shaken. prophet gave  
Each prophet gave signs  
signs concerning  
concerning  
the  
the coming  
coming of of the  
the Great  
Great Manifestation  
Manifestation or or concon  
cerning  
cerning His His own  
own coming. There are  
coming. There are many  
many of such  
of such  
signs which every  
signs which every prophet  
prophet has has given  
given in in his  
his Book  
Book  
concerning  
concerning the the coming  
coming Manifestation.  
Manifestation. One One of of  
them is that they are expecting the dead to  
them is that they are expecting the dead to  
arise,  
arise, as as the  
the Christians  
Christians believe;  
believe; the the Jews  
Jews also  
also  
believe that the dead shall arise at the time of  
believe that the dead shall arise at the time of  
the Manifestation of the Messiah. The Christe Manifestation of the  
Messiah. The Chris  
tians  
tians are are not  
not accepting  
accepting this this religion  
religion and and say,  
say, if if  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS

this  
this isis the  
the day  
day of  
of resurrection,  
resurrection, why,  
why, then,  
then, did  
did  
not  
not the  
the dead  
dead arise;  
arise; so,  
so, likewise,  
likewise, the  
the Jews  
Jews did  
did  
not  
not accept  
accept Christ  
Christ because  
because they they did  
did not  
not find  
find the  
the  
dead  
dead arising  
arising whenwhen JesusJesus Christ  
Christ appeared.  
appeared. All All  
the  
the signs  
signs areare revealed  
revealed in in the  
the same  
same wayway in in difdif  
ferent  
ferent Books Books of of different  
different prophets;  
prophets; for for {n- in  
stance,

stance, just just as as the  
the Christians  
Christians believe  
believe that  
that in in the  
the  
coming  
coming of of Christ  
Christ the the sun  
sun shall  
shall be be darkened,  
darkened, so so  
likewise the Jews.  
likewise the Jews. Zoroastrians, Mohamme-  
Zoroastrians, Mohamme  
dans,  
dans, etc., etc., have  
have the the same  
same sign  
sign recorded  
recorded in in their  
their  
Books.  
Books. If in in this this day day you you say say to to a a Christian  
Christian  
that  
that Christ  
Christ has has come,  
come, he he will  
will ask  
ask why  
why the the sun sun  
was  
was not not darkened  
darkened and and the the stars  
stars did  
did not  
not fall;  
fall;  
so,  
so, likewise,  
likewise, the the Jews  
Jews and and other  
other nations  
nations made made  
the  
the same same objection

objection when when it it was was told  
told to to them  
them

concerning  
concerning the the appearance  
appearance of of Christ.

Christ.

Signs.

Signs.

It

It is is so so stated  
stated in in a a similar  
similar way way in in all  
all the  
the

Books, such

Books, such as as the  
the darkness

darkness of of the

the sun,

sun, the

the fall fall

ing

ing of of the

the stars,

stars, the the heaven

heaven being being in in a a great

great

smoke, the trembling of the heavens, transfor smoke, the trembling

of the heavens, transfor

mation

mation and and removal

removal of of the

the heavens,

heavens, the melting

the melting

of elements and

of elements and mountains,

mountains, etc. etc. He He said

said to to St.

St.

Peter

Peter that that in in that

that day day all all the

the elements

elements shall shall

be

be melted.  
melted. As As every  
every nation  
nation tooktook these  
these signs  
signs in in  
aa literal  
literal sense,  
sense, therefore  
therefore they they were  
were veiled  
veiled from  
from  
believing  
believing in in the  
the Manifestations  
Manifestations of of God.  
God. As As the  
the  
nations  
nations did did not  
not understand  
understand the the real  
real meaning  
meaning of of  
these  
these signs,signs, therefore  
therefore they they denied  
denied thethe prophets  
prophets  
of  
of God.God. ItIt is is saidsaid in in the  
the Book  
Book of of Zephaniah,  
Zephaniah,  
chap.  
chap. 1,1, v.v. 14: 14: "The  
"The great great dayday of of the  
the Lord  
Lord  
is is near,  
near, itit is is near,  
near, andand hasteth  
hasteth greatly,  
greatly, eveneven thethe  
voice  
voice of of the

the day  
day of of the  
the Lord:  
Lord : the  
the mighty  
mighty men men  
shall  
shall ery cry there  
there bitterly.”  
bitterly." 15th 15th verse:  
verse: “That  
"That  
day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and disday is a day of wrath,  
a day of trouble and dis

76 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

tress,  
tress, aa day  
day of  
of wasteness  
wasteness and  
and desolation,  
desolation, aa day  
day  
of  
of darkness  
darkness and and gloominess,  
gloominess, aa day day ofof clouds  
clouds and  
and  
thick  
thick darkness.”  
darkness." When  
When Jesus Jesus appeared,  
appeared, the the  
Jews  
Jews found  
found that that notnot oneone ofof the  
the signs  
signs given  
given in in  
this  
this chapter  
chapter of of Zephaniah

Zephaniah was was literally  
literally fulfilled  
fulfilled  
and  
and therefore  
therefore they they denied  
denied him.him.  
The  
The only  
only Manifestation  
Manifestation which which isis prophesied  
prophesied  
in  
in the  
the OldOld Testament  
Testament isis the the Manifestation  
Manifestation of of  
the  
the Lord,  
Lord, thethe coming  
coming of of the Lord,  
the Lord.  
One  
One Identity.  
Identity.  
All  
All ofof these  
these prophesies  
prophesies refer refer toto this  
this Great  
Great  
Day,  
Day, but but asas allall the  
the Manifestations  
Manifestations of of God  
God areare  
the  
the Manifestations  
Manifestations of of One  
One Essence  
Essence and and ONEONE  
Identity,  
Identity, therefore  
therefore these these prophesies  
prophesies shouldshould be be  
fulfilled  
fulfilled withwith the the appearance

appearance of of everyone  
everyone of of  
them.  
them. When When you you ponder  
ponder overover these  
these statements  
statements  
yoy  
you willwill find  
find thatthat thethe only  
only thing  
thing which  
which veiled  
veiled  
the  
the people  
people fromfrom believing  
believing in in the  
the Manifestations  
Manifestations  
of  
of God  
God were  
were these  
these fourfour reasons,  
reasons, and and the  
the reason  
reason  
why  
why thesethese nations  
nations wagedwaged war war withwith each  
each other  
other  
lies  
lies inin the  
the fact  
fact that  
that notnot one  
one of of them  
them could  
could prove  
prove  
his  
his ownown religion  
religion to to the  
the other,  
other, inasmuch

inasmuch as as he,  
he,  
himself,  
himself, was was ignorant  
ignorant of of the  
the real  
real meaning  
meaning of of  
the  
the proof.  
proof. In In this  
this great  
great dayday thethe Manifestation  
Manifestation  
of  
of God  
God forbids  
forbids His His followers  
followers to to go  
go toto war  
war be-be  
cause  
cause He,He, in  
in this  
this day,  
day, unfolded  
unfolded the the mysteries  
mysteries of of  
the four reasons to them, as they can convince  
the four reasons to them, as they can convince  
all  
all the  
the nations  
nations of of thethe earth  
earth concerning  
concerning this this  
Great Manifestation by explaining to them all  
Great Manifestation by explaining to them all  
the  
the signs  
signs ofof the  
the heavenly  
heavenly BooksBooks foreshadowing  
foreshadowing  
the  
the coming  
coming of of this

this Great  
Great Day;  
Day; therefore  
therefore they they  
do  
do not  
not need  
need to to make  
make war war as as anan instrument  
instrument to to  
guide  
guide thethe people  
people to to the  
the truth.  
truth. As As you  
you Behais  
Behais  
are  
are appointed  
appointed and and chosen  
chosen to to spread  
spread universal  
universal  
peace,  
peace, union  
union and and harmony  
harmony throughout  
throughout the the  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS'  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

17

world  
world by by explaining  
explaining toto people  
people thethe teachings  
teachings ofof  
this  
this great  
great religion,  
religion, therefore  
therefore you.  
you must  
must underunder  
stand  
stand andand be

be well  
well posted  
posted in in these  
these four  
four reasons  
reasons  
which are as stumbling blocks in the path of  
which are as stumbling blocks in the path of  
the nations who have been seeking after the  
the nations who have been seeking after the  
truth.  
truth. If If we  
we know  
know these  
these four  
four points  
points as we  
we  
ought  
ought to to know  
know them,  
them, we will be  
we will be able  
able to  
to convince  
convince  
. all  
all the  
the nations  
nations and  
and to overwhelm them  
to overwhelm them with  
with our  
our  
proofs  
proofs and arguments  
arguments without  
without making  
making any of  
of  
them  
them sorry  
sorry or  
or grieved.  
grieved.

' EXPLANATION.

&<

EXPLANATION.

v

vi

Due

Due to

to Others.

Others.

The

The Behais

Behais of of America

America are are perhaps

perhaps more more

largely indebted

largely indebted to to Mr.

Mr. W. W. Hooper

Hooper HarrisHarris of of

New

New YorkYork thanthan to

to any

any other

other American

American TeacherTeacher

of this great

of this great Revelation.

Revelation. AA small

small volume

volume of of

his lessons and

his lessons and teachings

teachings was was published

published by by Mr.

Mr.

Sprague

Sprague of of New York (which

New York (which is is now

now out out of of

print), giving a clear outline of the history of

print), giving a clear outline of the history of

the

the movement,

movement, and and the

the prophesies

prophesies of of the

the Bible,

Bible,

of

of which

which it is a fulfillment.  
fulfillment. It has  
has been  
been my good  
good fortune  
fortune and pleasure  
pleasure to attend  
attend many of  
Mr.

Mr. Harris'  
Harris' lectures,  
lectures, covering  
covering all phases  
phases of the  
the  
subject,  
subject, from which  
which I took  
took copious  
copious notes.  
notes. Mr.

J. D.

J. D. Hope,  
Hope, a devoted  
devoted believer  
believer of Baltimore,  
Baltimore,  
also furnished me  
also furnished me with  
with his  
his very  
very full and  
and complete reports  
complete reports from  
from lectures  
lectures given  
given by Mr.  
Mr. Harris  
Harris  
in Baltimore.  
in Baltimore. From these  
From these notes,  
notes, which  
which were  
quite voluminous,  
quite voluminous, and from

from some of the  
the type  
type  
written or printed lessons, I have constructed  
written or printed lessons, I have constructed  
the basis  
the basis or ground  
ground work of most  
most of my own  
lectures, and  
lectures, and printed  
printed articles.  
articles. Mr. Harris  
Mr. Harris is  
an indefatigable  
an indefatigable worker,  
worker, and his  
his public  
public lectures  
lectures  
are replete  
are replete with information, and  
with information,  
replete with information, and are logical  
are logical

78 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

and  
and conclusive.  
conclusive. In every  
every talk  
talk or article  
article or  
or  
lecture, on the Bahai Revelation, I have availed  
lecture, on the Bahai Revelation, I have availed  
myself  
myself of his  
his lessons, and the  
lessons, and the aforesaid  
aforesaid notes,  
notes,  
taken from his public lectures, and I wish to  
taken from his public lectures, and I wish to

make  
make this  
this public  
public acknowledgment,  
acknowledgment, giving giving toto  
him  
him for  
for his  
his lessons  
lessons and  
and lectures,  
lectures, credit  
credit due,  
due,  
and  
and particularly  
particularly disclaiming  
disclaiming anyany originality  
originality of  
of  
my  
my own  
own therein.  
therein.

NATHAN WARD

NATHAN WARD FITZGERALD,  
FITZGERALD,

Compiler  
Compiler of of This  
This Book.  
Book.

THE GREAT RELIGIONS  
THE GREAT RELIGIONS OF  
OF THE  
THE WORLD.  
WORLD.

The  
The Seven  
Seven Revelations  
Revelations or  
or Heavens.  
Heavens.

Lecture  
Lecture by by Nathan  
Nathan Ward Ward Fitz-Gerald.  
Fitz-Gerald.  
The

The religions  
religions through  
through which which the the peoples  
peoples of of  
the world have  
the world have been  
been worshipping  
worshipping God God the the Al Almighty  
mighty are are seven  
seven in in number.  
number. The The oldest  
oldest of of  
these  
these seven  
seven is is the  
the religion  
religion of of the  
the ancient  
ancient Sa- Sabines.  
bines. The followers of  
The followers of these  
these seven  
seven various  
various  
religions  
religions accept accept their  
their own own as as- the  
the true true one one  
which  
which they they believe  
believe will  
will finally  
finally be be the  
the one  
one uni uni  
versally  
versally accepted  
accepted by by the  
the world,  
world, and and reject  
reject the the  
others  
others as as being  
being false.  
false.  
The most ancient  
The most ancient of of these

these (as stated above)

and the most prevalent in its day, is the religion

of the Sabines.

According to the representation

of historians this religion

was instituted

by Enoch,

the seventh from Adam,

and

this

was the prevalent religion which

swayed

all

the

different

nations

of the

world

except

India

and China,

and it prevailed

to some

extent

in

these

two countries

as well.

This was

the

prevailing

religion

of the

world

at the

time

time  
the  
the man  
man of of God,  
God, Moses,  
Moses, appeared  
appeared to to the  
the chilchil  
dren  
dren of of Israel  
Israel inin Egypt.  
Egypt.  
Great Prophets.  
Great Prophets.  
It has been the history of  
It has been the history of all  
all religions  
religions thatthat  
after the lapse of many years they have fallen  
after the lapse of many years they have fallen  
into  
into disorder  
disorder and and the  
the truth  
truth as as given  
given in in its  
its purpur  
ity  
ity has  
has become  
become lostlost sight  
sight of,of, which  
which necessitated  
necessitated  
the  
the appearance  
appearance of of another  
another religion  
religion in in order  
order to to  
straighten  
straighten oyt out the  
the chaotic  
chaotic state  
state ofof spirituality.  
spirituality.  
This

This was  
was the state  
state of affairs  
affairs before  
before the time  
time of

80 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

the  
the appearance  
appearance of Moses.  
Moses. This  
This prophet  
prophet appeared  
appeared and  
and gave  
gave forth  
forth another  
another Light  
Light from  
from God  
God  
which destroyed  
which the religion  
destroyed the religion of  
of the  
the Sabians  
Sabians  
from  
from amongst  
amongst the Jewish nation.  
the Jewish nation. Zoroaster  
Zoroaster appeared  
appeared in Persia  
appeared in Persia and  
and took  
took the  
the Sabian religion  
Sabian religion  
from  
from them.  
them. Confucius  
Confucius appeared

appeared in in China  
China and  
and  
blotted  
blotted out out the  
the Sabine  
Sabine religion  
religion from from that  
that nana  
tion.  
tion. Prophets  
Prophets appeared  
appeared to to the  
the Hindoos  
Hindoos and and  
Brahmins  
Brahmins and and took  
took the the Sabine  
Sabine religion  
religion from  
from  
amongst them. Mohammed came to the Turk amongst them. Mohammed  
came to the Turk  
ish  
ish nation  
nation and and removed  
removed the the idolatrous  
idolatrous Sabine  
Sabine  
religion from them and from Africa as well.  
religion from them and from Africa as well.  
Each  
Each of of these  
these prophets  
prophets being  
being messengers  
messengers from from  
God,  
God, who who destroyed  
destroyed the the false  
false and and idolatrous  
idolatrous  
and  
and superstitious  
superstitious ideas ideas of of the  
the Sabines  
Sabines and and gave

gave  
then  
then the truth  
truth of of God  
God in its purity  
in its purity again,  
again,  
each founding a religion  
each founding religion amongst  
amongst the the people  
people to  
whom  
whom they came.  
came. Then came  
came Jesus  
Jesus Christ,  
Christ, and  
and  
Europe  
Europe was, was, through  
through his his teachings,  
teachings, entirely  
entirely  
released  
released from this ancient  
from this ancient religion.  
religion.  
These seven  
These religions were:  
seven religions were :  
v Seven  
Seven Heavens,  
Heavens, or or Religions.  
Religions.  
First :—The religion of the Sabians.  
First :—The religion of the Sabians.  
Second :—The religion of the Hebrews.  
Second :—The religion of the Hebrews.  
Third :—The religion  
Third :—The religion of Zoroaster.  
of Zoroaster.  
Fourth  
Fourth :—The  
:—The religion  
religion of of Confucius.  
Confucius.  
Fifth

Fifth :—The religion of  
:—The religion of Brahma.  
Brahma.

Sixth  
Sixth —The  
:—The Christian  
Christian Religion.  
Religion.

Seventh :—The Mohammedan  
Seventh;—The Mohammedan religion. religion.

These  
These are  
are the  
the seven  
seven principal  
principal religions  
religions which  
which  
have  
have existed  
existed in in the  
the world,  
world, the rest being  
the rest being merely  
merely  
sects  
sects andand creeds  
creeds which  
which havehave different  
different names,  
names,  
but  
but have  
have their  
their origin  
origin in in one  
one of of these  
these seven,  
seven, the  
the  
same as  
same as the Christian religion  
the Christian religion is is composed  
composed of of  
many sects and creeds.  
many sects and creeds.  
ITS

ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

81

We Behaists believe  
We Behaists believe that that each each of of these  
these sev-sev  
en  
en religions  
religions owe  
owe their  
their origin  
origin to  
to God.  
God. They  
They  
were  
were founded  
founded by by God God through  
through the instrument the instrumen  
tality  
tality of of Prophets.  
Prophets. It It is is impossible  
impossible for for man  
man  
to  
to found  
found aa religion  
religion which which will will continue  
continue for for  
any length of  
any length of time  
time unless  
unless it it is is endorsed  
endorsed by by God.  
God.  
At  
At the the same time we  
same time have been  
we have been given  
given signs  
signs and and  
tokens whereby when  
tokens whereby when aa man man lays lays claim  
claim to to be be  
ing  
ing God's

God's messenger  
messenger we we can can distinguish  
distinguish the the  
true  
true from  
from the the false Prophet. As  
false Prophet. As manman has has been  
been  
commanded by God to have his attention called  
commanded by God to have his attention called  
to  
to the the Manifestation  
Manifestation of of the the day day in which he  
in which he  
lives,  
lives, and and to to realize  
realize the the great  
great spirit  
spirit of of God  
God  
within  
within him, him, he he must must have have an an instrument  
instrument to to  
use  
use in in bringing  
bringing this this to  
to their  
their attention,  
attention, and and in in  
order  
order to to tell  
tell the  
the true  
true from  
from the the false  
false it it is is neces neces  
sary  
sary to to be  
be well  
well posted  
posted in in these  
these proofs.  
proofs.  
Reasons  
Reasons Why Why so so Many.  
Many.  
Now

Now the the reason  
reason why why GodGod sent sent seven  
seven great  
great re-re  
ligions  
ligions to to the  
the world  
world instead  
instead of of one  
one waswas because  
because  
ifif he  
he sent  
sent oneone religion  
religion only only which  
which would  
would be be inin  
one  
one part  
part of of the  
the world,  
world, thethe other  
other partpart would  
would be be  
deprived  
deprived of of it,  
it, and  
and asas each  
each religion  
religion was was ac-ac  
panied by laws intended for the governpanied by laws  
intended for the govern  
ment  
ment of of the  
the nation  
nation to to which  
which itit came,  
came, the the others  
others  
would  
would not not and  
and could  
could not not accept  
accept it, it, as  
as itit would  
would  
not

not be suited  
suited to their  
their country  
country and manner  
manner of  
living.

living. It was done  
done through  
through the great  
great mercy  
of  
of the  
the Almighty.

Almighty. It was in His Mercy  
Mercy that He  
He  
sent  
sent a true  
true prophet  
prophet to every  
every nation  
nation in the  
the world.  
world.

As

As division  
division leads to imperfection  
imperfection and per-  
fection  
fection leads to God,  
God, and imperfection  
imperfection is in-  
conceivable with God, he has ordained that  
conceivable with God, he has ordained that  
the  
the divided  
divided world shall in the fullness  
fullness of time  
time

come to a state of union, peace and harmony  
come to a state of union, peace and harmony

82 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

when

when all  
all the  
the different  
different and  
and divided  
divided peoples  
peoples of  
of  
the  
the world  
world would  
would be connected into one  
connected into one great  
great  
family, having one  
family, having one God,  
God, one truth and  
one truth and one  
one religion.  
religion. When  
When peace  
peace and  
and righteousness should  
righteousness should  
reign  
reign over  
over the  
the earth,  
earth, and  
and this  
this will  
will come  
come to  
to pass  
pass  
in  
in the  
the "latter  
"latter days,"  
days," in in the  
the times  
times of  
of the  
the end,  
end,  
meaning

meaning the the endend of of division.  
division. At At the  
the time  
time of of  
the  
the "end"  
' 'end ' ' the  
the Lord  
Lord Himself  
Himself should  
should appear  
appear and and  
bring  
bring about about this this unification  
unification of of the  
the world.  
world. WhenWhen  
the people of the world shall recognize one  
the people of the world shall recognize one  
God and one truth.  
God and one truth.  
All  
All Taught  
Taught the the Same.  
Same.  
The  
The signssigns by which we  
by which we should  
should know  
know thatthat this  
this  
time  
time had had come come were given by  
were given the prophets  
by the prophets of of  
the  
the JewsJews and and by Jesus Christ.  
by Jesus Christ. And And the the same  
same  
signs  
signs were were givengiven by by Zoroaster  
Zoroaster in in thethe Zend  
Zend  
Avesta,  
Avesta, by by Confucius  
Confucius to to the  
the Chinese;

Chinese ; by by Mo-  
Mo  
hammed  
hammed in in the  
the Koran,  
Koran, &e, &c, &e,  
&c, all  
all ofof whom  
whom  
prophesied  
prophesied of of the  
the same  
same thing.  
thing. TheyThey not not only  
only  
gave  
gave the the signs,  
signs, but but thethe date  
date asas well,  
well, when  
when he he  
was  
was to to appear.  
appear.  
These  
These all all tell  
tell ofof the  
the appearance  
appearance of of the  
the Lord  
Lord  
in the same way and same manner.  
in the same way and same manner. These  
These  
signs  
signs are are given  
given in in the  
the four  
four gospels,  
gospels, andand in Danin Dan  
iel,  
iel, Isaiah  
Isaiah and and all the prophetic  
all the prophetic books,  
books. In In like  
like  
manner

manner 1200 1200 years  
years before  
before Christ  
Christ the  
the signs  
signs were  
were  
given  
given by by Zoroaster.  
Zoroaster. So So with  
with Mohammed  
Mohammed in in  
the  
the Koran  
Koran 600 600 years  
years after  
after Christ  
Christ and  
and by by Con-  
Con  
fucius  
fucius in in his  
his books  
books to to the  
the Chinese.  
Chinese.  
It  
It is well  
well known  
known to the students  
to the students of history and  
of history and  
literature, that  
literature, that the appearance  
appearance of of each  
each one one of  
the  
the seven religions  
religions which which have come  
come to to the  
the  
world  
world have have brought about about a considerable  
considerable  
amount  
amount of of enlightenment  
enlightenment to to the

the people  
people who who be-be  
lieved in it. An illustration of this is found in  
lieved in it. An illustration of this is found in  
ITSO

ITSO MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

83

the  
the condition  
condition of of the  
the people  
people in in the the country  
country  
where Christ  
where Christ appeared;  
appeared; just just prior  
prior to to the  
the rise  
rise  
of the Son of God the world was swayed at  
of the Son of God the world was swayed at  
that time by pagan rites and the worship of  
that time by pagan rites and the worship of  
idols by the Greeks and Brahmins.  
idols by the Greeks and Brahmins. The peo-  
The peo-  
ple  
ple of of Greece  
Greece before  
before the the rise  
rise of  
of Christ  
Christ wor-wor-  
shipped  
shipped idols idols and  
and sacrificed  
sacrificed their  
their children  
children to to  
them.  
them. This This practice  
practice of of Greece  
Greece is is a matter  
matter of of  
history.

history. Through.  
Through the the appearance  
appearance of of the  
the Son  
Son  
of  
of God  
God this  
this idolatry  
idolatry waswas taken  
taken from  
from the the people  
people  
and  
and great  
great andand good  
good menmen souls  
souls came  
came from from outout  
among  
among them.  
them.  
Universal  
Universal Peace.  
Peace.  
When  
When aa man man of of learning  
learning ponders  
ponders over over this  
this  
point he will realize that an increased civil®  
point he will realize that an increased civil\*  
zation  
zation has has always  
always followed  
followed these  
these appearances  
appearances  
of the prophets of God. There was much  
of the prophets of God. There was much learnlearn  
ing  
ing andand enlightenment  
enlightenment among among thethe Greeks  
Greeks and and  
many  
many men men whowho possessed  
possessed vastvast knowledge,

knowledge, but but  
none  
none of of these  
these werewere powerful  
powerful enough  
enough to to rere  
lease  
lease thethe people  
people fromfrom thethe sacrificing  
sacrificing of of their  
their  
children  
children to to their  
their idols,  
idols, but  
but when  
when the the lowly  
lowly  
Nazarine  
Nazarine appeared  
appeared on on account  
account of of the the Divine  
Divine  
Love  
Love and and Light  
Light and and Guidance  
Guidance of of thethe Father  
Father  
which  
which shoneshone through  
through Him,Him, allall these  
these evil evil pracprac  
tices  
tices disappeared.  
disappeared.  
It was the  
It was the custom  
custom of of the  
the Hindoos  
Hindoos to to burn  
burn aa  
wife with the body of her dead husband, conwife with the body of  
her dead husband, con  
sequently each year hundreds and thousands of  
sequently each year hundreds and thousands of  
innocent  
innocent women women were were literally

literally consumed  
consumed by by  
fire.  
fire. On On account  
account of of the  
the fire  
fire of  
of superstition  
superstition  
which  
which was was raging,  
raging, butbut after  
after the  
the appearance  
appearance of of  
Christ  
Christ 19001900 years  
years agoago and  
and thethe appearance  
appearance of of  
Mohammed  
Mohammed 1300 1300 years  
years agoago this  
this evilevil practice  
practice  
'was  
was entirely  
entirely taken  
taken awayaway from  
from the  
the Hindoos.  
Hindoos.

84 THE.  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

As  
As we  
we have  
have said,  
said, all these various  
all these various prophets  
prophets  
spoke  
spoke of  
of aa time

time to  
to come  
come when  
when there  
there would  
would be  
be  
universal  
universal peace,  
peace, love  
love and  
and harmony  
harmony brought  
brought  
about  
about by  
by the  
the establishment  
establishment of of aa Kingdom  
Kingdom of of  
God  
God upon  
upon the  
the earth  
earth by  
by the  
the appearance  
appearance of of the  
the  
Manifestation  
Manifestation of of God  
God Himself.  
Himself. These These prophets  
prophets  
were  
were sent sent to to tell  
tell of  
of this  
this time  
time and and to to eradicate  
eradicate  
the  
the evil  
evil practices  
practices of of nations  
nations to to whom  
whom they they came came

and. enlighten them, but finally God Himself  
and enlighten them, but finally God Himself  
should  
should come come and and unite  
unite the the entire  
entire worldworld and and  
emancipate  
emancipate all all from  
from error  
error andand inharmony.  
inharmony.  
One  
One God,  
God, OneOne Religion.  
Religion.  
At the  
At the Council  
Council of Hague aa few  
of Hague few yearsyears ago ago thethe  
Czar  
Czar of of Russia invited them  
Russia invited them to to come  
come and and make  
make  
peace  
peace determining  
determining to to bring  
bring about about this this great  
great  
Peace of  
Peace of the world. But  
the world. But he was but  
he was but aa manman and and  
as  
as it it has  
has beenbeen ordained  
ordained that that this this shall  
shall be be  
brought  
brought about about by by thethe appearance  
appearance of of the  
the Lord,  
Lord,  
he  
he failed  
failed in in accomplishing  
accomplishing his his purpose.

purpose. Even Even  
if  
if they  
they had had agreed  
agreed together  
together and taken away  
and taken away  
warefare from  
warefare from the the world  
world and and used used the the large  
large  
sums of  
sums of money  
money which which are now being  
are how being spent spent for for  
making  
making the the implements  
implements of of war  
war this this would  
would not not  
have brought  
have brought: about about the the desired  
desired end. end. For For no—  
no  
body would have  
body would have considered  
considered the command of  
the command of the  
the  
Czar  
Czar as as being  
being the the command  
command of of God,  
God, and and people  
people  
would  
would not not have  
have been been afraid  
afraid to to disobey  
disobey his his com  
command.  
mand. And even  
And even if if this  
this end  
end had had been brought  
brought  
about by

about by the  
the Czar  
Czar at at this  
this time,  
time, some Emperor  
some Emperor  
in  
in the future would  
the future would have have created  
created war war again,  
again, butbut  
the Word and  
the Word and Command  
Command of of God  
God is is entirely  
entirely dif-dif  
ferent.  
ferent. It It cannot  
cannot be be removed  
removed by by the the power  
power of of  
man. When the commands of God are spoken  
man. When the commands of God are spoken  
through the  
through the instrumentality  
instrumentality of of aa Prophet  
Prophet they they  
are effective in  
are effective in the  
the hearts  
hearts of of thethe people  
people of of the  
the

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE

85

world.

world. Consequently

Consequently at at the

the time

time of of thethe endend

when the Lord appears he will unify the na when the Lord appears

he will unify the na

tions and cali the attention of the people to one

tions and call the attention of the people to one

religion  
religion and and to to one  
one GodGod andand thenthen he will bring  
he will bring  
about peace,  
about peace, union union and and harmony.  
harmony. At At that  
that time  
time  
if aa King  
if King should  
should arise arise who  
who wanted  
wanted to to make  
make war war  
the people  
the people would  
would not not follow  
follow or or obey  
obey him,  
him, conse  
consequently he  
quently he would  
would be be powerless  
powerless to to do  
do so.  
so.  
Time of  
Time of the  
the End.  
End.  
We  
We people  
people of of Beha  
Beha believe  
believe thatthat today  
today isis the the  
time  
time of of "the  
"the end,""  
end," and and that  
that Beha  
Beha Ullah  
Ullah isis the the  
great  
great LordLord spokenspoken of of by by allall the  
the prophets

prophets to to  
appear and bring about this union, peace and  
appear and bring about this union, peace and  
harmony.  
harmony. We We believe  
believe he he isis the  
the one  
one who  
who was was to to  
come and remove idolotry and paganism from  
come and remove idolotry and paganism from  
the  
the entire  
entire world.  
world. That That he he isis the  
the one  
one who who was was  
to  
to come  
come and and eradicate  
eradicate warfare,  
warfare, and and through  
through  
whose  
whose instrumentality  
instrumentality swords swords would would be be beaten  
beaten  
into  
into plow  
plow shares.  
shares. That That he he isis the  
the one  
one who who was was  
prophesied  
prophesied to to come  
come at at the  
the time  
time of of the  
the end end and and  
cure  
cure all  
all the  
the illls,  
illls, pains  
pains and and travailss  
travailss of of the  
the world

world  
through  
through his his life  
life and  
and teachings.

teachings.

Proofs

Proofs of of aa True

True Messenger.

Messenger.

And to know whether he isis the

And to know whether he the promised

promised one one

or not it is necessary to refer to the proofs

or not it is necessary to refer to the proofs

whereby

whereby aa messenger

messenger of of God

God isis distinguished

distinguished

from an imposter. It was necessary that

from an imposter. It was necessary that the the

people

people should

should be be warned

warned lest lest they

they bebe deceived.

deceived.

The

The teachings

teachings of of Confuscus

Confuscus of of Zoroaster,

Zoroaster, of of

Mohammed,

Mohammed, of of Moses

Moses and and the the Jewish

Jewish prophets

prophets

and

and of of Christ

Christ all all warned

warned the the people

people lest lest they

they

be

be deceived.

deceived. It isis very very necessary

necessary that that we we  
should  
should knowknow Christ Christ when  
when He He Comes.  
Comes. He He said  
said  
he  
he would  
would come come from from heaven,  
heaven, but but ifif hehe meant  
meant  
the  
the phenomenal  
phenomenal heaven heaven itit would  
would not not have  
have beenbeen

86 THE NEW REVELATION  
THE NEW REVELATION

necessary  
necessary to  
to warn  
warn the  
the poeple  
poeple of  
of false  
false prophets.  
prophets.  
The  
The great philosophers of  
great philosophers of Europe  
Europe and and America  
America  
have explored all  
have explored all parts  
parts ofof the  
the atmosphere  
atmosphere and and  
have come to the conclusion that there is no  
have come to the conclusion that there is no  
such thing as a Heaven but that it is a spiritual  
such thing as a Heaven but that it is a spiritual  
condition.  
condition.  
AA large number of  
large number of people  
people today

today not only in  
not only in  
Europe  
Europe and Asia  
Asia but also  
also in  
in America  
America do not  
not  
recognize  
recognize Christ  
Christ today  
today as being  
being the  
the Son  
Son of  
of God  
God  
after  
after all  
all these  
these 1900 years.  
1900 years. The  
The Jewish  
Jewish race  
race  
is still looking forward  
still looking forward and  
and beseeching  
beseeching God  
God  
morning,  
morning, noon and night  
noon and night to  
to send them their  
send them their  
promised Messiah and  
promised Messiah and to gather them together  
gather them together  
again in  
again in their  
their "Holy  
"Holy Land."  
Land." Why were  
Why were they  
they  
not able

not able to recognize  
recognize Him Him 1900  
1900 years  
years ago? 1 BeBecause they were ignorant of the real meaning  
cause they were ignorant of the real meaning  
and arguments  
and arguments and and proofs  
proofs of of Moses  
Moses who who stated  
stated  
when and how He was to come.  
when and how He was to come.  
God  
God Manifesting  
Manifesting ThroughThrough Him. Him.  
Although  
Although there there areare numerous  
numerous proofsproofs whereby  
whereby  
aa prophet  
prophet of of God  
God isis known  
known to to mankind  
mankind the the  
most  
most important,  
important, the the clearest  
clearest and and most  
most reliable  
reliable  
and  
and satisfactory  
satisfactory are are those  
those propounded  
propounded by by the  
the  
power  
power of of argument.  
argument. For For instance,  
instance, whenwhen you you  
come  
come to to talk  
talk toto aa follower  
follower of of Confucius  
Confucius and and  
speak  
speak about

about Christianity  
Christianity the the first  
first thing  
thing he he  
would  
would ask ask isis where  
where isis your  
your proof,  
proof, what  
what isis your  
your  
book,  
book, andand you you would  
would say say thethe book  
book of of Christ.  
Christ.

This would be no proof to him, for he does not  
This would be no proof to him, for he does not  
believe in this book but the book of Confucius  
believe in this book but the book of Confucius  
which  
which he he will  
will tell  
tell you  
you isis also  
also from  
from God.God. The The  
same with the Jews who have the book  
same with the Jews who have the book of of  
Moses,  
Moses, who who willwill also  
also tell  
tell you  
you itit isis the  
the book  
book of of  
God  
God who  
who promised  
promised toto makemake out out of  
of them  
them aa great  
great  
nation.  
nation. So So onon toto the  
the end.  
end.

ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

87

In  
In this  
this great  
great dayday Beha Beha Ullah  
Ullah has has appeared  
appeared  
and  
and given  
given books  
books to to us us which  
which will will bring about  
bring about  
the  
the promised  
promised harmony,  
harmony, peace peace and union and  
and union and  
nothing  
nothing will will be be able  
able to resist it.  
to resist it. At At the  
the same  
same  
time  
time He He does  
does notnot attribute  
attribute these these books  
books to to Him  
Himself.  
self. He He sayssays "these  
"these are are not  
not My My words  
words but but  
the  
the words  
words of of God  
God who who isis manifesting  
manifesting Himself Himself  
through  
through Me." Me." He He proves Himself not  
proves Himself not by by His  
His

Book alone but by the saered books of all na-  
Book alone but by the sacred books of all na-  
tions, and His teachings are so great that in  
tions, and His teachings are so great that in  
such  
such an an ineredible  
incredible short short space  
space of time thouof time thou  
sands  
sands and and thousands  
thousands of of Hebrews,  
Hebrews, Zoroasterians,  
Zoroasterians,  
Mchammedans, Christians  
Mohammedans, Christians and and allall sects  
sects have  
have ac accepted this  
cepted this great  
great religion.  
religion. All these  
All these peoples  
peoples  
and nations  
and nations who who have have been been rejecting  
rejecting Jesus Jesus  
Christ as  
Christ as taught  
taught by by the the Christians  
Christians are are staunch  
staunch  
believers in  
believers in Christ  
Christ in in this  
this day  
day on on account  
account of of  
the teachings  
the teachings of of Beha  
Beha Ullah Ullah who  
who recogniezs  
recogniezs the the  
Prophets of  
Prophets of all  
all Nations.  
Nations.  
Mircles  
Mircles Not Not the the Best

Best of of Proof.

Proof.

Many may say that this was not aa hard

Many may say that this was not hard thing  
thing

to do as the gospel of Christ has been preached

to do as the gospel of Christ has been preached  
all

all over

over thethe world,

world, the the globe

globe isis circled

circled withwith

missionaries,

missionaries, thousands

thousands upon upon thousands

thousands of of doldol

lars

lars areare spent

spent every

every year year in in building

building churches

churches

and

and schools,

schools, etc.,

etc., etc.

etc. Notwithstanding

Notwithstanding all all this

this

the

the Christian

Christian missionaries

missionaries have have beenbeen onlyonly able  
able

to

to make

make aa veryvery fewfew converts

converts to to Christianity

Christianity and and

among

among some some people

people none none at at all

all after

after years

years of of

labor.

labor. In In this great day  
this great day millions  
millions of of followers  
followers  
of Beha Ullah  
of Beha Ullah in in allall nations  
nations and and landslands are are  
firm believers in  
firm believers in Christ  
Christ and and allall this  
this has  
has been  
been  
done  
done in in the  
the last  
last fifty  
fifty years.  
years.

A proof of a Prophet isis the  
A proof of a Prophet miracles he  
the miracles he perper  
forms. All prophets have been able to perform  
forms. AH prophets have been able to perform  
88 THE

## THE NEW NEW REVELATION REVELATION

miracles.  
miracles. But  
But thethe miracles  
miracles are are not not thethe most  
most  
important  
important proofs proofs at at all  
all as  
as they  
they areare only  
only proofs  
proofs  
to  
to those  
those who who witness  
witness them them and and to to those  
those whowho  
live

live at at the the time  
time of of the  
the Manifestation  
Manifestation not not to to  
'those who come after Him.  
those who come after Him. The miracles of  
The miracles of  
Christ  
Christ were were only only performed  
performed in in His  
His day.  
day. Even Even  
if if this  
this was  
was the the greatest  
greatest proof proof we we find  
find that  
that the  
the  
miracles  
miracles performed  
performed by by Beha  
Beha Ullah Ullah in in his  
his day  
day  
are  
are still  
still greater  
greater than than those  
those wrought  
wrought by by Moses  
Moses  
-or  
or Christ  
Christ in in their  
their day.  
day.  
The only authority  
The only authority we we have that the  
have that the miracles  
miracles  
'attributed  
attributed to to Christ  
Christ and and Moses  
Moses were were wrought  
wrought  
are

are the books  
books written  
written by their  
their followers.  
followers. How- How  
'-ever,  
ever, in in this  
this Great  
Great DayDay there  
there are 5000  
5000 to to 6000  
6000  
people  
people still still living  
living upon  
upon the the earth  
earth who who have have  
“witnessed  
witnessed the the miracles  
miracles of of Beha  
Beha Ullah,  
Ullah, and and many  
many  
'learned philosophers and scholars have written  
learned philosophers and scholars have written  
-of  
of them  
them in in their  
their histories  
histories and and literature.  
literature.  
Sacred Books of All Nations.  
Sacred Books of All Nations.  
Another  
Another great great proof  
proof that that Beha  
Beha Ullah Ullah was was a  
Manifestation  
Manifestation of of God God is is that  
that he he fulfills  
fulfills the  
the  
prophecies  
prophecies of of the  
the sacred  
sacred books  
books of of all

all nations  
nations in in  
this  
this day.  
day. Even Even thethe date  
date given  
given in in the various  
the various  
books of  
books of these  
these seven  
seven nations  
nations corresponds  
corresponds ex exactly with  
actly with the the time  
time of of the  
the appearance  
appearance of of Beha  
Beha  
Ullah, and  
Ullah, and some  
some eveneven speak  
speak of of thethe "Day  
"Day of of  
Beha.""  
Beha."  
But  
But the the greatest  
greatest of of allall proofs  
proofs that that Beha  
Beha  
Ullah  
Ullah was was aa Manifestation  
Manifestation of of God  
God isis thethe effect  
effect  
His  
His teachings  
teachings are are having  
having over over the the hearts  
hearts of of  
men.  
men. Nations have held on to their religious  
Nations have held on to their religious  
.doctrines  
doctrines more more tenaciously  
tenaciously than than to anything else

to anything else  
they have.  
they have. The The Jews  
Jews have been driven  
have been driven from from al-al  
most  
most every every land land and  
and persecuted  
persecuted by by all  
all religions  
religions  
-and  
and peoples  
peoples on on account  
account of of their  
their religious  
religious doc- doc

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE

8>

trine,  
trine, by  
by the  
the Christians  
Christians amongst  
amongst them  
them for  
for the  
the  
last  
last 1900  
1900 years,  
years, and and yet yet they  
they have have held  
held on on to to  
the  
the teachings  
teachings of of Moses  
Moses and and would  
would not not accept  
accept  
Christ.  
Christ. The The same same is is true  
true of of the  
the followers

followers of of  
Zoroaster,  
Zoroaster, Confucius,  
Confucius, Mohammed,  
Mohammed, etc., etc., etc.  
etc. Yet  
Yet  
in  
in this  
this day day they  
they are are rapidly  
rapidly givinggiving up up their  
their  
numerous  
numerous religiousreligious ideasideas andand believing  
believing in in Beha  
Beha  
Ullah.  
Ullah. Thousands  
Thousands upon upon thousands  
thousands of of Behaists.  
Behaists  
have  
have beenbeen slain  
slain in in India,  
India, Persia  
Persia and and Turkey  
Turkey by by  
the  
the government  
government in in their  
their effort  
eifort to to stamp  
stamp out the  
out the  
faith,  
faith, but but all all inin vain:—they  
vain:—they grew grew the the more  
more  
rapidly ; the more they martyred them the more  
rapidly ; the more they martyred them the more  
the  
the peoples'  
peoples' eyes eyes were  
were opened  
opened and and they  
they were

were  
made inquirers  
made inquirers and and accepted  
accepted believers.  
believers. They  
They  
saw  
saw their  
their wiveswives and childrn murdered  
and childrn murdered before before  
their faces, and  
their faces, and while  
while they they could  
could havehave lived  
lived  
merely  
merely by by saying  
saying 'I "I am am notnot aa Behaist,"'  
Behaist," there there  
isis not  
not aa single  
single casecase on on record  
record of of one  
one ofof them  
them  
recanting  
recanting and and denying  
denying Beha Beha Ullah.  
Ullah. They They died  
died  
with joy  
with joy for for the  
the Cause,  
Cause, and today many  
and today many entire  
entire  
cities  
cities inin Turkey  
Turkey and and Persia  
Persia are are Behaists.  
Behaists. In In  
Russia  
Russia therethere are are two  
two millions  
millions of of Behaists.  
Behaists.  
How

How Can We Deny Such Proof?  
Proof?

When a man lays claim to being a Manifestation  
When a man lays claim to being a Manifestation  
of God and shows  
shows forth  
forth all that was  
all that was ever  
ever  
shown  
shown forth by Christ  
Christ and the former  
former prophets  
prophets  
and  
and more,  
more, and leads  
leads a life such  
such as Christ  
Christ led,  
led,  
and  
and a still  
still greater  
greater life, a life  
life that  
that in so  
so short  
short  
a time  
time has millions  
millions of people  
people to working  
working for  
universal  
universal peace, love and harmony  
harmony and the  
establishment  
establishment of the  
the Kingdom  
Kingdom of God  
God in the  
the hearts  
hearts  
of  
of men,

men, and and who who has has left  
left some  
some twenty  
twenty booksbooks  
which  
which are are being  
being translated  
translated which which are are for  
for the  
the  
government of men in all walks of life, religovernment of men  
in all walks of life, religi  
ously,  
ously, socially  
socially and and politically  
politically on on aa higher  
higher plain  
plain

90 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

than  
than even  
even those  
those laid  
laid down  
down by  
by Christ,  
Christ, how  
how can  
can  
we  
we say  
say that  
that the  
the True  
True one  
one has  
has not indeed apnot indeed ap  
peared  
peared amongst us.  
amongst us.

AA DIVINE  
DIVINE PROCLAMATION.  
PROCLAMATION.

Words  
Words of  
of Our  
Our Lord.  
Lord.  
OO People  
People! !  
The Doors  
The Doors of  
of the  
the Kingdom  
Kingdom are  
are opened;  
opened; the  
the  
Sun  
Sun of of Truth  
Truth isis shining  
shining upon  
upon the the world;  
world; the the  
Fountains  
Fountains of of Life  
Life are  
are following;  
following; the the Day-  
Day-  
Springs  
Springs of of Mercy  
Mercy havehave appeared;  
appeared; the the Greatest  
Greatest  
and Most  
and Most Glorious Light isis now  
Glorious Light now manifest  
manifest to to illluminate  
lluminate the the hearts  
hearts of of men!  
men! Wake Wake up up andand  
hear the Voice  
hear the Voice of of God  
God calling from all  
calling from all parts  
parts of of  
the Supreme  
the Supreme World:—"Come unto  
Supreme World:—"Come unto Me,Me, OO ye ye

children  
children of men; ; come  
of men come unto  
unto Me, Me, O ye who are  
ye who are  
thirsty, and  
thirsty, and drink  
drink from  
from this  
this Sweet  
Sweet Water  
Water which  
which  
is descending  
is descending in torrents  
torrents upon  
upon all parts  
parts of the  
the  
globe!"

globe!"

Now  
Now is the  
the time! Now is the  
time! Now accepted time!  
the accepted time!

Look  
Look ye at the time  
at the time of Christ—had the  
of Christ—had the people  
people  
realized  
realized that  
that the  
the Holy  
Holy Spirit  
Spirit of God  
God was speaking  
ing  
ing to them through His  
them through His Divine Mouth, they  
Divine Mouth, they  
would  
would not have  
have waited three centuries  
waited three centuries before  
before

accepting  
accepting Him. Him. And  
And now  
now is it to meet  
meet for you  
for you  
that you  
that you are  
are sleeping upon beds  
sleeping upon beds of idleness and  
of idleness and  
neglect while the  
neglect while Father of  
the Father of Christ  
Christ has come  
come  
among  
among us us and  
and opened  
opened the Greatest  
Greatest Door of of  
Bounteous  
Bounteous Gifts and  
and Divine  
Divine Favors?  
Favors? Let us  
not  
not be like  
like those  
those in the past  
past centuries  
centuries who were  
were  
deaf to His Call and blind to His Beauty; but  
deaf to His Call and blind to His Beauty; but  
let us try and open our eyes that we may see  
let us try and open our eyes that we may see  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE \$1  
Him;  
Him; and open our ears  
open our ears that  
that we may  
may hear

hear Him;  
Him ;  
and cleanse our  
and cleanse hearts that  
our hearts that HeHe may  
may come  
come in in  
and abide in  
and abide in our  
our temples.  
temples.  
Faith, Not Works.  
Faith, Not Works.  
These days are the days of  
These days are the days of faith  
faith and  
and deeds  
deeds  
—not  
—not the the days  
days of of words  
words andand lip service!  
lip service!  
Let  
Let us arise  
arise from  
from thethe sleep  
sleep ofof negligence  
negligence and  
and  
realize what  
realize what aa great  
great Feast  
Feast isis prepared  
prepared for  
for us;  
us;  
first  
first eating  
eating thereof  
thereof ourselves,  
ourselves, then  
then giving  
giving unto  
unto  
others  
others whe who are are thirsting

thirsting for for the  
the Water  
Water of of  
Knowledge  
Knowledge and and hungering  
hungering fer for the  
the Bread  
Bread of of life.  
life.

These  
These great  
great days  
days are  
are swiftly  
swiftly passing,  
passing, and  
and  
once  
once gone, they can  
gone, they never be  
can never be recalled.  
recalled. So

So  
while the Sun  
while the Sun is is still  
still shining  
shining through  
through the  
the "Cen-  
' ' Cen  
ter  
ter of of the  
the Covenant  
Covenant of of God,"  
God," let let us  
us go go forth  
forth to  
to  
work;  
work; for for after  
after aa while  
while the  
the night  
night will  
will come  
come  
and

and the way  
way of the  
the Vineyard  
Vineyard will not  
not then  
then be  
be  
so  
so easy  
easy to find!  
find!  
The  
The Light  
Light of Knowledge  
Knowledge hath appeared,  
appeared, before  
fore which  
which the darkness  
darkness of every  
every superstitious  
superstitious  
fancy  
fancy will be annihilated!  
annihilated!  
The Hosts of  
The Hosts of the  
the Supreme  
Supreme Concourse  
Concourse are descending  
descending to assist  
assist all  
all over  
over the  
the city  
city of  
of the  
the Hearts;  
Hearts ;  
to  
to proclaim  
proclaim the Glad  
Glad Tidings  
Tidings of the  
the coming  
coming of

God  
God and and toto unite  
unite the  
the souls  
souls of  
of His  
His creatures.  
creatures.  
Revealed  
Revealed to to anan American  
American Believer.  
Believer.  
Clippings.  
Clippings.  
The  
The following  
following article  
article wewe clipped  
clipped from  
from aa Maga-  
Maga  
zine in California. The press throughout Amerzine in California. The  
press throughout Amer  
ica  
ica hashas occasionally  
occasionally givengiven short  
short notices  
notices andand exex  
tracts  
tracts referring  
referring to to the  
the Bahai  
Bahai movement  
movement or or  
Revelation;  
Eevelation ; but but asas aa rule  
rule the  
the articles  
articles that  
that have  
have  
appeared,  
appeared, have have been  
been so so garbled  
garbled and and thethe facts  
facts  
soso misstated,

misstated, that that they  
they conveyed  
conveyed little  
little or  
or no  
no in in  
formation  
formation of of value.  
value. Occasionally, however,  
Occasionally, however,

92 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

there  
there has been found  
has been found an  
an exception,  
exception, and  
and we  
we pubpub  
lish  
lish the  
the following  
following fair  
fair and  
and intelligent  
intelligent statement,  
statement,  
by  
by the  
the editor  
editor of a California  
of a California periodical, in his  
periodical, in his  
comments  
comments on on an  
an article  
article written  
written for  
for his  
his magamaga  
zine,  
zine, by by Mary  
Mary Hanford  
Hanford Ford,

Ford, aa beautiful  
beautiful soul,  
soul,  
who  
who hashas received  
received the  
the light  
light of  
of Ged's  
God's great Manigreat Mani  
festation  
festation inin this  
this day.  
day. N. W.F.  
N. W. F.

See Note  
See Note Page  
Page 188,  
ISg,  
LECTURE  
LECTURE ON  
ON THE  
THE BEHAI  
BEHAI REVELATION.  
REVELATION.  
AA World  
World of of Change.  
Change.  
This  
This isis aa world  
world of of change.  
change. Nothing  
Nothing here here isis  
permanent  
permanent or or stable.  
stable. TheThe mineral,  
mineral, animal  
animal andand  
vegetable  
vegetable worlds, worlds, including  
including the the human  
human race, race,  
are  
are constantly  
constantly undergoing  
undergoing change,

change, lossloss and  
and dede  
cay,  
cay, andand byby them  
them we we should  
should be be pointed  
pointed to to that  
that  
spiritual  
spiritual worldworld towards  
towards which  
which we we are  
are all  
all trendtrend  
ing,  
ing, andand to to which,  
which^we we must  
must all all sooner  
sooner or or later  
later  
finally  
finally go; go ; to  
to aa world  
world where  
where there  
there isis none  
none of of this  
this  
change  
change and and decay.  
decay. ThatThat isis the  
the world  
world of of reality,  
reality,  
and  
and this this one  
one butbut the  
the shadow  
shadow of of that  
that one  
one which  
which  
isis to  
to be  
be our  
our future  
future home;

home ; and  
and all material  
material things  
things  
are  
are but but the  
the symbols  
symbols of of that  
that brighter  
brighter world,  
world, the the  
home  
home prepared  
prepared for for us  
us from  
from the the foundation  
foundation of of  
the world.  
the world.  
Creation.  
Creation.  
The  
The human  
human race race in its  
its creation  
creation has has to pass  
pass  
through  
through various various stages  
stages which  
which correspond  
correspond to to  
those  
those of of the  
the mineral,  
mineral, vegetable  
vegetable and and animal  
animal kingdoms.  
kingdoms. The The seed  
seed of of the  
the child  
child grows  
grows by by the  
the power  
power  
of

of God God in in the  
the human  
human being,  
being, justjust as as the  
the seed  
seed  
grows  
grows in in the  
the tree  
tree by  
by the  
the power  
power of of the  
the sun;  
sun ; this  
this  
isis the  
the mineral  
mineral condition.  
condition. Then Then it it reaches  
reaches the the  
condition  
condition of of the  
the vegetable  
vegetable kingdom  
kingdom where where the the  
power is added, thence on to the animal conpower is added, thence  
on to the animal con  
dition  
dition wherewhere the the senses  
senses areare added,  
added, and and finally  
finally  
arriving  
arriving at at the  
the outer  
outer world  
world where  
where thethe condition  
condition  
of  
of soul,  
soul, or or consciousness  
consciousness or or mind  
mind is is attained.  
attained.  
As

As the  
the embryonic  
embryonic child child knows  
knows not not what  
what itsits  
condition  
condition will wil] be in this  
be in world, nor  
this world, nor the  
the use  
use ofof

94 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

its  
its various  
various members,  
members, whetherwhether itit will will bebe born  
born  
perfect  
perfect or or blind  
blind or or otherwise  
otherwise afflicted,  
afflicted, soso also  
also  
isis itit impossible  
impossible for for us us toto know  
know what what ourour concon  
dition  
dition and and station  
station will  
will bebe inin the  
the spiritual  
spiritual world,  
world,  
having  
having no no senses  
senses with with which  
which to to comprehend  
comprehend  
them.  
them. Christ Christ said,  
said, ‘‘In  
‘‘In My My Fathér’s  
Father's house

house are are  
many  
many mansions'';  
mansions"; meaning many many various  
various sta- sta  
tions  
tions and and conditions,  
conditions, the the same  
same as as are  
are in in this  
this  
world.

world. Therefore it behooves us to strive to  
Therefore it behooves us to strive to  
reach the highest state in that world which is  
reach the highest state in that world which is  
to be  
to be our our eternal  
eternal home,  
home, by by a knowledge  
knowledge of, of, and  
and  
a love  
love and and service  
service towards  
towards God; God; for for we  
we were were  
Created  
Created to to Know  
Know God. God.  
and  
and if if we fail to  
we fail to know  
know Him, Him, it is of  
of our  
our own  
own free free  
will. It  
will. It is,  
is, however,  
however, impossible  
impossible for for us  
us to  
to know  
know  
God the  
God the essence,

essence, the the Infinite  
Infinite andand Peerless  
Peerless King,  
King,  
who does  
who does not  
not divide  
divide His His Infinite  
Infinite Glory  
Glory with  
with any anyone. We  
one. We can can nono more  
more comprehend  
comprehend God God in in His  
His  
Infinity  
Infinity than than can can an an animal  
animal comprehend  
comprehend man, man,  
being of  
being of aa lower  
lower order  
order of of creation.  
creation. Then Then if if we  
we  
cannot comprehend Him, how can we know  
cannot comprehend Him, how can we know  
Him  
Him??  
How  
How Oan Can We We KnowKnow God? God?  
We  
We can can know  
know him him onlyonly through  
through His His Prophets  
Prophets  
or  
or mouthpieces,  
mouthpieces, in in whom  
whom He He incarnates  
incarnates His His  
Names  
Names and and Attributes;  
Attributes ; that that isis to  
to say,  
say, the  
the effulefful

gence  
gence of of His  
His Glorious  
Glorious light,light, His  
His creative  
creative spirspir  
itual  
itual thought  
thought and and purpose  
purpose in in His  
His chosen  
chosen ones,ones,  
and  
and they they become  
become His His interpreters  
interpreters to to man,  
man, and and  
through belief in them, we receive His spirit,  
through belief in them, we receive His spirit,  
and  
and the the power  
power toto become  
become the the sons  
sons oror children  
children  
of  
of God.God.  
God,  
God, itit isis said, said, created  
created AdamAdam in His own  
in His own  
Image.  
Image. Then, Then, ifif anyone  
anyone wishes  
wishes to to know  
know God, God,  
he  
he must  
must knowknow Adam,Adam, who who isis the mouthpiece or  
the mouthpiece or  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

image  
image of of God,

God, and and in knowing  
knowing him him he will know  
he will know  
God,  
God, for for toto know  
know Ged God we we must  
must know know His His Proph-  
Proph  
ets  
ets mouthpieces  
mouthpieces or or manifestations.  
manifestations. If If one  
one wants  
wants  
to  
to know  
know the the knowledge  
knowledge of of God  
God he he must  
must know  
know  
their  
their knowledge.  
knowledge. To To see see God's  
God's power  
power you you must  
must  
see  
see their  
their power,  
power.  
The  
The same  
same is is true true of of the  
the other  
other attributes  
attributes of of  
God, such as His wisdom, power, strength, etc.  
God, such as His wisdom, power, strength, etc.  
We  
We must must see see them  
them as as revealed  
revealed by those whom  
by those whom  
He has  
He has sent  
sent us.us,

Jesus  
Jesus Christ  
Christ said:  
said: "I am in the  
the Father,  
Father, and  
the  
the Father  
Father is in Me,  
Me, if anyone  
anyone wishes to see  
see the  
the  
Father  
Father he must  
must see Me."  
Me. "Jesus  
Jesus was a pure  
pure mirror  
ror  
ror opposite  
opposite the Sun  
Sun of Truth,  
Truth, and His utterances  
ances  
ances were the utterances  
utterances of God,  
God, His beauty  
beauty  
was  
was the beauty  
beauty of God,  
God, His actions  
actions were the  
actions  
actions of God,  
God, and in fact  
fact all the  
the  
Prophets  
Prophets Are Like  
Like Mirrors  
Mirrors  
placed  
placed opposite  
opposite the sun,  
sun, but of various

various sizes;  
sizes;  
the same  
the same sun sun isis reflected  
reflected in in all  
all of them. If  
of them. If you  
you  
say  
say toto each,  
each, thatthat hehe isis the  
the real  
real sun,  
sun, you  
you are  
are right  
right  
because  
because there there isis only  
only ONEONE sun sun that  
that shines  
shines or or isis  
reflected  
reflected by by them  
them all;all; but,  
but, thethe reflections  
reflections or or  
strength  
strength of of that  
that sun  
sun isis in  
in proportion  
proportion to to their  
their size  
size  
or  
or capacity  
capacity to to receive  
receive it, it, and  
apd thethe condition  
condition and and  
advancement  
advancement of of the  
the people  
people to to whom  
whom they they areare  
sent, to see or comprehend the light. Hence as

sent, to see or comprehend the light. Hence as  
the largest mirror will reflect more of the sun's  
the largest mirror will reflect more of the sun's  
rays  
rays than  
than a smaller  
smaller one, one, so so in  
in like  
like manner  
manner will will  
the  
the prophet,  
prophet, who who comes  
comes to to the  
the most  
most advanced  
advanced  
people,  
people, be be able  
able to to show  
show forth  
forth more more of of the  
the rays  
rays  
of  
of light from God,  
light from God, and and give His Truth  
give His Truth and and wis-  
dom  
dom more more largely  
largely to to the  
the world.  
world.

For  
For example  
example the the mirror  
mirror of Adam was  
of Adam was dull,  
dull,  
for  
for the the people  
people of of his  
his day and and time were  
were not not

## REVELATION

sufficiently  
sufficiently advanced  
advanced to to receive  
receive moremore lightlight than  
than  
the  
the mirror  
mirror of of Adam  
Adam sent sent forth.  
forth. The The mirror  
mirror of of  
Moses  
Moses was was much  
much brighter  
brighter so so that  
that itit could  
could re- re  
ceive  
ceive more more of the Sun's  
of the Sun's rays, rays, and and givegive to to the  
the  
people  
people aa greater brilliancy, for  
greater brilliancy, for thethe people  
people of of  
the period in which Moses lived were more adthe period in which  
Moses lived were more ad  
vanced  
vanced than than were  
were the the people  
people of of Adam's  
Adam's time. time.  
The mirror of  
The mirror of Jesus  
Jesus was was entirely  
entirely clear,  
clear, so so that  
that  
itit received  
received the the full  
full light  
light from  
from the the Sun,  
Sun, and and this  
this

isis what  
what Jesus  
Jesus meant:  
meant when when He He said,  
said, "I  
"I andand thethe  
Father  
Father are are one."?"  
one." AA bar bar of iron is  
of iron is black,  
black, hardhard  
and  
and cold, but when  
cold, but when placed  
placed in in the  
the fire  
fire itit becomes  
becomes  
hot,  
hot, red red and  
and soft; that is,  
soft; that is, it  
it takes  
takes on on the  
the qualiquali  
ties  
ties of of the  
the fire.  
fire. So So the iron might  
the iron might say, say, "I" I am am  
the fire," "I  
the fire," "I amam in in the  
the fire,"  
fire," or or "The  
"The fire is in  
fire is in  
me,"  
me," and and itit would  
would be be right.  
right. And And so so at one time  
at one time  
aa mirror  
mirror may may say say II am am the Prophet of  
the Prophet of God,  
God, at at  
another time,  
another time, II am am thethe Son

Son of God,  
God, and at another time  
other time "I am the servant  
servant of God"  
God" and they  
they  
all speak  
all speak the truth.  
truth.  
The  
The Stations  
Stations of a Prophet.  
Prophet.  
All  
All the  
the prophets  
prophets or mouthpieces  
mouthpieces of God  
God have  
have  
two  
two stations.  
stations. The first  
first is that  
that of their reality,  
of their reality,  
and  
and the second  
second that of their  
their bodies.  
bodies. They all  
differ as to the place where they appear and the  
differ as to the place where they appear and the  
time  
time they come  
come and the name they  
the name bear.  
they bear. For  
For  
instance,  
instance, one is called Moses who  
called Moses who appeared  
appeared in  
Egypt, another Christ  
Egypt, another Christ who was born in  
was born in Judea,  
Judea,

another  
another Mohammed  
Mohammed who who came  
came to to the Arabs, and  
the Arabs, and  
so  
so on;  
on; but their reality  
but their reality is one and only one  
though  
though their  
their bodies  
bodies differ.  
differ.

Hence  
Hence it is said  
said in in the  
the Bible,  
Bible, that that before  
before  
Christ  
Christ came, Elijah should  
came, Elijah come, not  
should come, not at all  
all re-  
ferring  
ferring to to the reincarnation of  
the reincarnation of the  
the same soul  
of Elijah, but  
of Elijah, but to to the  
the station  
station of of the light of  
the light of God  
God

ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE "" 97

as  
as reflected  
reflected by  
by this  
this Prophet.  
Prophet. You may say  
You may say the

the  
light  
light of  
of a lamp  
lamp has returned, or  
has returned, or that  
that the flowers  
the flowers  
of  
of last  
last year  
year are  
are blooming  
blooming again.  
again. In this  
this sense  
sense  
it is  
is not  
not meant that the  
meant that exact identity  
the exact identity of  
of the  
the  
flowers  
flowers or  
or light has returned,  
light has but the  
returned, but the same  
same qualities  
ities  
ities and  
and states  
states existing  
existing in in the  
the flower  
flower or lamp.  
or lamp.  
Again,  
Again, one says  
says these  
these fruits  
fruits are the  
the same  
same as as  
those  
those of last

last year  
year having reference to  
having reference to the  
the freshfresh  
ness  
ness andand delicacy  
delicacy of of the  
the fruit  
fruit which  
which has has re returned,  
turned, although  
although there there is is no  
no doubt  
doubt that the real  
that the real  
fruit  
fruit andand proper  
proper identity  
identity of of last  
last year's  
year's fruit  
fruit  
have  
have not returned.  
not returned.  
Hence  
Hence when when Christ  
Christ waswas asked  
asked ifif John  
John the  
the Bap-  
Bap  
tist was Elijah,  
tist was Elijah, He He replied—yes.  
replied—yes. When When John John  
was asked the  
was asked the same  
same question,  
question, he he said—no.  
said—no. Both Both  
answered  
answered truly. truly. Christ's meaning was  
Christ's meaning was aa spiritspirit  
ual  
ual one,  
one, meaning  
meaning that that John

John the Baptist came  
the Baptist came in in  
the same  
the same spirit of God  
God that Elijah  
Elijah did,  
did, while  
while  
John meant that  
John meant his soul  
that his soul and body were  
and body were not the  
same  
same as those  
those of Elijah.  
Elijah. Now why does  
does God  
send  
send His Prophets  
Prophets or messengers  
messengers to the  
the World  
World? ?  
Spiritual  
Spiritual and Natural  
Natural Growth—Necessity  
Growth—Necessity of of a  
Teacher.  
Teacher.  
While  
While everyone  
everyone in in this  
this world  
world receives  
receives growth  
growth  
and  
and development  
development by by natural  
natural laws, laws, yet  
yet in order  
order  
to  
to have perfect order  
have perfect order and arrangement  
arrangement it is  
necessary

necessary to to have  
have an instructor to  
an instructor to attend  
attend to to and  
and  
guide  
guide it it aright.  
aright. This This applies  
applies bothboth toto the vegethe vege  
table  
table kingdom  
kingdom and and to to thethe human  
human race.race. If  
If aa  
garden  
garden is is left  
left to  
to itself  
itself itit soon  
soon becomes  
becomes aa wilderwilder  
ness,  
ness, nor nor will will thethe flowers  
flowers attainattain their  
their full full  
beauty,  
beauty, or or thethe fruit  
fruit itsits finest  
finest flavor  
flavor and  
and size size  
without  
without this this cultivator  
cultivator or instructor.  
or instructor.  
Unles  
Unles we we have  
have some  
some one one toto rear  
rear our  
our children  
children  
and  
and care  
care for for them  
them and and cultivate  
cultivate their

their minds,

minds,

98 THE NEW  
THE NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

they

they would become like

would become like wild

wild animals.

animals.

So

So it is

with souls. After

with souls. After they have been put into

into

existence

existence it is necessary

necessary for them

them to have

have an

instructor,

instructor, so that

that they

they may progress

progress and de-

velop

and attain

attain their

their highest

highest station,

station, and their

their

every

every good

good and progress

progress depends on such a

trainer.

trainer. As with

with individuals,

individuals, so it is with

with people

les

les and

and nations.

nations.

Who

Who Are Our Teachers?

Teachers?  
Who  
Who are the  
the masters  
masters who train  
train souls  
souls in spiritual  
spiritual  
spiritual knowledge?  
knowledge? They are the  
the Prophets  
Prophets who teach  
teach in the  
the school  
school of God,  
God, and they are the  
the  
greatest  
greatest and highest  
highest of all  
all teachers  
teachers and instructors.  
instructors.  
instructors. For example—Before  
example—Before the manifestation  
manifestation of Moses,  
Moses, before  
before he gave  
gave his instructions  
instructions to the  
the  
Hebrew  
Hebrew people, they were so  
savage and uncivilized,  
civilized, and so inferior  
inferior to the Egyptians  
Egyptians  
among  
among whom they lived,  
lived, that  
that they were employed  
employed to do only

only the the roughest  
roughest kind kind of of work,  
work,  
not  
not being  
being fitted  
fitted forfor any  
any other.  
other. But But when when Moses  
Moses  
appeared  
appeared among among them them and and opened  
opened their their minds  
minds  
to  
to thethe spiritual  
spiritual knowledge  
knowledge which which he he received  
received  
from  
from God,God, theythey became  
became from from its its light  
light aa great  
great  
nation,  
nation, renowned  
renowned for for their  
their learning  
learning and and their  
their  
arts.  
arts.  
The  
The Kingdom  
Kingdom of of God  
God on on the  
the Earth  
Earth Resembles  
Resembles  
the  
the Seasons.  
Seasons.  
But  
But this spiritual light  
this spiritual light or or the  
the kingdom  
kingdom of of God

God  
upon the earth resembles the seasons, and as  
upon the earth resembles the seasons, and as  
the years  
the years have  
have fourfour seasons,  
seasons, so so also  
also havehave the the  
revelations  
revelations of of God  
God their  
their seasons.  
seasons. Before Before the the  
coming of  
coming of the  
the spring  
spring the the earth  
earth is is dead  
dead and lifeand life  
less,  
less, butbut when  
when it it appears  
appears everything  
everything springs springs  
into  
into life and brightness,  
life and brightness, into into aa new new creation  
creation as as  
it  
it were.

were. But But the the spring  
spring passes  
passes away away with with itsits

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE

99

buds  
buds andand leaves,  
leaves, the  
the summer  
summer comes  
comes when  
when the  
the  
bud

bud springs  
springs into  
into the  
the full blown flower  
full blown flower and  
and ripe  
ripe  
fruit,  
fruit, which  
which in  
in turn  
turn isis succeeded  
succeeded by  
by its  
its autumn,  
autumn,  
when  
when the the life  
life of of the  
the spring  
spring and and summer  
summer slowlyslowly  
fades  
fades and and finally  
finally becomes  
becomes dead dead and and lifeless  
lifeless in in  
the  
the winter  
winter of of the  
the earth.  
earth.

Divine  
Divine Teachings,  
Teachings, Renew Renew Life. Life.  
Even  
Even so so itit isis with  
with spiritual  
spiritual things.  
things. The The Cycle  
Cycle  
of every Prophet  
of every Prophet has its periods  
has its periods of of spring,  
spring, summer  
mer, autumn and  
mer, autumn and winter.

winter. When When Moses Moses ap- ap  
peared  
peared and and the the newnew life  
life and  
and light  
light of of God  
God shone  
shone  
on the earth  
on the earth through  
through him, him, the  
the Hebrew  
Hebrew people people  
were  
were as as dead  
dead souls,souls, without  
without life.life. ButBut when  
when he he  
gave them his  
gave them his divine  
divine teachings,  
teachings, they they awoke  
awoke into into  
new  
new life,  
life, full  
full of of joy  
joy andand beauty.  
beauty. Then Then camecame  
the summer time when they had become mouldthe summer time when  
they had become mould  
ed  
ed byby hishis teachings,  
teachings, and and thethe fruit  
fruit of of his  
his labors  
labors  
appeared.  
appeared. But But afterafter aa time the light  
time the light began  
began to to  
fade,  
fade, andand the people gradually  
the people gradually lost lost the  
the truth  
truth andand  
reality

reality of his revelation,  
revelation, and the winter  
winter came  
when  
when they were  
were corrupted  
corrupted by outer  
outer influences,  
influences,  
and  
and were  
were as dead again,  
as dead again, without  
without fruits and life.  
fruits and life.

So  
So when  
when Christ came He found  
found them in this  
this  
state  
state of spiritual  
spiritual death. The revelation  
revelation of Moses  
of Moses  
had disappeared  
had disappeared from the horizon,  
horizon, and for a  
long  
long time  
time the world had  
the world had been sunk  
sunk into a condition  
dition of spiritual darkness, the true light  
darkness, the true light hav  
ing  
ing been  
been replaced  
replaced by traditions  
traditions and customs.  
customs.  
Winter  
Winter Time of Christ's  
Christ's Dispensation.  
Dispensation.  
The  
The same

same isis now now true  
true of of the  
the dispensation  
dispensation of of  
Christ,  
Christ, and and today  
today the the world  
world isis again  
again in in its  
its winwin  
ter  
ter time,  
time, having  
having lost lost the  
the great  
great light  
light which  
which He He  
brought  
brought to to it,  
it, there  
there isis now  
now discord  
discord and and confusion  
confusion  
and  
and many  
many are are asking  
asking " " What  
What isis the  
the truth?";  
truth ? " ; but  
but  
the  
the light  
light isis again  
again breaking  
breaking and and another  
another and and still  
still  
100 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION  
greater  
greater revelation

revelation has been  
sent to the  
world  
by God to awaken the dead world into its spring  
time  
of resurrection  
and beauty.

Every  
spring  
of water  
is pure  
at its source,  
but  
the further  
it wanders  
through  
dust and  
earth,  
the more it becomes  
impregnated  
with  
impurities.

Then those  
who drink  
must find a  
new  
spring  
or become  
sick through  
drinking  
impure  
water.  
When this condition  
comes, and  
the  
need  
for pure  
water  
arrives,  
the great  
providers  
of springs

springs supplies as  
supplies as new one,  
new one,  
similar  
similar in  
in kind  
kind and  
and Purity  
purity to  
to the  
the  
former,  
former, but but of great  
of great magnitude,  
magnitude, that that  
all  
all the  
the souls,  
souls, thirsting  
thirsting for the water  
for the water of life,  
life, may  
may  
drink to  
drink to their  
their heart's  
heart's content.  
content.  
So  
So it is  
is with  
with the dispensations  
dispensations of of God.  
God. His His  
prophets  
prophets and and manifestations  
manifestations appear appear bringing  
bringing  
water,  
water, light  
light and and truth  
truth for for the  
the world.  
world. It is given given  
forth  
forth pure by by him,  
him, but but as as the

the years  
years pass,pass, men men  
color,  
color, distort,  
distort, makemake muddy  
muddy and and poison  
poison that that  
truth,  
truth, until  
until aa spiritual  
spiritual night  
night ensues,  
ensues, when when the the  
Sun of the Heaven of religion is darkened and  
Sun of the Heaven of religion is darkened and  
refuses  
refuses to to give  
give itsits light.  
light. ThenThen isis seenseen in in the  
the  
East  
East the the signs  
signs ofof the  
the foreshining  
foreshining of of aa new  
new dawn,  
dawn,  
and  
and then then appears  
appears the the arising  
arising of of the  
the glorious  
glorious  
Sun  
Sun of of Truth,  
Truth, andand Revelation.  
Revelation.  
The  
The Necessity  
Necessity of of Many  
Many Prophets.  
Prophets.  
This  
This isis why  
why we we have  
have so many prophets.  
so many prophets. If If

the  
the light  
light and instruction  
instruction brought  
brought by by the the first  
first  
one  
one had had increased  
increased instead  
instead of of being  
being lost lost by by the  
the  
sinfulness,  
sinfulness, wilfulness  
wilfulness and and perversity  
perversity of of manman  
kind,  
kind, we we would  
would not not have  
have needed  
needed others,  
others, but but God  
God  
in His Infinite Mercy and Goodness has not left  
in His Infinite Mercy and Goodness has not left  
us  
us in our  
our darkness,  
darkness, but but sent  
sent us many  
many and and great-  
ter  
ter lights.  
lights.

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE 101

False

False Prophets.

Prophets.

As

As we have said

we have said God

God sends

sends to

to this  
this earth  
earth His  
His  
prophets  
prophets or or manifestations  
manifestations at different times  
different times  
when  
when it is lost in  
is lost in the  
the darkness  
darkness of materialism  
materialism  
to teach us of Him, but as there are, as  
to teach us of Him, but as there are, Christ  
as Christ  
said there would  
said there would be, many false  
be, many false prophets,  
prophets, it is  
is  
very  
very necessary that we  
necessary that should be  
we should be able  
able to  
to tell  
tell the  
the  
true  
true from  
from the false,  
false, to prevent our  
to prevent our being  
being deceived,  
deceived,  
deceived, and falling  
falling into  
into still  
still greater  
greater errors,  
errors,  
therefore  
therefore God has provided that  
has provided that each  
each true

true  
prophet  
prophet isis accompanied  
accompanied with, and possesses  
with, and possesses cercer  
tain  
tain unmistakable  
unmistakable signs,  
signs, which  
which stamp  
stamp onon him  
him thethe  
truth  
truth of his genuineness.  
of his genuineness.

The  
The Signs  
Signs of  
of aa True  
True Prophet.  
Prophet.  
What  
What are  
are the signs of  
the signs of aa true  
true prophet?  
prophet ?  
The  
The true  
true prophet,  
prophet, because  
because he he isis the  
the appearappear  
ance  
ance ofof the  
the Eternal Word spoken  
Eternal Word spoken of of in  
in the first  
the first  
Chapter  
Chapter of of St. John, "The  
St. John, "The Word  
Word made made fiesh,""  
fiesh,"  
his  
his words must last

words must last forever,  
forever, and take effect  
and take effect both  
both  
outwardly and inwardly.  
outwardly and inwardly. When we see the  
When we see the  
manifestation of such a power, so far exceeding  
manifestation of such a power, so far exceeding  
mortal!  
mortal limitations,  
limitations, we we know  
know it it comes  
comes from from 4a  
true  
true prophet.  
prophet. Also because  
because it is the Eternal  
the Eternal  
Word  
Word it it possesses  
possesses the power of  
the power attraction and  
of attraction and  
changes  
changes the heart.  
heart.  
His  
His heart being entirely  
heart being entirely cut  
cut from  
from the world  
the world  
and everything it contains,  
and everything is aflame  
contains, is aflame with the  
with the  
love  
love of  
of God,  
God, which  
which attracts so powerfully  
attracts so powerfully all  
all  
who  
who are sincerely  
sincerely and

and earnestly  
earnestly seeking the  
seeking the  
truth, that they are so closely drawn to him that  
truth, that they are so closely drawn to him that  
they  
they will  
will lay  
lay down  
down their  
their lives  
lives for  
for him.  
him.

He has the power of immediate and  
He has the power of immediate and direct  
direct  
knowledge, and needs not that any man should  
knowledge, and needs not that any man should  
tell him  
tell anything. He  
him anything. the power  
has the

He has of opening  
power of opening  
102 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

the  
the truth  
truth of  
of spiritual understanding to  
spiritual understanding to those  
those  
who  
who seek. seek.  
He  
He is filled  
filled with  
with inspiration  
inspiration and and can  
can foretell  
foretell  
the  
the future,

future, and and hashas aa knowledge  
knowledge of of the  
the finer  
finer  
laws,  
laws, and and the  
the power  
power of of healing.  
healing.

He  
He mustmust declare  
declare himself,  
himself, and and be be willing  
willing to to  
undergo anything, and as he has nothing to gain  
undergo anything, and as he has nothing to gain  
from  
from the the world,  
world, he he generally  
generally losesloses everything,  
everything,  
counting  
counting itit as as nothing,  
nothing, andand even  
even hishis life  
life inin dede  
fense  
fense of of the  
the light  
light hehe brings.  
brings.

People  
People must must be be expecting  
expecting and and looking  
looking for for the  
the  
appearance  
appearance of of aa prophet.  
prophet.

He  
He mustmust come  
come acording  
acording to to the  
the signs  
signs given  
given by by  
the

the previous  
previous Revelator.  
Revelator.  
Moses,  
Moses, Elijah,  
Elijah, Christ,  
Christ, Mohammed  
Mohammed and and all the  
the  
prophets and manifestations had all of these  
prophets and manifestations had all of these  
signs  
signs accompanying  
accompanying them, them, hence  
hence we know they  
we know they  
were  
were true true prophets  
prophets sent sent to reflect God  
to reflect God to to us.  
us.  
And  
And when when we we find  
find a true  
true prophet  
prophet we we must  
must ac- ac  
cept  
cept what what he he brings  
brings to to us  
us as the will  
as the will of God.  
God.  
But,  
But, as as these  
these prophets  
prophets die die and and leave  
leave the the  
people  
people to to whom  
whom they they are  
are sent,  
sent, and  
and as a prophet  
prophet  
only  
only appears

appears about once  
once in a thousand  
thousand years;  
it is very  
very necessary,  
necessary, in order  
order not to lose  
lose the  
light  
light which they bring  
bring us that  
that there  
there should  
should be- become connecting link between the Divine Creator  
link between the Divine Creator connecting  
ator  
ator and His  
His created  
created beings  
beings here  
here upon  
upon the earth.  
earth.  
Food for the Soul.  
Food for the Soul.  
Hence  
Hence we find  
find that  
that this  
this provision  
provision has been  
been  
made  
made by an  
an All-wise  
All-wise and loving  
loving God, being  
being as  
it were  
were food for the  
the soul;  
soul; for,  
for, as the  
the material  
material  
body  
body requires

requires material  
material food to  
to keep  
keep it in  
in health  
health  
and  
and strength,  
strength, and as the  
the body  
body will perish  
perish with  
out  
out its food,  
food, so,  
so, even  
even so does  
does the soul  
soul require  
require  
spiritual  
spiritual food, and without  
without this the  
the spirit  
spirit will

will

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

103

die.

die. Bread

Bread is the

the food

food for

for the body, while

the body, while the

the

Breath of God is the food of the spirit. The

Breath of God is the food of the spirit. The

gifts

gifts and

and Favors

Favors of God

God are

are the

the food

food of the  
of the  
spirit, so is also  
spirit, so also the  
the Love of God,  
Love of and affection  
God, and affection  
and  
and union.  
union.  
This  
This connecting  
connecting link  
link is found  
found in  
in prayer,  
prayer, and  
and  
man  
man becomes like a stone  
becomes like a stone unless he continually  
unless he continually  
supplicates  
supplicates to God. The  
to God. The heart  
heart of man  
man is like  
like a  
mirror  
mirror which is covered  
covered with dust,  
dust, and  
and to be clean  
clean  
it we  
we must  
must continually  
continually pray to God  
God that  
that it may  
may  
become  
become clean, clean, and  
and this  
this act  
act of supplication  
supplication is the

polish  
polish which  
which erases  
erases all  
all worldly  
worldly desires.  
desires. There  
There  
are  
are many things  
many things  
things difficult  
difficult for us to  
for us to solve,  
solve, but  
but  
during prayer and supplication to God, the  
posduring prayer and  
supplication to God, the  
pos  
sessor  
sessor of all  
all knowledge,  
knowledge, they  
they are unveiled  
unveiled to us,  
us,  
and  
and as  
as Mohammed  
Mohammed said,  
said, "Prayer  
Prayer is  
is a ladder  
ladder by  
by which  
which everyone  
everyone can  
can ascend  
ascend to  
to heaven."  
heaven." But  
But  
the  
the true  
true supplication  
supplication is  
is that  
that which  
which is  
is offered  
offered to  
to Him,  
Him, not  
not through  
through fear  
fear of  
of Him,  
Him, but  
but by  
by love  
love to  
to Him,  
Him, nor  
nor should  
should we  
we pray for

we pray for material  
material things  
things  
but rather for  
but rather spiritual knowledge  
for spiritual knowledge and and help,  
help,  
for  
for He He has placed the  
has placed material things  
the material things around  
around  
us  
us in in abundance,  
abundance, and and given  
given us power to  
us power to acac  
quire them.  
quire them.  
Spiritual  
Spiritual or  
or Soul  
Soul Food.  
Food.  
So we see  
So we see the  
the absolute  
absolute necessity  
necessity of of prayer  
prayer  
ifif we  
we want  
want to to gain  
gain the  
the spiritual  
spiritual food for the  
food for the sussus  
taining  
taining of of our  
our souls.  
souls. What  
What then  
then isis prayer?  
prayer? It It  
may  
may be be said  
said toto be

be the  
the soul's  
soul's sincere  
sincere desire,  
desire, un-uttered  
uttered or or expressed,  
expressed, going upwards towards  
going upwards towards  
God  
God for for His  
His blessing  
blessing and guidance. It  
and guidance. It is  
is comcom  
munion  
munion with with God. The only  
God. The only way  
way we we can know  
can know  
or  
or become acquainted with  
become acquainted Him.  
with Him.  
But it is necessary that we know  
But it is necessary that we know howhow toto pray.  
pray.

104 THE NEW  
THE NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

So  
So many  
many in in all  
all ages  
ages of the world's  
of the world's spiritual  
spiritual  
darkness  
darkness have really forgotten  
have really forgotten how how to to pray,  
pray,  
and  
and asas each  
each prophet  
prophet or or manifestation  
manifestation of of God  
God has

has  
taught  
taught those  
those to whom  
whom he came  
came how to address  
address °  
their  
their Creator,  
Creator, so we in  
in like  
like manner  
manner in in this  
this new  
new  
dispensation  
dispensation have been  
been given  
given many  
many beautiful  
beautiful  
and  
and strengthening  
strengthening prayers.  
prayers. The following  
following is  
one  
one which  
which you are advised  
advised to use  
use frequently,  
frequently,  
not  
not merely  
merely repeating  
repeating it as so  
so many  
many empty  
empty words,  
words,  
but making its thoughts your own, and the  
but making its thoughts your own, and the  
prayer, the prayer of your heart's desire, then  
prayer, the prayer of your heart's desire, then  
will  
will the  
the help

help you  
you herein  
herein pray  
pray for,  
for, and  
and the  
the knowlknowl  
edge  
edge you  
you seek,  
seek, bebe given  
given you,  
you, for  
for as  
as Christ  
Christ said,  
said,  
“Seek  
"Seek andand ye ye shall  
shall find,  
find, ask  
ask and  
and itit shall  
shall be  
be  
given  
given unto  
unto you,  
you, knock  
knock and and thethe door  
door shall  
shall be  
be  
-opened  
opened unto you.”  
unto you.”  
Prayer.  
Prayer.  
“The  
"The First  
First Commune.”  
Commune.”  
Oh  
Oh mymy God,  
God, give  
give meme Knowledge,  
Knowledge, FaithFaith and

and  
Love.  
Love. Adorn my head oh God with the crown  
Adorn my head oh God with the crown  
of  
of Thy  
Thy Providence,  
Providence, my my heart  
heart with  
with the  
the Light  
Light of of  
knowing  
knowing Thee,  
Thee, My  
My tongue  
tongue with  
with the  
the utterance  
utterance of of  
Thy  
Thy greatest  
greatest name,  
name, My My earear with  
with listening  
listening to to  
Thy  
Thy Holy  
Holy Word.  
Word. For For Thou  
Thou art  
art the  
the Only  
Only One  
One  
whose  
whose action  
action was,  
was, isis and  
and ever  
ever shall  
shall be  
be glorified,  
glorified,  
and  
and whose  
whose commands

commands shall ever  
ever be  
be obeyed.  
obeyed.  
Oh  
Oh my God,  
God, help  
help me to be  
be just,  
just, lift  
lift me  
me up  
up ©  
from  
from the Ocean of  
the Ocean of superstition  
superstition and imagination,  
and imagination,  
and  
and grant me penetrating  
grant me penetrating Sight to see  
Sight to see and  
and real  
ize from the surrounding existence Thy Oneness  
ize from the surrounding existence Thy Oneness  
and Thy Truth."  
and Thy Truth.'"  
The  
The Same  
Same in  
in Verse.  
Verse.  
As  
As an aid, in  
an aid, in committing  
committing it to memory, I have  
to memory, have  
ITS MARVELOUS  
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE 105

transposed its  
transposed its words  
words into  
into rhythmic  
rhythmic form,  
form, with

out  
out changi ng the  
changing the idea  
idea or  
or meanin g, of the prayer.  
meaning, of the prayer.

Oh  
Oh God!  
God ! please  
please givegive me me faith and love,  
faith and love,  
And knowledge, from Thy realms  
And knowledge, from Thy realms above,  
above,  
And with Thy providence adorn,  
And with Thy providence adorn,  
My  
My head  
head withwith crown,  
crown, both  
both night  
night and  
and morn;  
morn;  
My  
My heart  
heart withwith light,  
light, ofof knowing  
knowing Thee Thee  
Shall ever  
Shall ever in in Thy  
Thy service  
service be;be;  
Clothe  
Clothe ThouThou my my tongue  
tongue with  
with words  
words aflame,  
aflame,  
For  
For ut'rance  
ut 'ranee of of Thy  
Thy greatest  
greatest name:  
name:  
Mine

Mine ear, ear, unto  
unto Thy Thy holy  
holy word  
word  
Will listen, as Thy truth is heard,  
Will listen, as Thy truth heard,  
For Thou, oh God, art only one,  
For Thou, oh God, art only one,  
Whose  
Whose action was since  
since time  
time begun,  
begun,  
And is, and ever yet shall be,  
And is, and ever yet shall be,  
Most  
Most glorified,  
glorified, o'er'er land  
land and  
and sea;  
sea;  
And  
And all,  
all, commands  
commands, , Thy  
Thy word  
word hath  
hath made,  
made,  
Shell  
Shell ever  
ever be,  
be, in love  
love obeyed.  
obeyed.  
Oh  
Oh God,  
God, please  
please help  
help me to to be  
be just,  
just,  
And  
And out out from  
from superstition's dust,  
superstition's dust,  
Please

Please lift me  
me from  
from that  
that ocean's  
ocean's wave,  
wave,  
From its imaginations save;  
From its imaginations save;  
And  
And give  
give me me piercing  
piercing sight  
sight to see,  
see,  
Thy Truth, its oneness maketh free;  
Thy Truth, its oneness maketh free ;  
That sight shall make me realize,  
That sight shall make me realize,  
Existence  
Existence which which surround  
surrounding lies,  
lies,  
And  
And spirit  
spirit birth,  
birth, shall  
shall wake  
wake my my soul,  
soul, ©  
To  
To life  
life immortal!  
immortal ! make make we we whole!  
whole !

Here  
Here we  
we pray  
pray for  
for Knowledge  
Knowledge of  
of God,  
God, Faith  
Faith  
in  
in God and  
and Love

Love towards  
towards Him.  
Him. All these  
these are  
are  
necessary  
necessary to to our  
our spiritual  
spiritual welfare.  
welfare. Knowledge  
Knowledge  
isis the  
the soul's  
soul's food,  
food, faith  
faith its  
its living  
living water  
water and  
and love  
love  
its  
its protection.  
protection.

106 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

This  
This Holy Word we here  
here pray  
pray for isis the  
the Eter-  
Eter  
nal  
nal Word,  
Word, which hath no beginning  
beginning or or end  
end in itself.  
self. This isis the  
the Word  
Word which spoke through  
through all all  
the  
the prophets,  
prophets, and and through

through Christ, Christ, and and which  
which isis  
again  
again lifting  
lifting up up ItsIts voice.  
voice. Ocean Ocean of of Super-  
Super  
stitutions  
stitutions and and Imaginations.  
Imaginations. We We pray pray for for the the  
right  
right or or correct  
correct understanding  
understanding of of Him,  
Him, and and for for  
the  
the Iron  
Iron of of Spiritual  
Spiritual vision vision of of God.God.  
Capacity  
Capacity to to Receive  
Receive God's God's Blessings.  
Blessings.  
In  
In every  
every sort sort of of business,  
business, both both material  
material and and  
spiritual, the success thereof depends upon the  
spiritual, the success thereof depends upon the  
capacity  
capacity of of those  
those engaged  
engaged in in it.  
it. Unless  
Unless one one has has  
the capacity  
the capacity he he cannot  
cannot obtain obtain the the Favors  
Favors of of God.  
God.  
As Christ said,  
As Christ said, "The  
"The wind wind bloweth  
bloweth where where it it  
listeth, and  
listeth, and thou

thou hearest  
hearest the the sound  
sound thereof,  
thereof, but but  
cannot tell  
cannot tell whence  
whence it it cometh  
cometh or or whither  
whither it it goeth; ; so  
eth so is is everyone  
everyone who who is is born  
born of of the  
the spirit.  
spirit.'''

When  
When it it passes  
passes by by the  
the stones  
stones and and trees  
trees they  
they get get  
some benefit  
some benefit without  
without feeling feeling it. it. The The animate  
animate  
bodies only  
bodies only feel  
feel the  
the breeze,  
breeze, and and become  
become cheerful  
cheerful  
and glad  
and glad thereby.  
thereby. There There are are two  
two kinds  
kinds of of ani  
animate beings.  
mate beings. One One kind  
kind feels  
feels the the breeze  
breeze and and re receives its  
ceives its benefit  
benefit as as it it passes,  
passes, but but the other,  
the other,  
though in

though in the  
the breezes,  
breezes, derives  
derives no no benefit  
benefit fromfrom it. it.  
Thus it  
Thus it is  
is when  
when the the breezes  
breezes and and bounties  
bounties of of GodGod  
are blowing,  
are blowing, some some receive  
receive and and some some do do not.not.  
Some are  
Some are refreshed  
refreshed and and some some are are not;  
not; conse  
consequently we  
quently we must  
must praypray and and supplicate  
supplicate that that we we  
may gain  
may gain the the capacity  
capacity to to receive,  
receive, for for no no one one  
will profit  
will profit by by drinking  
drinking water water when when he he is is not  
not  
thirsty, and  
thirsty, and no no one  
one will  
will find  
find unless  
unless he he is is seeking.  
seeking.  
He  
He who who has has the greatest capacity  
the greatest capacity will will receive  
receive  
the greatest  
the greatest bounty.  
bounty. The The more more you you cutcut yourself  
yourself  
from  
from the the world,

world, the the nearer  
nearer you you draw draw nigh nigh to to  
God.

God.

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE 107

Time

Time forfor aa New

New Going

Going Forth.

Forth.

We have said that now is the winter

We have said that now is the winter timetime ofof

Christ's dispensation, and that we might ex-

Christ's dispensation, and that we might ex

pect

pect aa new

new going

going forth

forth of

of the Word. Never

the Word. Never was was

there

there more

more differences

differences of of thought

thought in religious

in religious

lines,

lines, nor

nor more

more people

people asking

asking what

what isis the

the truth.

truth.

Never

Never was was there

there more

more difference

difference of of opinion

opinion

among

among the the divines  
divines as to the  
as to the true  
true meaning  
meaning of of  
the scriptures.  
the scriptures. Hence it follows  
Hence follows that there  
there  
never  
never was was so great  
great a necessity  
necessity that some  
some one  
should  
should come who could  
could speak  
speak as "One  
"One having  
having  
authority,  
authority, and not  
not as the scribes;"  
as the scribes;" one who  
who  
would be a Greater Manifestation of God, such  
would be a Greater Manifestation of God, such  
as  
as is needed  
needed by this  
this enlightened  
enlightened age. age.  
Does  
Does Not  
Not Refer  
Refer to Christ—Christ  
Christ—Christ Not Not God.  
God.  
Nor  
Nor does  
does this  
this refer  
refer to the  
the second  
second coming  
coming of  
Christ

Christ so so much  
much talked  
talked of of in  
in the  
the century  
century justjust  
past,  
past, forfor the  
the scriptures  
scriptures distinctly  
distinctly say that God  
say that God  
Himself  
Himself shall come to  
shall come to the earth, nor  
the earth, nor did did Christ  
Christ  
ever  
ever claim  
claim toto be  
be God,  
God, butbut He He always  
always pointed  
pointed toto  
the  
the Father;  
Father; "Of"Of Myself  
Myself II can can do  
do nothing,  
nothing, thethe  
Father  
Father He He doeth  
doeth itit all.''  
all. ' ' HeHe continually  
continually prayedprayed  
to God, not to Himself.  
to God, not to Himself.  
In  
In Matthew  
Matthew we read His  
we read His words:  
words : "' Why  
Why calleth  
calleth  
thou  
thou Me Me good, there isis none  
good, there none good

good but one, that  
but one, that  
is God.'?  
God." He taught us  
He taught us to pray "Thy Will,  
pray "Thy (not  
Will, (not  
my),  
my), be done;"  
done;" "Thy Kingdom come."

In  
In Isaiah  
Isaiah 43rd  
43rd Chapter,  
Chapter, God says  
says through  
through that  
that  
Prophet:  
Prophet: "I, I, even  
even I, I, am  
am the Lord,  
Lord, and beside  
beside  
me  
me there is no  
no Saviour."  
Saviour."

And  
And through Moses, in  
through Moses, in Deuteronomy  
Deuteronomy: "Hear  
" Hear  
O Israel, The Lord our God is one Lord." Christ  
O Israel, The Lord our God is one Lord." Christ  
also used the same words in the twelfth Chapter  
also used the same words in the twelfth Chapter  
of  
of Mark:  
Mark: "And  
"And Jesus  
Jesus answered  
answered Him,  
Him, the  
the first  
first

108 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

of  
of all  
all commandments  
commandments is, is, "Hear  
"Hear OO Israel;  
Israel; thethe  
Lord  
Lord ourour GodGod isis one  
one Lord."'  
Lord."  
In Luke we  
In Luke we read,  
read, aa certain  
certain man man planted  
planted aa  
vineyard,  
vineyard, (God created the  
(God created the world),  
world), and and letlet itit  
forth  
forth to to husbandmen, (mankind), and  
husbandmen, (mankind), went into  
and went into  
aa far  
far country  
country for for aa long  
long time.  
time. At At thethe proper  
proper  
season He sent His servants, (prophets), to  
season He sent His servants, (prophets), to  
gather of the fruits, but they beat them and  
gather of the fruits, but they beat them and  
sent  
sent them  
them away away empty.  
empty. "I "I will  
will send  
send My My Son,""  
Son,"  
saith  
saith the

the Lord of the  
vineyard,  
vineyard, (Christ)  
(Christ) but but  
Him  
Him they cast out  
out of the  
vineyard  
vineyard and killed.  
killed.

“What,  
"What, therefore,  
therefore, shall  
shall the Lord  
Lord of the  
the Vine-  
Vine  
yard  
yard do?”  
do?” “He (God)  
(God) shall come  
come and destroy  
destroy  
these  
these husbandmen.”  
husbandmen.”

In  
In the  
the fourteenth  
fourteenth Chapter  
Chapter of St.  
St. John,  
John, Christ  
Christ

says:  
says: "If ye loved  
loved Me ye would rejoice because  
would rejoice because  
I said  
said I go unto  
unto the  
the Father,  
Father, for the  
the Father  
Father is  
greater than I.”  
greater than I."

What  
What Christ  
Christ Came Came for.for.  
As  
As we  
we see Christ did  
see Christ did not  
not come for the  
come for the purpose  
purpose  
of  
of proclaiming  
proclaiming HimselfHimself God, God, neither  
neither was was itit His  
His  
special  
special mission  
mission to to die for the  
die for purpose of  
the purpose of saving  
saving  
mankind  
mankind from from their  
their sins  
sins byby thethe shedding  
shedding of of His  
His  
blood,  
blood, as as has  
has been erroneously taught  
been erroneously taught by by the  
the  
priests, which teaching  
priests, which teaching they they interpolated  
interpolated into into  
the  
the scriptures  
scriptures in in the  
the earlier centuries of  
earlier centuries of the  
the  
Christian  
Christian dispensation  
dispensation ;; though  
though martyrdom  
martyrdom in in all  
all

ages has proven to be of great benefit in spreadages has proven to be  
of great benefit in spread  
ing  
ing divine  
divine truth. That the  
truth. That virtue of  
the virtue His mission  
of His mission  
was  
was not  
not inin the  
the shedding  
shedding of of His  
His blood  
blood isis clearly  
clearly  
proven  
proven by by thethe words  
words of the Prophets  
of the Prophets of of God who  
God who  
told the people  
told the people thatthat God God did did not  
not delight  
delight in in  
blood.  
blood. ThisThis custom  
custom of of the  
the Jewish religion was  
Jewish religion was  
borrowed  
borrowed by by their priests from  
their priests from the  
the pagan  
pagan na- na  
tions  
tions among  
among whom whom they lived so  
they lived long in  
so long in capcap  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE ' 109

tivity,  
tivity, who

who in  
in times  
times of war would  
of war would sacrifice  
sacrifice their  
their  
prisoners  
prisoners by burning on  
by burning on the  
the altar,  
altar, and  
and in times  
in times  
of  
of peace  
peace would  
would offer up birds  
offer up birds and  
and animals  
animals on on the  
the  
occasion  
occasion of of a visit  
visit from  
from a neighboring  
neighboring king king or or  
potentate.  
potentate.  
In  
In the  
the first  
first chapter  
chapter and and tenth  
tenth verse  
verse of of Isaiah,  
Isaiah,  
God  
God speaks  
speaks :—“Hear  
:—”Hear the the Word  
Word of of the  
the Lord:  
Lord : To To  
what purpose is is the  
what purpose multitude of  
the multitude your sacrifices  
of your sacrifices

unto  
unto me,me, saith  
saith the Lord, II am  
the Lord, full of  
am full of burnt  
burnt offeroffer  
ings of  
ings of rams  
rams andand thethe fat  
fat of  
of fed  
fed beasts  
beasts andand II de-de  
light not in the blood of bullocks or of lambs or  
light not in the blood of bullocks or of lambs or  
of goats.”  
of goats.”

In  
In the  
the Psalms,  
Psalms, itit reads:  
reads: “For  
"For Thou Thou desirest  
desirest  
not  
not sacrifice  
sacrifice else  
else would  
would II give  
give it.””  
it.”

Through  
Through Jeremiah  
Jeremiah we we learn:  
learn: “Your  
"Your burntburnt  
offerings  
offerings are are not  
not acceptable,  
acceptable, nor nor your  
your sacrifices  
sacrifices  
sweet  
sweet untounto Me.”  
Me.”  
Then if God does  
Then if God does not delight in

not delight in blood,  
blood, is it not  
not  
preposterous  
preposterous for us to  
to say  
say He would  
would send His  
Son  
Son to the  
the earth  
earth for the special purpose  
the special purpose of being  
being  
killed  
killed by His enemies?  
enemies?  
What was  
What was Christ's  
Christ's Mission.  
Mission.  
What did Christ come for? What  
What did Christ come for? What was His  
mission  
mission here? We have said  
We have said He was  
was a prophet,  
prophet,  
a true mirror of  
true mirror of God,  
God, a perfect  
perfect reflector,  
reflector, a sun  
in  
in brightness,  
brightness, the greatest  
greatest manifestation  
manifestation of God  
God  
up  
up to His  
His time.  
time. What does He say concerning  
concerning  
Himself and  
Himself and His errand  
errand to the

the earth?  
earth?  
In  
In Matthew  
Matthew fourthfourth chapter  
chapter;; "And  
“ And Jesus  
Jesus wentwent  
about  
about all Galilee and  
all Galilee and preached  
preached the the Gospel  
Gospel of of thethe  
Kingdom.””  
Kingdom."

In  
In Mark;  
Mark; “"Jesus  
Jesus came  
came intointo Galilee preaching  
Galilee preaching  
the  
the gospel  
gospel of the Kingdom  
of the Kingdom of of God.””  
God."

In  
In Luke;  
Luke; “"And And He He said  
said unto  
unto them,  
them, 'I must  
must  
“110

110 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

preach the  
preach the Kingdom  
Kingdom of of God  
God toto other  
other eities  
cities forfor  
therefore  
therefore was was II sent'.'

sent'." Then if this  
this new going  
new going  
forth  
forth of the Word  
of the Word does not  
not refer  
refer to the  
the second  
second  
coming of Christ only, to whom else does it  
coming of Christ only, to whom else does it refer?  
fer?  
fer? To whom  
whom does this  
this the  
the "Greatest  
"Greatest of all  
all  
Manifestations  
Manifestations of God  
God refer?"  
refer?"  
The  
The Greatest  
Greatest of All Manifestations.  
All Manifestations.  
While  
While each and all  
all of  
of the  
the prophets  
prophets were mirrors  
rors  
rors to reflect  
reflect God to us,  
us, and  
and His  
His will  
will towards  
towards  
us,  
us, yet  
yet they  
they all  
all prophesied  
prophesied or spoke

spoke of of  
aa still  
still greater manifestation yet  
greater manifestation yet to come in  
to come in the  
the  
future,  
future, at at the time of  
the tune of "the  
"the end,"  
end, ' ' and while they  
and while they  
referred  
referred to to Christ, they also  
Christ, they also referred  
referred to to the  
Greater  
Greater One One who should  
should come after  
after Him,  
Him, as as  
Christ did not come at this time, the time of the  
Christ did not come at this time, the time of the  
ending of  
ending of discord  
discord and and division  
division and and He He too too  
spoke of  
spoke of that  
that One One who  
who should  
should come,  
come, and that that  
He would  
He would be be with  
with Him.  
Him.  
God  
God Himself  
Himself to Come.  
Come.  
The  
The lights  
lights of  
of the  
the prophets were as  
prophets were as that

that of  
of the  
the  
moon which borrows its light from the Sun; but  
moon which borrows its light from the Sun ; but  
this one was  
this one was to  
to be  
be the Sun itself  
the Sun itself the  
the Great  
Great GodGod  
would  
would come  
come to to His vineyard, in  
His vineyard, in His  
His own  
own mani  
manifestation,  
festation, andand speak  
speak to mankind.  
to mankind.  
Daniel  
Daniel second chapter, 44th  
second chapter, 44th verse:  
verse: "In  
"In thethe  
days  
days of these kings  
of these kings the  
the God  
God of  
of Heaven  
Heaven shall  
shall set  
set  
up  
up a kingdom  
kingdom which  
which shall  
shall never  
never be destroyed."'  
destroyed. ''  
The  
The word  
word Kingdom  
Kingdom means

means a Religion.

Religion.

The

The Signs.

Signs.

Many signs

Many signs were

were given

given us by which we

by which we should

should

know

know that

that the

the time

time of His

His coming was at

coming was hand.

at hand.

Christ

Christ as well

well as the

the prophets

prophets who preceded

preceded

Him, also gave

Him, also gave us

us a number

number of these

these signs.

signs. Let

Let

us take up

us take up a few

few of

of these

these signs

signs and

and see if they

see if they

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE

111

apply

apply to this—our

this—our age, age, the the age  
age ofof the  
the century  
century  
which  
which has has just  
just closed.  
closed. —  
Nahum,  
Nahum, second second chapter:  
chapter: “The "The chariots  
chariots shall shall  
be  
be with  
with flaming  
flaming torches  
torches in in the  
the Day  
Day of of His  
His Prepa-  
Prepa-  
ration;  
ration; The The chariots  
chariots shall  
shall ragerage inin thethe streets,  
streets,  
they  
they shallshall jostle  
jostle oneone against  
against another  
another in in the  
the  
broad  
broad ways;ways; they they shall  
shall seemseem like  
like torches;  
torches; they they  
shall  
shall runrun likelike the  
the lightnings.”  
lighti nings. " Truly Truly this this isis  
in  
in our  
our day,day, when  
when the the chariots  
chariots or or cars  
cars run run notnot

only like the lightning, but by means of that  
only like the lightning, but by means of that  
which

which is the lightning  
lightning itself,—electricity  
itself,—electricity;; nor nor  
have they ever done this in any age.  
have they ever done this in any age.

In

In Zachariah,  
Zachariah, eighth eighth chapter,  
chapter, 10th 10th verse:

verse:

“For

"For before these days  
days there was no hire  
hire for

man,

man, nor any hire

hire for

for beast,

beast, neither

neither was there

there

any

any peace

peace to him

him that

that went out or came

came in because

cause

cause of the

the affliction,

affliction, for II set

set all

all men

men every

one

one against

against his neighbor.”

neighbor.”

This

This is also

also true

true in our

our day to day degree

degree that that

no  
no other  
other age age ever  
ever saw  
saw it.it. Where  
Where aa hundred  
hundred men men  
found  
found employment  
employment twenty-five  
twenty-five years years ago, ago, only  
only  
one is needed today, in this age of the selfone is needed today,  
in this age of the selfbinder, linotype machine and many other  
inbinder, linotype machine and many other in  
ventions. Horses never were as little used as  
ventions. Horses never were as little used as  
today, and steam and electricity is decreasing  
today, and steam and electricity is decreasing  
their  
their use use every  
every year,  
year, inin this  
this age  
age ofof the  
the automoautomoto  
bile,  
bile, electric  
electric ear and locomotive.  
car and locomotive. Every Every man's man's  
hand is  
hand is now  
now set set against  
against his his neighbor  
neighbor in in this  
this ageage  
of ruinous  
of ruinous competition,  
competition, and and thethe race  
race for for thethe  
almighty dollar.  
almighty dollar. TrulyTruly this this time  
time hashas come.  
come.  
Pouring  
Pouring' Out Out of of the  
the Spirit.

Spirit.

“"And

And it it shall

shall come

come to to pass

pass that

that II will

will pour

pour out out

my spirit upon all flesh, and your sons

my spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and

and your

your

daughters shall

daughters prophesy, your

shall prophesy, your old old menmen shallshall

dream dreams, and your young men shall see

dream dreams, and your young men shall see

112 THE

THE NEW

NEW REVELATION

REVELATION

visions.’’

visions. ' ' Has Has notnot this

this come

come to to pass

pass in in our

our day.

day.

This

This day

day of of spirit

spirit mediums,

mediums, clairvoyants,

clairvoyants, palm- palm

istry,

istry, the

the astrologer

astrologer and and thethe fortune

fortune teller,

teller, most,

most

of

of whom

whom have have misused

misused whatwhat God God has has given

given them  
them  
by  
by turning  
turning it into a medium  
medium for getting wealth,  
for getting wealth,  
and preying upon those in distress, instead of  
and preying upon those in distress, instead of  
using  
using it as a means  
means of comforting  
comforting them with that  
with that  
portion  
portion of Wisdom,  
Wisdom, God saw fit to  
to entrust  
entrust to  
them.  
them.

Turn

Turn now to the  
the 24th  
24th chapter  
chapter of Matthew:  
Matthew:

\*For

"For many  
many shall come  
come in My  
My name saying,  
saying, I am  
Christ,  
Christ, and shall deceive many.  
shall deceive many.'" 11th verse:  
verse :

"And many

"And many false prophets  
prophets shall arise  
arise and  
and shall  
shall  
deceive many."

Seven

Seven False Christs.

False Christs.

There are at least seven persons

There are at least seven persons in in the  
the world  
world

today who claim to be the reincarnation of

today who claim to be the reincarnation of  
Christ,

Christ, the the latest

latest being

being a divine

divine in in England;

England ; but but

not

not one

one of of them

them have

have the the signs

signs of of a true

true prophet

prophet

with

with them,

them, so so we

we know

know them to to be

be false.

false. There

There

are

are also

also many

many false

false prophets,

prophets, many many who who preach

preach

false

false doctrines.

doctrines. Never Never were there

there so so many

many re- re

ligious doctrines, so

ligious doctrines, so many

many "isms"

"isms" as as today,

today, and and

another

another has recently  
recently arisen  
arisen in Chicago, known  
in Chicago, known  
as  
as the  
the "Church  
" Church of Man," in  
of Man, in which  
which God will not  
God will not  
be known, only man.  
be known, only man.  
Paul  
Paul says  
says to Timothy:  
Timothy: "Know that the  
the spirit  
spirit  
speaketh  
speaketh expressly,  
expressly, that in the  
the latter  
latter days some  
some  
shall  
shall depart  
depart from the faith,  
faith, giving  
giving heed to seducing  
ducing spirits,  
spirits, forbidding  
forbidding to marry,  
marry, forbidding  
forbidding  
to  
to obey  
obey God's  
God's holy law in this  
this respect.  
respect. This  
verse  
verse needs  
needs no comment;  
comment ; there is now but  
but little

little  
faith,  
faith, this  
this world  
world isis aa doubting  
doubting one, one, having  
having nei-nei  
ther  
ther faith  
faith in in God  
God nornor man,  
man.

“This  
"This know know also also that  
that in in the  
the last  
last days  
days menmen  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

113

shall  
shall be be lovers  
lovers of of their  
their own  
own selves, covetous,  
selves, covetous,  
boasters,  
boasters, disobedient  
disobedient to to parents,  
parents, unthankful.”  
unthankful.”  
However  
However true true this  
this may  
may have  
have been  
been in in other  
other ages,ages,  
in  
in this  
this ageage menmen are are certainly  
certainly loverslovers of of themthem  
selves,  
selves, covetous

covetous and and boastful,  
boastful, and and few few children  
children  
are obedient to their parents and gratitude isia  
are obedient to their parents and gratitude  
hard  
hard to to find.  
find.

Continuing

Continuing With With the the Signs

Signs We We FindFind in in

Matthew

Matthew 24th chapter, that

24th chapter, that at at this

this time

time (the (the

time

time of of thethe Great

Great Manifestation,

Manifestation, and and His His

(Christ's)

(Christ's) second second appearance)

appearance) there there waswas to to be

“wars

"wars and and rumors

rumors of of wars.”

wars." The The scriptures

scriptures

are

are capable

capable of of many

many phases

phases of of interpretation,

interpretation,

each

each equally

equally true,

true, both

both in in the

the material

material and and spirspir

itual

itual senses,

senses, butbut we we must

must take take where

where God God has has

given

given us us the  
the wisdom  
wisdom toto do do so,  
so, their  
their inner  
inner signifsignifi  
cance.  
cance. Thus, Thus, this  
this refers  
refers not  
not soso much  
much to to material  
material  
wars, which we always have had with us, as  
wars, which we always have had with us, as to  
to  
the  
the "war"  
"war" of of religious  
religious controversy.  
controversy. Never Never did did  
the  
the people  
people reason  
reason so so much  
much on on religious  
religious subjects,  
subjects,  
nor  
nor ever ever were  
were controversies  
controversies ever ever soso high  
high among  
among  
both  
both the the laity  
laity and  
and clergy,  
clergy, asas toto the  
the correct  
correct meanmean  
ing  
ing of of the  
the scriptures.  
scriptures.  
"Wars  
' ' Wars and and pestilence."

pestilence. ' ' This This refers  
refers to to "spir-  
' ' spir  
itual  
itual starvation,  
starvation, whichwhich was was to to exist,  
exist, andand never  
never  
before were  
before were thethe masses  
masses of of the  
the people  
people in: in such  
such  
doubt as to what is the truth of God, or so  
doubt as to what is the truth of God, or so  
thirsty for knowledge.  
thirsty for knowledge.  
The  
The gospel  
gospel waswas to to be  
be preached  
preached as as aa witness  
witness to to  
all  
all the the world.  
world. The Bible has  
The Bible has been  
been translated  
translated  
into  
into all all languages,  
languages, and and almost  
almost all all tribes  
tribes have have  
had  
had the the gospel  
gospel of of Christ  
Christ preached  
preached to to them.  
them.  
Knowledge  
Knowledge was was to to be  
be increased.  
increased. All. knowl-  
AH knowl  
edge

edge isis fromfrom God God andand without  
without Him Him we we have  
have no no  
knowledge  
knowledge either either material  
material or or spiritual.  
spiritual. This This

114 THE

THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

prophesy  
prophesy isis fulfilled,  
fulfilled, if if possible  
possible to to aa greater  
greater de- de  
gree  
gree thanthan anyany of of the  
the others.  
others. More More advancement  
advancement  
in inventions and  
in inventions and civilization,  
civilization, and and spiritual  
spiritual  
knowledge,  
knowledge, as as well,  
well, has been made  
has been made in in the last  
the last  
fifty years,  
fifty years, than than in in allall the  
the previous  
previous years years of of  
man's  
man's existence  
existence combined.  
combined. And today man  
And today man isis  
practically  
practically master master of, of, and  
and hashas dominion  
dominion over over thethe  
earth,  
earth, the air above,  
the air above, and and thethe waters

waters beneath  
beneath the the  
earth,  
earth, as as God  
God decreed  
decreed in in Genesis  
Genesis thatthat hehe should  
should  
have.  
have. Truly Truly then then the the time  
time has  
has comecome forfor this  
this  
Great "Kingdom,"  
Great "Kingdom," for for the  
the time  
time of of "peace,  
"peace, andand  
the millenium  
the millenium dawn dawn of universal brotherly  
of universal brotherly love love  
to  
to be be ushered  
ushered in. in.  
These  
These are are butbut fewfew of of the  
the many  
many signssigns given  
given in in  
the  
the Bible  
Bible by by which  
which we we should  
should knowknow when when the the  
time  
time has has arrived;  
arrived; but but these  
these show  
show plainly  
plainly thatthat  
the  
the timetime for  
for that  
that Great  
Great Manifestation  
Manifestation to to appear  
appear

is undoubtedly  
undoubtedly at hand.  
hand.  
The Necessity of  
The Necessity of God's  
God's Appearance.  
Appearance.  
God  
God in His  
His Infinite  
Infinite Wisdom  
Wisdom sent His Word  
sent His Word to  
all  
all nations  
nations at different  
different times, in a manner  
manner especially  
especially suited  
suited to their  
their needs  
needs which  
which was always  
always  
coupled  
coupled with laws for their  
their government.  
government. If  
He  
He had sent  
sent this Word  
Word to but  
but one nation,  
nation, the  
others,  
others, would have been deprived  
deprived of it,  
it, nor  
nor  
could  
could they have accepted  
accepted it as given  
given to another  
another  
nation,  
nation, as it would

would not have been  
not have been sent in accordance  
ance  
ance with their  
their understanding  
understanding and needs,  
needs, hence  
hence  
they  
they would  
would have been unable  
unable to comprehend  
comprehend it. it.

Now as division leads to imperfection, and as  
Now as division leads to imperfection, and as  
imperfection  
imperfection leads one away  
away from God, and as  
imperfection  
imperfection is inconceivable  
inconceivable with God,  
God, He or-  
dained that  
dained that the divided world  
the divided world should  
should in the  
the  
fulness  
fulness of time,  
time, when the enlightenment  
enlightenment of its  
its  
people was  
people was such as to permit  
permit it, it, come  
come to a state  
state

ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

115

of  
of union,  
union, peace and harmony,  
harmony, when all the  
the

different nations should be gathered into one  
different nations should be gathered into one  
great  
great family,  
family, having  
having one one God,  
God, oneone truth  
truth and and one  
one  
religion.  
religion. —

To  
To Abolish  
Abolish War.War.  
AA conference  
conference was was called  
called atat Hague  
Hague by by the  
the Czar  
Czar  
of  
of Russia  
Russia aa few few years  
years ago ago for  
for the  
the purpose  
purpose of of  
doing  
doing away with war,  
away with war, and the bringing  
and the bringing about about  
of this  
of this universal  
universal peace,  
peace, lovelove andand harmony,  
harmony,  
which  
which as as the world knows  
the world knows was was aa failure.  
failure. Even Even  
had he  
had he acomplished  
acomplished his his purpose  
purpose no no body  
body would  
would  
have considered

have considered it it as a command  
command of of God,  
God, and and  
some future monarch  
some future monarch would again  
again have  
have brought  
brought  
about war.  
about war. But the  
But the commands  
commands and and words  
words of of  
God are  
God are different,  
different, they  
they cannot  
cannot be removed  
removed by by  
the power  
the power of of man.  
man.  
Consequently  
Consequently it was necessary  
necessary that at the  
the time  
time  
of  
of the  
the end,  
end, spoken  
spoken of of that  
that God  
God Himself  
Himself should  
come  
come and and bring  
bring about  
about this union,  
union, peace  
peace and and  
harmony.  
harmony. Then Then if a king  
king in in the  
the future  
future desired  
desired

to  
to make  
make war war and  
and bring  
bring about  
about discord  
discord amongst  
amongst  
the nations, the people would not follow nor  
the nations, the people would not follow nor  
obey him, and he would be powerless against  
obey him, and he would be powerless against  
the  
the commands  
commands of of the  
the Creator  
Creator of of the  
the Universe.  
Universe.  
It was necessary  
It was necessary that that God  
God should  
should come  
come to to the  
the  
earth  
earth and and show  
show the the different  
different peoples  
peoples that that His His  
Word  
Word is is the the same  
same among  
among all all of them, and  
of them, and that  
that  
the  
the seeming  
seeming differences  
differences is is only only in in their  
their varied  
varied  
customs,  
customs, and and that  
that He  
He intended  
intended that that they

they should  
should  
be  
be as brothers  
brothers and and not  
not enemies,  
enemies, that  
that they  
they should  
should  
realize  
realize His His Words  
Words as as spoken  
spoken through  
through the the Great  
Great  
Manifestation  
Manifestation Beha Ullah, (the  
Beha Ullah, (the Glory  
Glory of of God),  
God),  
Hear  
Hear His Words: : "  
His Words "OO Children  
Children of of Man  
Man!" ! " "Do  
"Do  
you know why We created you from  
you know why We created you from one  
one clay?  
clay?  
That  
That none none should hold himself  
should hold himself above  
above another.  
another.

116 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

Always  
Always be be mindful  
mindful of of how you you were created,  
were created,  
for as We created you from one substance you  
for as We created you from one substance you

must be as one soul, walking on the same feet,  
must be as one soul, walking on the same feet,  
eating  
eating withwith one one mouth,  
mouth, living  
living in in one  
one land,  
land, that  
that  
you may  
you may be be able  
able to to show  
show forth  
forth fromfrom your  
your being  
being  
and  
and youryour deeds  
deeds and and actions  
actions the the signs  
signs of of thethe  
unity and  
unity and thethe essence  
essence of of abstraction."  
abstraction.”  
How Will  
How Will GodGod Come.  
Come.  
The Jews at  
The Jews at the time of  
the time of Christ  
Christ werewere expectexpect  
ing  
ing their  
their Messiah  
Messiah to to come  
come in in great  
great pomppomp and and  
earthly  
earthly power,  
power, and and to to be be aa great.  
great king king who who  
would  
would lead lead themthem to to battle,  
battle, conquer  
conquer their their eneene  
emies—the Romans, and make them a great namies—the Romans,

and make them a great nation again. And while the signs of His coming were apparent and the necessity fully recognized, and the people were expecting Him and praying for Him to come, and knew the time of His coming His coming must be near at hand yet when He actually came, because He did not come in the manner they were expecting He would, and in accordance with their traditions, and the literal interpretation of the scriptures; they would have none of Him, but crucified Him, as in like manner they had oppressed, rejected and killed

manner they had oppressed, rejected and killed  
their prophets.  
their prophets.  
Christ  
Christ said He would  
would come again,  
again, and today  
today  
the  
the people  
people are again  
again expecting  
expecting His coming,  
coming, and  
praying  
praying for it,  
it, and  
and have  
have for a number  
number of years  
years  
thought  
thought the time  
time to be  
be near  
near at hand,  
hand, yet they  
they  
too  
too expect  
expect Him to come  
come in a miraculous  
miraculous way,  
with  
with the sound  
sound of a trumpet,  
trumpet, descending  
descending from  
the  
the clouds  
clouds surrounded  
surrounded with angelic  
angelic hosts.  
hosts.  
How  
How Will He Return?  
Return?

So  
So when  
when He He comes  
comes this time, as  
this time, as itit was  
was 1900  
1900  
years ago, the masses of the people will not at  
years ago, the masses of the people will not at  
ITS

ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

117

first  
first accept  
accept Him,  
Him, for for HeHe meant  
meant that that His  
His second  
second  
coming  
coming (as (as the first was)  
the first was) would  
would be be spiritually,  
spiritually,  
from  
from the the Heavens  
Heavens of the Divine  
of the Divine Will, Will, and and not not  
from  
from the the earthly  
earthly space, space, thatthat He He would  
would "come "come  
again as  
again as He He went,"  
went," that that isis in in the clouds of  
the clouds of  
spiritual darkness which  
spiritual darkness which wouldwould existexist on earth  
on earth  
at  
at His  
His second  
second appearance,  
appearance, as as itit existed  
existed duringduring

His first, and that He would be surrounded here  
His first, and that He would be surrounded here  
by the  
by the hosts  
hosts of of those  
those who who werewere ready  
ready to to receive  
receive  
Him and  
Him and while  
while as as HeHe said  
said "He" "He descended  
descended from from  
Heaven"  
Heaven" yet yet HeHe waswas bornborn of Mary in  
of Mary in a material  
material  
body.  
body. Nor Nor in in speaking  
speaking of of His  
His second  
second coming,  
coming,  
did  
did HeHe refer  
refer to to the  
the return  
return of of His  
His exact  
exact identity,  
identity,  
but  
but to to the  
the one  
one who who wouldwould be be the  
the Christ  
Christ of of thethe  
New  
New dispensation,  
dispensation, as as He  
He was was of of the  
the last,  
last, and and  
who  
who would  
would showshow forthforth God God thethe Father,  
Father, and and "be

' ' be  
in the Father and the Father in Him,' even as  
in the Father and the Father in Him, ' ' even as  
He was, and in that sense only would He return.  
He was, and in that sense only would He return.  
So  
So inin like  
like manner  
manner shall the God  
shall the God of of Heaven  
Heaven and and  
Earth  
Earth come come and and reveal Himself to  
reveal Himself to us.  
us. Born Born as as  
aa little  
little child,  
child, and and fulfilling  
fulfilling the the holy  
holy law law He He has has  
made.  
made. But But this this does does not not mean  
mean that that God God the the  
Essence  
Essence will will be be wholly  
wholly and and only  
only upon  
upon the the earth,  
earth,  
for  
for He He cannot  
cannot thus thus be limited, but  
be limited, but as as stated  
stated be- be  
fore,  
fore, this  
this Manifestation  
Manifestation will will be be so so much greater  
much greater  
than  
than any any previous  
previous one one that  
that it it will  
will be be as as that  
that of of  
the Sun, (God) itself, (while the others have  
the Sun, (God) itself, (while the others have

been as  
been as the  
the Moon),  
Moon), reflecting  
reflecting the the Infinite  
Infinite in in all  
His beauty to as great a degree as the finite  
His beauty to as great a degree as the finite  
creature can  
creature can possibly  
possibly see see and  
and comprehend  
comprehend Him. Him.

What Will  
What Will God's God's Kingdom  
Kingdom Be. Be.

Christ  
Christ said:  
said : John  
John fourth fourth chapter,  
chapter, 24th 24th verse:  
verse :  
'God  
"God is a spirit,  
spirit, and they that worship  
worship Him Him  
must  
must worship  
worship Him Him in in spirit  
spirit and in truth."  
truth.'

If God is  
If God is spirit,  
spirit, then His kingdom must  
His kingdom must be a

118 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

spiritual  
spiritual one. one. We cannot,  
cannot, therefore,  
therefore, look for  
look for  
an  
an earthly

earthly kingdom  
kingdom set set up in in some particular  
some particular  
place  
place upon upon the the earth,  
earth, but but for for a placeless king placeless king  
dom to  
dom to be established in  
be established the hearts  
in the hearts of of men,  
men, a  
kingdom  
kingdom which which will will reflect  
reflect in their lives  
in their the  
lives the  
qualities  
qualities of God, and  
of God, and change  
change their their hearts  
hearts and and  
bring  
bring about  
about the the great  
great millenium  
millenium of of Peace  
Peace and and  
Universal  
Universal brotherly  
brotherly love love upon upon the the earth,  
earth, and and  
the  
the goodness  
goodness of the Lord  
of the Lord be be seen  
seen in in the  
the Land  
Land of of  
the  
the living,  
living, and and in in this  
this way  
way the the earthly  
earthly kingdom  
kingdom  
will  
will be be so

so affected  
affected that that itsits rulers  
rulers will  
will beat  
beat up up  
their swords into plow shares, and every man  
their swords into plow shares, and every man  
shall  
shall sitsit under  
under his his own  
own vinevine andand figfig tree,  
tree, with  
with  
none  
none to to molest,  
molest, and and ““All  
All shall  
shall know  
know God,God, even  
even  
unto  
unto the the least  
least of of them”  
them" as as we  
we areare promised  
promised in in  
the  
the scriptures  
scriptures shall shall take  
take place.  
place. And, And, on on leaving  
leaving  
this  
this sorrowful  
sorrowful world world willwill carry  
carry the the people  
people of of  
this  
this kingdom  
kingdom up up toto the  
the Kingdom  
Kingdom of of their  
their Father  
Father  
in  
in the  
the Heavens,

Heavens, as as His  
His adopted  
adopted sons sons and  
and joint  
joint  
heirs  
heirs with  
with Christ,  
Christ, thethe highest  
highest station  
station to to which  
which  
we  
we can attain.  
attain.

Proofs

Proofs That That God God WillWill Come.  
Come.

For positive proofs that God Himself was  
For positive proofs that God Himself was to to  
be their Great Manifestation of Himself, we  
be their Great Manifestation of Himself, we  
will  
will again  
again turn  
turn to to the  
the scriptures  
scriptures and and see see what  
what  
they  
they say:say:

Isaiah

Isaiah 35th chapter, fourth  
35th chapter, verse: "Say  
fourth verse: "Say to to  
them  
them that that are are of of a fearful  
fearful heart,  
heart, be be strong,  
strong,  
fear  
fear not,  
not, behold  
behold your your God God will will come."'  
come."

Jude: "Behold, the

Jude: "Behold, the Lord cometh with

Lord cometh with ten  
ten  
thousand  
thousand of of His  
His saints.”

saints.”  
Zachariah,  
Zachariah, eighth eighth chapter:  
chapter: “Thus” Thus saith the  
saith the

Lord, I am returned unto Zion and will dwell  
Lord, I am returned unto Zion and will dwell  
in the midst  
in the midst of Jerusalem.”  
of Jerusalem.”

Micah, fourth chapter:  
Micah, fourth chapter: “But” But in in the  
the last  
last days  
days  
ITS.

ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE 119

itit shall  
shall come  
come to pass that  
to pass that many nations shall  
many nations shall  
come  
come and and say say letlet us us gogo up up to the mountain  
to the mountain of of  
the Lord, and  
the Lord, and He He willwill teach  
teach us us His  
His ways.”

ways.”  
Malachi,  
Malachi, third third chapter:  
chapter: “Behold,  
”Behold, II will will send  
send  
my messenger, he  
my messenger, he shall  
shall prepare  
prepare the way before

the way before  
me,  
me, and the Lord  
Lord whom ye seek,  
seek, shall  
shall suddenly  
suddenly  
come  
come to His  
His temple.’’  
temple.”  
Paul  
Paul to Titus:  
Titus: “Looking  
"Looking for that blessed  
that blessed  
hope, and the glorious appearing of the Great  
hope, and the glorious appearing of the Great  
God and our Saviour Jesus Christ.’’  
God and our Saviour Jesus Christ.”  
History  
History often repeats  
repeats itself,  
itself, and  
and as Christ  
Christ  
had a forerunner  
had a forerunner in John  
John the Baptist,  
Baptist, sent to  
prepare  
prepare the way  
way before Him, so God likewise  
God likewise  
sent  
sent His messenger  
messenger to prepare  
prepare the way for  
the way for His  
His  
coming.  
coming.  
The  
The Place.  
Place.  
In what part  
In what part of the

the earth  
earth will  
will this  
this "Greatest  
"Greatest  
Manifestation"  
Manifestation" appear, appear, and and reveal  
reveal to to man  
man His His  
Will and Comands for the government of our  
Will and Comands for the government of our  
conduct towards Him and each other, in this  
conduct towards Him and each other, in this  
new  
new dispensation  
dispensation??  
AA careful reading of  
careful reading the Scriptures  
of the Scriptures will will rere  
veal  
veal the the factfact thatthat the the appearance  
appearance would would be be  
first  
first in in Persia,  
Persia, and and would  
would finally  
finally settle  
settle down  
down  
and reveal Himself  
and reveal Himself to to the world from  
the world from the the hishis  
torical  
torical city city of of Acca,  
Acca, Syria,  
Syria, forfor we we find  
find this very  
this very  
clearly  
clearly provenproven in in Daniel's  
Daniel's vision  
vision of of the  
the Golden  
Golden  
Image,  
Image, which which vision  
vision was was seen seen by by him

him in in the  
the land  
land  
of Persia,  
of Persia, where  
where he he was  
was aa captive  
captive at at the  
the time,  
time,  
and

and we we further  
further find find: :

Isaiah, 35th chapter, first

Isaiah, 35th chapter, first verse:

verse: "The

"The wilderwilder

ness and the solitary fields shall be glad for

ness and the solitary fields shall be glad for

them, and the desert shall rejoice and blossom

them, and the desert shall rejoice and blossom

as the

as the rose.

rose. It It shall

shall rejoice

rejoice abundantly,

abundantly, and and

\_ rejoice

rejoice even even withwith joy joy and and singing,

singing, the the glory

glory

120 THE

THE NEW

NEW REVELATION

REVELATION

-of Lebanon shall

of Lebanon shall be

be given

given unto

unto it,

it, the

the excelexcel

lency

lency of

of Carmel

Carmel or or Sharon

Sharon shall  
shall see  
see the  
the glory  
glory  
-of  
of the  
the Lord,  
Lord, andand the  
the excellency  
excellency ofof our  
our God.””  
God.”  
Isaiah,  
Isaiah, 65th  
65th chapter:  
chapter: “And  
"And Sharon  
Sharon shall  
shall be  
be  
-aa fold  
fold of  
of flocks  
flocks (people  
(people ofof God)  
God) and  
and the  
the valley  
valley  
-of  
of Achor  
Achor aa place  
place for  
for the  
the herds  
herds (people  
(people or  
or flocks  
flocks  
of  
of God)  
God) toto lie  
lie down  
down in,  
in, for  
for my

my people  
people that  
that have  
have  
'sought  
•sought me.'"  
me."  
Hosea,  
Hosea, second  
second chapter:  
chapter: "I will  
will give  
give the  
the valley  
ley of  
ley of Achor for  
of Achor for a door  
door of hope."  
Hope."  
A few  
few miles  
miles to the  
the south  
south of Achor  
Achor is Mount  
Mount  
'Carmel,  
Carmel, and a few  
few miles  
miles to the  
the north  
north is Mount  
Mount  
Lebanon,  
Lebanon, which former  
former mountain  
mountain is in the  
the north  
'thern  
thern edge of the  
the valley  
valley of Sharon.  
Sharon.  
ACHOR  
ACHOR fits the description  
exactly the description  
description which

Isaiah gives,  
Isaiah gives, and and isis but  
but aa few few miles  
miles from  
from Beth-Beth  
lehem,  
lehem, the the birthplace  
birthplace of of Jesus.  
Jesus. This This place  
place and and  
region  
region will will bebe and  
and isis the  
the scene  
scene of of the coming of  
the coming of  
our Lord and the new Jerusalem. What more  
our Lord and the new Jerusalem. What more  
fitting region  
fitting region could  
could be be found  
found than than this, made  
this, made  
'sacred  
-sacred already  
already by by the the life  
life of of Christ  
Christ and and the the  
prophets of  
prophets of old.  
old.  
The  
The Time. Time.  
Now concerning the  
Now concerning the time  
time or or year  
year in in which  
which  
this Manifestation was  
this Manifestation was to to appear.  
appear. We We find find in in  
the  
the twelfth chapter of  
twelfth chapter of Daniel:  
Daniel :  
'But thou,  
"But thou, O Daniel,

Daniel, shut up the words,  
up the words, and and  
seal the book, even to the time of the end; many  
seal the book, even to the time of the end ; many  
'shall  
shall run to and fro  
to and fro and knowledge shall  
and knowledge shall be increased.'"  
increased. ''

While  
While knowledge  
knowledge has been  
been gradually  
gradually increasing  
ing all down the  
all down the ages, yet  
the ages, yet it has  
has made  
made more progress  
progress since the year  
year of 1844  
1844 than  
than in all  
all  
previous  
previous periods combined.  
combined. Since this  
this time  
.a@a great  
great awakening  
awakening in all departments  
in all departments of human  
human  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE 121.

life  
life has  
has taken  
taken place.  
place. Religiously,  
Religiously, people

people have  
have  
come to question the literal interpretation of  
come to question the literal interpretation of  
the scriptures, and to break away from old dogthe scriptures, and to break  
away from old dog  
matic  
matic teachings.  
teachings.

The  
The Bible  
Bible especially  
especially thethe books  
books of of Daniel  
Daniel and  
and

Revelations has been in all ages a sealed book,  
Revelations has been in all ages a sealed book,  
and little  
and little understood,  
understood, until this time,  
until this time, when  
when itit  
has indeed been  
has indeed been opened  
opened up up to to aa marvelous  
marvelous de- de  
gree.  
gree.

But  
But notnot only  
only does  
does Daniel  
Daniel givegive the  
the period  
period ofof  
the  
the earth's  
earth's history  
history when  
when He He should  
should appear,  
appear, butbut  
the  
the year  
year asas well.  
well.

‘\*How  
"How long shall it be  
long shall be to the end  
to the end of these  
of these  
wonders,’’  
wonders," and and the  
the answer:  
answer: “It "It shall  
shall be for  
for a  
time, times  
time, times and a half."  
half.’’ The time  
time referred  
referred to  
was to be the Mohammedan period, for we read  
was to be the Mohammedan period, for we read  
in Daniel,  
in Daniel, twelfth  
twelfth chapter,  
chapter, ninth  
ninth verse,  
verse, concern  
concerning the taking away of the daily sacrifice. Christ  
ing the taking away of the daily sacrifice. Christ  
also refers  
also refers to this  
this in  
in the  
the twenty-fourth  
twenty-fourth of Mat of Mat  
the.  
the.  
Daily  
Daily Sacrifice  
Sacrifice Taken  
Taken Away.  
Away.  
The  
The daily  
daily sacrifice  
sacrifice of the  
the Jews  
Jews as well  
well as  
as the

quenching of the perpetual fire of the Persians  
quenching of the perpetual fire of the Persians  
was  
was accomplished  
accomplished by by the  
the Mohammedans  
Mohammedans in in 622622  
when  
when theythey captured  
captured Jerusalem,  
Jerusalem, and and turned  
turned the the  
Temple  
Temple into into a a Mosque.  
Mosque. Again:  
Again :  
In  
In the  
the eleventh  
eleventh chapter  
chapter of of Revelations,  
Revelations, we we  
read:  
read: "And  
"And the the Court  
Court which  
which is is without  
without the the  
Temple,  
Temple, leave  
leave it it out  
out and  
and measure  
measure it it not,  
not, for  
for it it is is  
given  
given unto  
unto the Gentiles, and  
the Gentiles, and the  
the Holy  
Holy City  
City shall  
shall  
they tread underfoot,  
they tread underfoot, forty forty and  
and two months,

two months,  
that  
that isis each  
each month  
month isis equal  
equal to  
to thirty days multi  
thirty days multiplied by forty-two, equals 1260 days or years,  
plied by forty-two, equals 1260 days or years,  
for we find God has appointed a day for a year.  
for we find God has appointed a day for a year.

122 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

In  
In Ezekiel,  
Ezekiel, fourth  
fourth chapter,  
chapter, sixth  
sixth verse:  
verse: "And  
"And  
behold,  
behold, I have  
have given  
given you  
you a day  
day for  
for a year."'  
year."

The  
The times  
times referred  
referred to  
to in  
in Daniel,  
Daniel, means  
means a year,  
year,  
and  
and as the  
the years  
years at  
at the  
the time

time of  
of Daniel  
Daniel had  
had 360  
days, we find:  
days, we find:

“\*Time”

"Time" 360

“Times

"Times (2)(2) 720

“Half

"Half aa Time"

Time” 180

1260

1260 years.

years.

which

which we we have

have already

already referred

referred to to Mohamme-

Mohamme

dan

dan time.

time. AndAnd it it was

was inin the

the Mohammedan

Mohammedan year year

1260

1260 whichwhich waswas our our year

year AA DD 1844, 1844, that

that thethe

Manifestation

Manifestation of of God

God waswas uponupon thethe Earth

Earth andand

the year His

the year His forerunner

forerunner declared declared himself,

himself, andand

the year His Son “The Greatest Branch” was

the year His Son "The Greatest Branch" was

born.

born.

Revelations,

Revelations, twelfth

twelfth chapter:  
chapter: ““And And there  
there ap-ap  
peared  
peared aa greatgreat wonder  
wonder in in Heaven,  
Heaven, aa woman woman  
clothed  
clothed with with the  
the sun,  
sun, and  
and the the moon  
moon under  
under her her  
feet,  
feet, andand upon  
upon herher head  
head aa crown  
crown of of twelve  
twelve stars;  
stars ;  
and  
and she she being  
being with with child  
child cried,  
cried, travailing  
travailing in in  
birth,  
birth, and pained to  
and pained to be  
be delivered.”  
delivered. ' ' The The woman  
woman  
isis the  
the religion  
religion of of God,  
God, thethe SunSun signifying  
signifying Per- Per  
sia,  
sia, which  
which nation  
nation has has this  
this emblem  
emblem on on its  
its banban  
ners,  
ners, and and the

the moon  
moon Turkey,  
Turkey, whose whose emblem  
emblem isis  
the  
the crescent,  
crescent, thethe twelve  
twelve starsstars referring  
referring to to the  
the  
twelve Imams who appeared among the Mohamtwelve Imams who appeared  
among the Moham  
medans,  
medans. "'And And the the woman  
woman fled fled into  
into the  
the wilderwilder  
ness,  
ness, where  
where sheshe hath  
hath aa place  
place prepared  
prepared of of God,  
God,  
that they should  
that they should feed her there  
feed her there aa thousand  
thousand two two  
hundred  
hundred and three score  
and three score days,''  
days," or or 1260  
1260 years.  
years.  
The wilderness means  
The wilderness means the the Mohammedan  
Mohammedan rere  
ligion which  
ligion which took  
took possession  
possession of of the  
the desert  
desert of of  
Arabia, aa place  
Arabia, place where  
where it it would  
would be be protected

1260  
1260 years,  
years, for  
for out  
out of  
of it,  
it, the  
the other  
other branch  
branch of  
of  
the son of  
the son of Abraham,  
Abraham, was  
was to  
to come  
come God's  
God's Great-  
Great  
est  
est Manifestation.  
Manifestation.  
Closed  
Closed Up Up and  
and Sealed.  
Sealed.  
Daniel,  
Daniel, twelfth  
twelfth chapter:  
chapter: "And "And II heardheard but but  
II understood  
understood not, not, then  
then saidsaid I,I, OO Lord,  
Lord, whatwhat  
shall  
shall be the  
the end  
end of these  
these things."'  
things. ' ' Ninth  
Ninth verse:  
verse :  
"And He said, Go thy way Daniel, for the

"And He said, Go thy way Daniel, for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end." the end."

That

That is to say, keep the sayings, keep the mysteries of these sayings, Daniel

Daniel for verily the people of thy time are not ready to grasp their meaning, but at the time of the end, the time of the manifestation, and the end of bigotry, hatred and di-vision, many shall be purified and made white, and be tried,

tried, that  
that is,  
is, the  
the mirror  
mirror of of the  
the hearts  
hearts  
shall  
shall be purified  
purified and many  
many people will  
will under  
stand,  
stand, but the  
the wicked  
wicked and unbelieving  
unbelieving shall do  
wickedly, and shall cling to falsity and none  
wickedly, and shall cling to falsity and none  
of  
of them  
them shall  
shall understand  
understand "but the wise,"  
wise," the  
firm believers of God, shall understand the  
firm believers of God,  
shall understand the

series.

series.

This

This year

year 1844

1844 was

was a great

great year in the

the history

history

of

of the

the earth.

earth. A mighty

mighty religious

wave rolled

over it during

during that

that year.

religious wave

rolled

year. The The Millerites  
Millerites gave gave  
away  
away all all their  
their property,  
property, dressed  
dressed themselves  
themselves in in  
white,  
white, and and went  
went outout to  
to meet  
meet their  
their Lord  
Lord coming  
coming  
in  
in the  
the clouds,  
clouds, andand they  
they expected  
expected to to be  
be caught  
caught  
up  
up into  
into the  
the air  
air with  
with Him,  
Him, not not knowing  
knowing that that byby  
Breath  
Breath and and Air  
Air Christ  
Christ meant  
meant as as symbols  
symbols of of the  
the  
spirit,  
spirit, and and that  
that being  
being caught  
caught up up in in the  
the air  
air  
meant to be brought into spiritual union with

meant to be brought into spiritual union with Him.

Him. And And so so they they were were disappointed, disappointed, Christ Christ did not come to them as they had expected, did not come to them as they had expected,

124 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

but but they they were were not not mistaken mistaken in in their their calculacalculations, tions, for for aa great great event event happened happened that that year: year: the the message message of of the the Kingdom Kingdom of of God God waswas delivdelivered, ered, and and He He diddid come come the the second second timetime as as HeHe said. said He He would. would. The The Great Great Message—God's Message—God's Forerunner. Forerunner. The

The messenger  
messenger or or forerunner  
forerunner of of the  
the Kingdom  
Kingdom  
of  
of GodGod waswas aa young  
young man man of of twenty-five  
twenty-five years,years,  
and  
and known  
known in in history  
history as as the  
the Bab.  
Bab. The The BabBab waswas  
aa young  
young merchant  
merchant of of pure  
pure lineage,  
lineage, that  
that isis aa didi  
rect  
rect descendant  
descendant of of thethe Prophet  
Prophet Mohammed,  
Mohammed,  
and  
and was was born  
born in in Shiras,  
Shiras, Persia,  
Persia, on on October  
October 20th,20th,  
1819,  
1819, and and died  
died by by martyrdom  
martyrdom on on July  
July 9th,  
9th, 1850.  
1850.  
He  
He was was noted  
noted for for his  
his Godliness,  
Godliness, devoutness,  
devoutness, vir- vir  
tue  
tue and and piety.

piety.  
He  
He began  
began his mission on  
his mission on earth  
earth in in 1844  
1844 by by de-de  
claring  
claring Bab-hood.  
Bab-hood. In In the  
the presence  
presence of of two  
two or or  
three  
three of of his  
his followers  
followers he, he, declared  
declared on on the  
the eveneven  
ing  
ing of of the  
the 23rd  
23rd day day of of May,  
May, 1844,1844, "This  
"This day day  
isis the  
the kingdom  
kingdom of of God  
God come  
come to to the  
the earth,  
earth, andand II  
-am  
am its its messenger,"  
messenger," while while all all unknown  
unknown to to him  
him  
inin another  
another partpart of of Persia  
Persia was was bornborn HeHe toto whom  
whom  
this  
this Kingdom  
Kingdom was was toto be be delivered.  
delivered.  
The word "BAB"  
The word "BAB" means means aa door door or or gate,

gate,  
and  
and he he meant  
meant thatthat he he was  
was thethe channel  
channel of of grace  
grace  
for  
for somesome great  
great person  
person stillstill behind  
behind the the veil  
veil ofof  
glory.  
glory. He composed aa number  
He composed number of of works  
works urg urging  
ing men men to to expect  
expect the the appearance  
appearance of of that  
that perper  
son,  
son, andand when  
when talking  
talking always  
always had had aa chairchair or or  
divan  
divan near near him,him, as as ifif expecting  
expecting that that person  
person  
to  
to come  
come at at any  
any time  
time andand occupy  
occupy it. it.  
The  
The ministers  
ministers of of Persia  
Persia unanimously  
unanimously agreed agreed  
to  
to persecute  
persecute him him andand to to suppress  
suppress his doctrine,  
his doctrine,  
thinking

thinking violence  
violence would extinguish  
extinguish the flame,  
the flame,  
but  
but as has  
has been proven so  
been proven often, interference  
so often, interference in in  
ITS

ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE 125

matters  
matters of of conscience  
conscience only  
only causes  
causes stability and  
stability and  
firmness,  
firmness, and attracts  
attracts the  
the attention  
attention of men's  
of men's  
sights and souls;  
sights and souls; so  
so this  
this caused  
caused notoriety  
notoriety and  
and  
men  
men fell  
fell to  
to making  
making inquiry,  
inquiry, and  
and the  
the matter  
matter acquired  
quired  
quired such  
such importance  
importance that that the  
the King,

King, "Mu-  
"Mu  
hammad  
hammad Shah,"  
Shah," sent  
sent one  
one of  
of the  
the best  
best known  
known  
doctors  
doctors to Shiraz to  
to Shiraz to personally  
personally investigate the  
investigate the  
matter.  
matter.  
Direct  
Direct Knowledge.  
Knowledge.  
He  
He interviewed  
interviewed the the Bab  
Bab three  
three times.  
times. In In thethe  
last he requested a commentary on a chapter  
last he requested a commentary on a chapter  
of  
of the Koran, which  
the Koran, which thethe Bab wrote out  
Bab wrote out in  
in elabelab  
. oration without thought  
oration without thought or or reflection,  
reflection, which  
which so so  
charmed  
charmed him him that  
that hehe wrote  
wrote aa full report to  
full report to thethe  
king  
king and joined himself  
and joined himself toto the  
the Bab, for the

Bab, for the Bab  
was without education,  
was without education, and in thus  
thus having  
having a  
direct knowledge he  
direct knowledge he showed  
showed one of the signs  
the signs  
of  
of a true  
true prophet.  
prophet.  
When  
When the news  
news of his  
his decision reached the  
decision reached the  
ministers,  
ministers, they made  
made such a clamour  
clamour that it  
reached  
reached the ear  
ear of Zanja  
Zanja Mulla Mohammad  
Mohammad  
Ali,  
Ali, a divine  
divine mark,  
mark, who possessed  
possessed penetrating  
ing  
ing speech,  
speech, and he sent  
sent one  
one on whom  
whom he could  
could  
rely  
rely to investigate  
investigate the matter.  
matter. This person  
person re-  
turned  
turned after acquainting  
acquainting himself

himself withwith thethe de- de  
tails,  
tails, andand brought  
brought some  
some of of the  
the Bab's  
Bab's writings.  
writings.

When the divine had made himself acquainted  
When the divine had made himself acquainted  
with  
with them,  
them, notwithstanding  
notwithstanding the the fact  
fact hehe was  
was aa  
man  
man of of knowledge  
knowledge and and noted  
noted for for profound  
profound re- re  
search,  
search, he he gathered  
gathered up up his  
his books,  
books, saying,  
saying, "The  
"The  
season  
season of of spring  
spring andand wine  
wine has has arrived,"  
arrived," and and  
from  
from the the pulpit  
pulpit directed  
directed hishis pupils  
pupils toto embrace  
embrace  
the  
the doctrine  
doctrine of of the  
the Bab  
Bab and  
and wrote  
wrote him him his  
his ownown

declaration  
declaration and confession.  
confession.

126 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

Mirrors  
Mirrors of  
of God.  
God.  
The world ever  
The world ever persecutes  
persecutes those who dare  
those who dare  
even  
even to have a new  
to have a new idea, how much  
idea, how much more  
more does  
does  
it persecute  
persecute the the Mirrors  
Mirrors of God, who  
of God, who set out  
out  
a new  
new religion,  
religion, or,  
or, what  
what is more  
more correct,  
correct, a re-re  
turn  
turn to the  
the knowledge  
knowledge of God,  
God, which  
which He has  
has so  
often  
often given  
given to mankind,  
mankind, which thus  
thus antagonizes  
antagonizes

and  
and jeopardizes  
jeopardizes the the wealth  
wealth andand powerpower of of aa  
selfish  
selfish andand mercenary  
mercenary priesthood  
priesthood who who have  
have corcor  
rupted  
rupted the the original  
original pure  
pure spring.  
spring.

So

So thethe Babis  
Babis werewere persecuted,  
persecuted, as as this  
this new  
new  
light  
light threatened  
threatened to to destroy  
destroy the  
the religion  
religion of of Islam,  
Islam,  
and  
and in in thethe year  
year 1850  
1850 more  
more than  
than 4,000  
4,000 Babis  
Babis  
were  
were slain,  
slain, and  
and aa great  
great multitude  
multitude of of women  
women and and  
children were trodden down and destroyed by  
children were trodden down and destroyed by  
the  
the Turks,  
Turks, yet they went

yet they went gladly  
gladly to to their  
their death  
death  
for  
for their faith, even  
their faith, even though they might  
though they might have  
have  
saved  
saved their  
their lives  
lives by  
by simply saying, "I  
simply saying, "I am not  
not a  
Babi.""  
Babi." There is no record  
record of a single  
single one  
one recanting,  
recanting, but, but, on  
on the  
the contrary,  
contrary, all went  
went to their  
their  
death  
death dancing  
dancing with joy.  
joy.  
Instead of  
Instead of this  
this persecution  
persecution decreasing  
decreasing the  
the  
Faith  
Faith in this forerunner  
in this forerunner of God,  
God, the Babis  
Babis increased,  
increased, and persons from  
and persons from all parts of  
all parts of the  
the  
world

world set set out  
out for  
for Persia and began  
Persia and began to seek with  
to seek with  
their  
their whole  
whole hearts.  
hearts.

The  
The Bab  
Babi Martyred.  
Martyred.

The  
The Bab was himself,  
Bab was himself, after  
after being  
being imprisoned  
imprisoned  
five  
five out  
out of  
of the  
the six  
six years  
years he  
he lived  
lived after  
after declardeclar  
ing  
ing his  
his mission,  
mission, ordered  
ordered slain.  
slain. They  
They removed  
removed  
his  
his turban  
turban andand sash,  
sash, the  
the emblems  
emblems of of his  
his dedescendancy  
scendancy from from the  
the Prophet.  
Prophet. He He was

was imprisimpris  
oned  
oned in in aa square  
square which,  
which, strange  
strange toto say,  
say, bore  
bore  
the  
the name  
name of of "The  
"The Lord  
Lord ofof the  
the Age."'  
Age." An An iron  
iron

ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

127

nail  
nail was  
was driven  
driven into into the  
the middle  
middle of of the  
the stairway  
stairway  
in  
in his  
his cell  
cell and  
and two two ropes  
ropes hung  
hung down.  
down. By By one  
one  
rope the Bab was suspended, and by the other  
rope the Bab was suspended, and by the other  
his secretary,  
his secretary, who who hadhad asked  
asked forfor thethe honor  
honor of of  
suffering with  
suffering with Him, Him, both  
both were

were firmly bound.  
firmly bound.  
AA regiment  
regiment of of soldiers  
soldiers arranged  
arranged themselves  
themselves in in  
front of  
front of the  
the helpless  
helpless victims  
victims and fired three  
and fired three volvolleys. When  
leys. When the the smoke  
smoke cleared  
cleared awayaway the the young  
young  
man was  
man was found  
found seated beside the  
seated beside the Bab,  
Bab, who who waswas  
standing, neither  
standing, neither having  
having beenbeen harmed  
harmed by by thethe  
bullets  
bullets whichwhich had had rained  
rained around  
around them,  
them, the the ropes  
ropes  
only  
only being  
being cut. cut. The The regiment  
regiment was ordered to  
was ordered to  
fire  
fire again,  
again, but but refused,  
refused, andand another  
another was was called.  
called.  
This time both  
This time both were killed, but  
were killed, not'aa bullet  
but not bullet hadhad

pierced their faces.  
pierced their faces.  
Thousands  
Thousands Martyred.  
Martyred.  
The people murdered  
The people murdered the the Bab,  
Bab, thinking  
thinking that that  
thus  
thus they would end  
they would end the Holy  
Holy Cause.  
Cause. They They  
annihilated  
annihilated thousands thousands of of families, plundered  
families, plundered  
the  
the goods  
goods of of the  
the Believers, killed men  
Believers, killed men and and capcap  
tured  
tured women  
women and and children.  
children. However,  
However, it it was  
was  
found  
found thatthat thisthis hadhad nono destructive  
destructive effecteffect upon  
upon  
the  
the Cause,  
Cause, but but that  
that the  
the flaming  
flaming swordsword of of God  
God  
was  
was enkindled  
enkindled the the more.  
more. The lamp of  
The lamp of God  
God be-be  
came  
came more brilliant, waves

more brilliant, waves of of the  
the seasea of bounty  
of bounty  
increased,  
increased, the breezes of  
the breezes of God  
God grewgrew stronger,  
stronger,  
and the fragrance of the Holy Spirit became  
and the fragrance of the Holy Spirit became  
more  
more powerful.  
powerful.

Now  
Now let let us  
us return  
return to to the  
the writings  
writings of the Bab.  
of the Bab.

The  
The essence  
essence and and purport  
purport of of his  
his compositions  
compositions  
were  
were the the praise  
praise and and descriptions  
descriptions of of that  
that Real-  
Real  
ity  
ity soso soon  
soon to to appear,  
appear, which  
which waswas hishis only  
only object  
object  
and  
and aim.aim.  
He  
He regarded  
regarded his his own  
own appearance  
appearance as as that  
that ofof

the  
the harbinger  
harbinger of good tidings,  
of good tidings, and and considered  
considered

128 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

his  
his own  
own real  
real nature  
nature merely  
merely as a means  
means for the  
the  
manifestation  
manifestation of the  
the greater  
greater perfections  
perfections of that  
that  
one.  
one. He ceased not  
He ceased from celebrating  
not from celebrating Him by  
day  
day and  
and night, but signified  
night, but signified to  
to all  
all his  
his followers  
followers  
that they should  
that they should soon  
soon expect  
expect His  
His arising.  
arising.  
Revelation of  
Revelation of the Manifestation of  
the Manifestation of God—Beha  
God—Beha  
Ullah—The

Ullah—The Glory of God.

God.

<~

^— From

From the beginning

beginning of the

the Manifestation

Manifestation of

the Bab, there was in the city of Nur, which of

the Bab, there was in the city of Nur, which of

itself means "light," a youth of the family of

itself means "light," a youth of the family of

one of the ministers who was of noble lineage,

one of the ministers who was of noble lineage,

the

the son son of

of anan ex-Grand

ex-Grand Vizier,

Vizier, who was gifted

gifted

in

in every

every way,

way, and adorned

adorned with purity

purity and

nobility.

nobility. He was from

from his earliest

earliest boyhood,

boyhood,

celebrated

celebrated amongst

amongst the ministers,

ministers, both relatives

relatives

and

and strangers,

strangers, for single

single mindedness,

mindedness, and was

was

from

from childhood

childhood pointed

pointed out as remarkable

remarkable for

sagacity,  
sagacity, and, and held  
held inin high  
high regard  
regard in in the  
the eyes  
eyes  
of  
of the  
the wise }  
wis^r Notwithstanding  
Notwithstanding lack lack of of instrucinstruc  
tions  
tions and and education,  
education, suchsuch was was thethe keenness  
keenness of of  
His perception, and the readiness of His appre-  
His perception, and the readiness of His appre  
hension,  
hension, that that when  
when during  
during His His youthful  
youthful primeprime  
He  
He appeared  
appeared inin assemblies  
assemblies where where questions  
questions of of  
divinity  
divinity werewere being  
being discussed,  
discussed, and, and, inin the  
the prespres  
ence  
ence of of great  
great concourse  
concourse of of doctors,  
doctors, and and scholschol  
ars  
ars loosed  
loosed his his tongue,  
tongue, all all those  
those present  
present werewere  
amazed,  
amazed, accounting  
accounting this this as as aa sort

sort of of prodigy  
prodigy  
beyond  
beyond the the discernment  
discernment natural natural to to the  
the human  
human  
race,  
race, for for He  
He displayed  
displayed in in assemblies  
assemblies aa mighty  
mighty  
power  
power of of utterance.  
utterance^  
Learned  
Learned Divines Divines Convinced.  
Convinced.  
AA great  
great number,  
number, both both rich rich and poor, were  
and poor, were  
attracted  
attracted by by his  
his preaching  
preaching and laid down  
and laid down their  
their  
lives  
lives under  
under the the sword  
sword dancing  
dancing for for joy.  
joy. Thus,  
Thus,  
among MANY  
among MANY instances,  
instances, four four learned  
learned and and acac-  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

complished  
complished divines divines of. of Nur Nur were were in in His

His com-com  
pany,  
pany, and and in in such  
such wayway did did he he expound  
expound that that  
all involuntarily entreated Him toe accept them  
all involuntarily entreated Him to accept them  
in  
in His  
His service.  
service.  
The report of  
The report this occurrence  
of this occurrence reached reached the the  
hearing  
hearing of of those  
those farfar andand near,  
near, and and the the chief  
chief  
divine  
divine of Nur sent  
of Nur sent two two of of thethe most  
most distindistin  
guished  
guished and and profound  
profound doctors,doctors, possessed  
possessed of of  
wondrous  
wondrous eloquence  
eloquence and brilliant powers  
and brilliant powers of of  
demonstration,  
demonstration, to to quench  
quench this this fire,  
fire, and  
and to to subsub  
due  
due andand overcome  
overcome this this young  
young man man by by force  
force of of  
their  
their argument.  
argument.  
When  
When the the two  
two doctors entered His

doctors entered His presence,  
presence,  
and saw the waves of His utterances, and heard  
and saw the waves of His utterances, and heard  
the  
the force  
force of His argument, they  
His argument, they unfolded  
unfolded like like  
a rose,  
rose, and  
and were stirred like  
were stirred like the multitude,  
multitude, and and  
abandoning alter  
abandoning and chair,  
alter and pulpit and  
chair, pulpit prefer and prefer  
ment,  
ment, wealth  
wealth and luxury,  
luxury, they they applied  
applied them- them  
selves  
selves to to the  
the furtherance  
furtherance of of the  
the objects  
objects of of this  
this  
person,  
person, even even inviting  
inviting the the chief  
chief divine  
divine to to tender  
tender  
his  
his allegiance.  
allegiance.  
Baha  
Baha Ullah  
Ullah the the Glory  
Glory of of God.  
God.  
This  
This youth through whom  
youth through whom God God manifested

manifested  
Himself  
Himself was afterwards  
afterwards known as BAHA  
BAHA UL- UL  
LAH,  
LAH, which means  
means "The  
"The Glory of God,"  
God," and  
like  
like Christ  
Christ the learned  
learned doctors  
doctors were as babes  
babes  
in  
in comparison  
comparison to His  
His Wisdom.  
Wisdom.  
Beha Ullah, (the Glory of  
Beha Ullah, (the Glory of God),  
God), made great  
efforts in educating, teaching and training His  
efforts in educating, teaching and training His —  
followers,  
followers, so that  
that soon they acted  
soon they acted so that  
that in all  
all  
lands  
lands they became  
became celebrated  
celebrated for gentleness  
for gentleness  
of spirit, right  
of spirit, right intent,  
intent, good deeds and excel  
excellence of  
lence conduct, and  
of conduct, and these  
these same people  
people before  
before  
His appearance were

His appearance were the most  
most fierce,  
fierce, mercenary,  
mercenary,  
avaricious, sordid  
avaricious, sordid and cowardly  
cowardly of all  
all people,  
people,  
gS

130 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

(and  
(and in thus  
thus changing  
changing their hearts  
hearts is one of the  
the  
greatest  
greatest signs of a prophet),  
prophet), who under  
under His influence  
influence became the most  
most generous,  
generous, unselfish,  
unselfish,  
noble  
noble and courageous  
courageous people, to a degree  
degree if  
paralleled  
paralleled in history,  
history, had certainly  
certainly never been  
surpassed.

surpassed. ;  
AA Forty  
Forty Years'  
Tears' Pilgrimage.  
Pilgrimage.

Beha  
Beha Ullah was born in 1817,  
1817, on November

November  
12th, and in 1852 when He announced Himself  
12th, and in 1852 when He announced Himself  
as being "He whom God should manifest" He  
as being "He whom God should manifest" He  
was  
was thirty-five  
thirty-five years of age.  
age. That year  
That year He He  
began a forty-year  
began a forty-year pilgrimage.  
pilgrimage. He first re-  
He first re-  
moved  
moved to Badahat, a plain  
to Badahat, a plain with  
with a little village  
little village  
upon  
upon it, south of  
it, south of Teheran.  
Teheran. It was  
was here that  
here that  
He  
He first  
first declared  
declared Himself in the presence  
presence of  
some  
some 300 witnesses,  
witnesses, and the "Manifestation  
Manifestation of  
Glory"?  
Glory" came upon Him so strongly  
strongly that they  
they  
could not  
could not look  
look upon His face but  
His face but fell before  
fell before  
Him.  
Him. From this first Manifestation,  
this first Manifestation, the power  
power

and proof fell upon the people, and the Shah  
and proof fell upon the people, and the Shah  
hearing many  
hearing many things things determined  
determined upon upon another  
another  
removal. He  
removal. He was was therefore  
therefore requested requested to to re remove to Bagdad.  
move to Bagdad. He dwelt here for some time,  
He dwelt here for some time,  
and was  
and was again again removed  
removed to to Constantinople,  
Constantinople, and and  
later to  
later to Beyrout,  
Beyrout, where where He He was was imprisoned  
imprisoned for for  
some time.  
some time. He He was was then then exiled  
exiled to to Adrianople,  
Adrianople,  
meaning the  
meaning the land of  
the land of secret,  
secret, and and in in 1867  
1867 manimani  
fested  
fested himself openly.  
himself openly.  
Finally,  
Finally, in in fear,  
fear, the Shah of  
the Shah of Persia, and  
of Persia, and the the  
Sultan  
Sultan of Turkey appointed  
of Turkey appointed representatives  
representatives to to  
meet  
meet together  
together in in secret  
secret conclave,  
conclave, to to decide  
decide what  
what

should be  
should be done with this this Mysterious  
Mysterious Power Power  
which was Manifesting  
which was Manifesting with  
with ever widening  
ever widening  
force.  
force. They  
They decided  
decided that that the the best best thing  
thing to to  
do was  
do was to to send  
send HimHim to to Acca.  
Acca.

Acca.

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE

131

Achor

Achor the the Door

Door of of Hope.

Hope.

® ACCA is on the coast of Syria, on

X ACCA is on the coast of Syria, on the the Medi  
Mediterranean

terranean borders, north

borders, north of Mount Carmel,

of Mount Carmel,

and

and lies on the

lies on borders of

the borders of the

the Plain

Plain of of Sharon,

Sharon.

This

This is the

the fulfillment

fulfillment of of many

many of of the

the prophecies

prophecies

of the Bible,

of the Bible, and and we we will

will again  
again quote  
quote Hosea,  
Hosea,  
who  
who says,  
says, "The  
"The valleyvalley of of Achor  
Achor isis for for aa door  
door  
of  
of hope,  
hope, andand Isaiah,  
Isaiah, 35th 35th chapter,  
chapter, "The  
"The wilderwilder  
ness  
ness and and thethe solitary  
solitary place place shall  
shall bebe glad  
glad for for  
them,  
them, and and thethe desert  
desert shallshall rejoice,  
rejoice, andand blossom  
blossom  
as  
as the  
the rose.'?  
rose." "The "The excellency  
excellency of of Carmel  
Carmel and and  
Sharon  
Sharon shallshall seeseethe the Glory  
Glory of of the Lord, and  
the Lord, and thethe  
Excellency  
Excellency of our God."'  
of our God. ''  
Acca  
Acca isis aa fortified  
fortified city city ofof Turkey,  
Turkey, where where  
the Turkish Government sends criminals and  
the Turkish Government sends criminals and  
political suspects, selected because it was then a  
political suspects, selected because it was then a

very pestilential and  
very pestilential and fever-breeding  
fever-breeding climate, climate,  
exceedingly  
exceedingly unhealthy.  
unhealthy. They They thought  
thought thus thus to to  
exile the  
exile the Manifestation  
Manifestation where where climatic  
climatic results  
results  
might  
might undermine  
undermine the Great and  
the Great and transfiguring  
transfiguring  
Power  
Power which which was was in in their  
their borders.  
borders. It It was  
was the the  
most  
most desolate  
desolate of all places,  
of all places, a veritable  
veritable habitation  
habitation  
of the  
of the owl and the bat.  
bat.  
They said, "We  
They said, "We will see."  
see." "He  
"He will  
will not live  
live  
six  
six months."  
months." Instead, Instead, however,  
however, as prophesied,  
prophesied,  
the  
the once  
once barren  
barren desert blossomed  
blossomed as a rose,

rose, but  
but  
in six months those  
in six months those government representagovernment  
representa  
tives,  
tives, who had had removed  
removed Him Him hence,  
hence, werewere every  
every  
one themselves dead.  
one themselves dead.

The  
The Spiritual  
Spiritual Banquet.  
Banquet.

In  
In 1869, while at  
1869, while at Andrinople,  
Andrinople, the the Manifesta-  
Manifesta  
tion  
tion sent letters or  
sent letters or tablets  
tablets to to the  
the Kings  
Kings and and  
Rulers of  
Rulers of the world, inviting  
the world, inviting them  
them to to the the spir  
spiritual banquet  
itual banquet of of the  
the Kingdom  
Kingdom of of God.

God. This This isis  
prophesied in  
prophesied in St.St. Luke,  
Luke, 14th14th chapter,  
chapter, 15th 15th to to

132 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

24th  
24th verses

verses inclusive.

inclusive.       “‘He

"He said  
said unto  
unto them,  
them,  
blessed  
blessed isis he  
he that  
that shall  
shall eat  
eat bread in the  
bread in the King-  
King  
dom  
dom of God.”  
of God."

“‘Then

"Then saidsaid He He unto  
unto them,  
them, aa certain  
certain man man  
made  
made aa great  
great supper  
supper and       invited many.”  
and invited       many."

“‘And

"And He He sent  
sent HisHis own  
own servant  
servant to to say  
say unto  
unto  
them,  
them, come  
come for for all  
all things  
things are are nownow ready.”  
ready."

‘And

"And they  
they all with one  
all with one consent  
consent began  
began to to make  
make

excuses.”  
excuses." Then Then said the Lord  
said the Lord unto  
unto the  
the serv  
servant: "None  
ant: “None of of those  
those who were bidden  
who were bidden shallshall  
taste of my supper.”  
taste of my supper."  
Amongst  
Amongst others,  
others, letters were sent  
letters were sent to Grant,  
Grant,  
Victoria,  
Victoria, Russia,  
Russia, France,  
France, Egypt  
Egypt and to the the  
Pope. Only two  
Pope. Only two replies  
replies were  
were received.  
received. QueenQueen  
Victoria said, “If  
Victoria said, "If this  
this thing  
thing be of God,  
be of God, it it will  
will  
stand; if not, time will take care of it,” or  
stand; if not, time will take care of it," or  
words of  
words of like  
like effect.  
effect.

XN

The  
The Czar's  
Czar's Reply.  
Reply.  
The  
The Czar  
Czar sent

sent an  
an ambassador  
ambassador to  
to investigate,  
investigate,  
and  
and we  
we are  
are told he was  
told he was deeply  
deeply impressed  
impressed if not  
not  
converted  
converted to to the  
the faith. Whether this  
faith. Whether this fair  
fair treat  
treat  
ment  
ment of the Manifestation's  
of the invitation has  
Manifestation's invitation has any  
thing  
thing to do  
do with  
with it or  
or not, the fact  
not, the fact remains  
remains that that  
Russia  
Russia has enjoyed  
enjoyed an almost  
almost unexampled  
unexampled era  
era  
of prosperity in  
of prosperity in the past thirty  
the past thirty years,  
years, and is  
rapidly becoming  
rapidly becoming the most  
most important  
important and influential factor  
influential factor in the  
the Eastern  
Eastern problem  
problem which is  
vexing the

vexing the world.  
world. It is also  
also worthy  
worthy of comment  
comment that  
ment that the  
the country  
country which  
which treated  
treated the letter  
letter  
of the  
of the Manifestation  
Manifestation with respect  
respect has had the  
the  
great honor  
great honor of having  
having called  
called the  
the first  
first conference  
conference of  
ence of the  
the nations  
nations looking  
looking towards  
towards the establishment  
establishment of  
lishment of Universal  
Universal Peace.  
Peace. It might  
might also be  
be  
noticed that  
noticed that in Russia  
Russia capital  
capital punishment  
punishment has  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

133

been  
been abolished,  
abolished, and

and the  
the Siberian  
Siberian exile  
exile system  
system  
abandoned.  
abandoned.

It  
It is not  
not safe  
safe to  
to predict  
predict what  
what may be  
be the  
the result  
sult of her  
her war  
war with  
with Japan.

Japan. Thus far,  
far, the latter

are victors  
victors on  
on land  
land and  
and sea—but  
sea—but just  
just wait,

wait,  
and  
and see. God will decide  
God will decide it.

it.  
Napoleon  
Napoleon Third.  
Third.

When  
When Napoleon  
Napoleon the Third received his  
Third received his tablet,  
tablet,  
he tore it up  
he tore up and  
and exclaimed:

exclaimed: "If this  
this man  
man is  
God,  
God, then I am  
am two Gods."  
Gods." When this answer  
answer  
was  
was returned  
returned to the  
the Manifestation,  
Manifestation, he addressed  
dressed to him a second letter, in which He told  
dressed to him a second letter, in which He told  
him  
him that  
that as he  
he had  
had thrown  
thrown the invitation  
invitation of God  
God  
'behind him, instead of being "Two Gods," he  
behind him, instead of being "Two Gods," he  
would  
would be humiliated,  
humiliated, would lose his  
his crown  
crown and  
die  
die in exile.  
exile. This  
This prophesy  
prophesy of Beha  
Beha was literally  
ally  
ally fulfilled.  
fulfilled. Only  
Only a short  
short time  
time after  
after the  
the war  
between  
between France and Germany,  
Germany, he was

was badly  
badly  
beaten,  
beaten, forced  
forced to to abdicate,  
abdicate, and and died  
died inin exile  
exile inin  
England  
England inin 1873.1873.  
To  
To the  
the Khedive  
Khedive of of Egypt,  
Egypt, the the letter  
letter was  
was sent  
sent  
by  
by six messengers.  
six messengers. The  
The Khedive  
Khedive treated  
treated the the  
invitation  
invitation with scorn, and  
with scorn, and imprisoned  
imprisoned and and banban  
ished  
ished the the messengers.  
messengers. Whereupon  
Whereupon Beha Beha wrote  
wrote  
him  
him thatthat hehe would  
would die die inin exile  
exile andand his dead  
his dead  
body  
body wouldwould be be sent  
sent back  
back to to his  
his country,  
country, but but  
that the  
that six messengers  
the six messengers of of the Kingdom of

the Kingdom of  
God would be  
God would be liberated  
liberated and returned  
returned to to their  
their  
families and  
families friends.  
and friends. This prophesy  
This prophesy was was also  
also  
literally fulfilled. He was deposed by the English  
was deposed by the Eng  
lish  
lish Government,  
Government, banished  
banished and and died  
died in exile,  
exile,  
and his dead body was shipped back to Egypt.  
and his dead body was shipped back to Egypt.

The  
The six messengers  
messengers were released  
released by Chinese  
Chinese  
Gordon,  
Gordon, and returned  
returned to their homes.  
to their homes.

134 THE NEW REVELATION  
THE NEW REVELATION

Fall  
Fall of the Temporal  
of the Temporal Power.  
Power.

The  
The Pope did not  
Pope did kindly receive  
not kindly receive the message  
the message  
and  
and was  
was told that the  
told that the City  
City of Rome would

of Rome would be  
be  
taken  
taken from  
from him,  
him, which  
which the  
the world  
world knows  
knows haphap  
pened  
pened soon  
soon thereafter.  
thereafter.  
Frederick the Third,  
Frederick the Third, then  
then Crown  
Crown Prince  
Prince of  
of  
Germany,  
Germany, who who was was then  
then on  
on aa pilgrimage  
pilgrimage to to  
Syria, ignored Acca, and the "Great Invita-  
Syria, ignored Acca, and the "Great Invita  
tion,"?  
tion," andand for  
for this  
this was warned in  
was warned in aa message  
message  
from  
from Beha Ullah that  
Beha Ullah that hehe should  
should never  
never rule  
rule his  
his  
country.  
country. He He was  
was crowned  
crowned on on his  
his deathbed  
deathbed and  
and

died three months  
died three later without  
months later without having  
having actually  
actually  
ever ruled Germany  
ever ruled Germany a single day.  
single day.

These

These are  
are matters  
matters of history.

history. Many

Many wonderful  
ful

ful stories

stories are

are told

told of

of the

the prophetic

prophetic utterances

utterances

of

of Beha

Beha and

and of their

their fulfillment,

fulfillment, and

and as we

we have

have

stated,

stated, one of the powers

powers and proofs

proofs of a

prophet

prophet is the

the foreknowledge

foreknowledge of the future.

of the future.

His

His Wonderful

Wonderful Personality.

Personality.

Of His wonderful personality many

Of His wonderful personality many stories

stories  
are  
are told.  
told. OneOne in in particular  
particular thatthat ofof aa Muham-  
Muhammedan Mullah, writer  
medan Mullah, writer and and philosopher—Nabil  
philosopher—Nabil  
by  
by name,  
name, who  
who swore  
swore an an oath  
oath byby the  
the prophet,  
prophet,  
that  
that forfor the  
the sake  
sake of of the  
the true  
true faith,  
faith, he  
he would  
would  
kill  
kill Beha  
Beha Ullah,  
Ullah, whom  
whom he he regarded  
regarded as as aa menace  
menace  
to  
to the  
the Mohammedan  
Mohammedan religion. religion. So So with  
with dagger  
dagger  
and  
and pistol  
pistol he  
he sought  
sought out out the  
the Manifestation  
Manifestation toto  
kill  
kill Him.

Him. But But when  
when he he saw  
saw Beha  
Beha Ullah  
Ullah andand  
looked  
looked intointo His  
His face,  
face, hehe threw  
threw his his dagger  
dagger and and  
pistol away and became His devoted follower.  
pistol away and became His devoted follower.

As  
As we we have  
have said,  
said, not  
not only  
only was  
was Beha  
Beha Ullah  
Ullah aa  
Prophet  
Prophet of of God,  
God, but but HeHe waswas moremore thanthan aa  
prophet,  
prophet, aa greater  
greater and and the  
the greatest  
greatest revelator,  
revelator,  
as  
as itit were  
were GodGod Himself.  
Himself. The The Prophets  
Prophets and and  
Christ  
Christ always  
always referred  
referred to to God  
God andand "The  
"The Fath-

Fath

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

er”  
er" in in all  
all they  
they said  
said andand did,did, but  
but BehaBeha Ullah Ullah  
spoke  
spoke as as thethe “Pather  
"Father Himself.”  
Himself." This  
This factfact  
isis abundantly illustrated in  
abundantly illustrated in many  
many of of His His propro  
found utterances, of  
found utterances, of which  
which the the following  
following are are aa  
few,  
few, and their grandeur  
and their grandeur and and high  
high spirituality  
spirituality  
cannot  
cannot but but be be noticed.  
noticed.  
Words  
Words of of God.  
God.  
“\*O  
"O Son Son of of Man”  
Man" Thou Thou hasthast been  
been in in MyMy an-an  
cient  
cient identity,  
identity, and and in in MyMy Everlasting  
Everlasting Being." Being.”  
\*\*T know  
"I know My My Love  
Love in in thee,  
thee, therefore  
therefore II created created  
thee and  
thee and laidlaid upon  
upon thee thee thethe garment  
garment of of MyMy  
likeness, and

likeness, and manifested  
manifested to thee My  
to thee My Beauty."  
Beauty.”

\*“O

"O Son Son of of Spirit.”?”?

Spirit." “I I have

have created

created thee thee

rich

rich (spiritually),

(spiritually), how how isis itit that

that thou

thou art art poor?

poor?

And

And made made thee thee mighty,

mighty, how how isis itit that

that thou thou art art

east down?” “ And from the essence of knowlcast down?" "

And from the essence of knowl

edge

edge II manifested

manifested thee; thee; howhow isis itit that that thouthou

seekest

seekest some some one one beside

beside Me? Me? And, And, from from the the

clay

clay of of love,

love, II kneaded

kneaded thee; thee; howhow is is itit that

that. thou

thou

occupiest

occupiest thyself thyself with with somesome one one else?else? Turn

Turn

thy

thy sightsight to to thyself

thyself that thou mayest

that thou mayest find find MeMe

standing

standing in in thee,

thee, Powerful,

Powerful, Mighty Mighty and and Su Suapreme.”

preme."

““Because

"Because II loved loved thy thy creation,

creation, thus thus II created  
created  
thee.  
thee. Therefore  
Therefore love love Me, Me, that that II may may mention  
mention  
thee,  
thee, and and in in the  
the Spirit  
Spirit of of Life  
Life confirm  
confirm thee.” thee. ‘ ‘  
“\*O Son of Man,” Thou art My possession  
"O Son of Man," Thou art My possession  
and  
and My My possession  
possession will will never  
never be be destroyed;  
destroyed;  
how is  
how is it  
it that  
that thou  
thou art art afraid  
afraid of of thy  
thy destruction  
destruction? ?  
Thou art  
Thou art My My light,  
light, and and My My light  
light will will never never be be  
extinguished. "Why  
extinguished. Why darest  
darest thou thou extinction?  
extinction?  
Therefore  
Therefore dwell dwell in in thy  
thy love  
love to to Me Me that that thou  
thou  
mayest  
mayest find find Me Me in in the  
the Highest  
Highest Horizon."  
Horizon.’ ’  
\_ ‘O  
"O Son Son of of Spirit”

Spirit" II created  
created thee thee sumblime,  
sumblime,  
but  
but thou thou hasthag; made thyself spiritless  
made thyself spiritless: : There- There

136 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

fore  
fore ascend to that  
ascend to that for  
for whichwhich thou thou wastwast  
created.”  
created. ’ ’

“O  
"O SonSon of of Existence,'?  
Existence," Remember  
Remember me me in in MyMy  
earth  
earth thatthat II may may remember  
remember thee thee inin My  
My Heaven,  
Heaven,  
in  
in order  
order that that thine  
thine eye  
eye and  
and Mine  
Mine Eye Eye may  
may be be  
pleased  
pleased with with it.”  
it."

Prayers.  
Prayers.  
But  
But in in thethe prayers  
prayers He He has has given  
given us,us, He He  
speaks  
speaks in in thethe third  
third person,  
person, knowing

knowing He He would  
would  
not  
not be be with  
with us us in person  
person but but a short  
short while.  
while.

The  
The following  
following are are portions  
portions of of some  
some of of His  
His illuminated utterances:  
illuminated utterances:

“The  
"The Ruler,  
Ruler, who who is the  
the Lord  
Lord of of the  
the Worlds,  
Worlds,  
and the King of Earth and Heaven, has come,  
and the King of Earth and Heaven, has come,  
and  
and His His is the the Kingdom,  
Kingdom, Glory Glory and and Omnipotent.”  
tence.”  
tence.”

\*\*O

"O my my God, God, I have  
have turned  
turned my face to  
my face to Thee  
Thee  
and  
and pray pray Thee Thee to to illuminate  
illuminate it it with  
with the  
the Light  
Light  
of  
of Thy Thy Face,  
Face, and and keep  
keep it it from  
from turning

turning to to any  
any  
but Thee."  
but Thee.””  
“Praise  
"Praise to Thee, OO God  
to Thee, God my my Lord,  
Lord, II begbeg of of  
Thee,  
Thee, by by the the Prophets, redeemers and  
Prophets, redeemers and the the  
chosen,  
chosen, to to send  
send down  
down uponupon me, me, through  
through the the  
showers descending from the Heavens of Thy  
showers descending from the Heavens of Thy  
Bounty,  
Bounty, aa special providence, and  
special providence, and aa particular  
particular  
mercy  
mercy from from Thy Thy Majestic  
Majestic Presence.  
Presence. Open Open uponupon  
my  
my faceface the  
the doors  
doors of of Thy  
Thy Gifts,  
Gifts, andand Benignities.  
Benignities.  
Thou  
Thou Who Who art art the  
the Most  
Most Bounteous,  
Bounteous, most most Piti-  
Piti  
ful,  
ful, most  
most Benevolent  
Benevolent and and most  
most generous.  
generous. There  
There  
isis no

no God  
God but but Thee.  
Thee. ThouThou art art the  
the great  
great For-Forgiver  
giver and and the the Most  
Most Merciful.”  
Merciful.”

The  
The Manifestation  
Manifestation departed departed from from thethe mortal  
mortal  
form  
form on on May May 28th,  
28th, 1892,  
1892, leaving  
leaving behind  
behind him him  
books  
books and and tablets  
tablets containing  
containing full full directions  
directions for for  
the  
the government  
government of of men  
men in in this  
this new  
new age,  
age, which  
which  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

137

were  
were to to be  
be given  
given to to the  
the world  
world by by His  
His Son,  
Son, “The  
” The  
Centre  
Centre of of the

the Covenant,"?  
Covenant," Abbas Abbas Effendi,  
Effendi, the the  
"Greatest  
"Greatest Branch,"  
Branch," the the "Christ"  
"Christ" of of this  
this ourour  
age.  
age.  
The  
The Centre  
Centre of of the  
the Covenant.  
Covenant.  
The  
The Son—Abbas  
Son—Abbas Effendi.Effendi.  
The  
The Greatest  
Greatest Branch.  
Branch.  
There  
There areare many  
many prophecies  
prophecies in in the  
the Bible  
Bible con-con  
cerning the Greatest Branch, which God should  
cerning the Greatest Branch, which God should  
bring  
bring forth  
forth upon  
upon thethe earth.  
earth. TheThe following  
following are are  
aa few  
few quotations:  
quotations:  
Isaiah,  
Isaiah, 11th  
11th chapter:  
chapter: ""And And there  
there shall  
shall come  
come  
forth

forth a rod out of the  
the stem  
stem of Jesse,  
Jesse, and  
BRANCH  
BRANCH shall grow  
grow out of  
of his  
his roots.”  
At this  
this  
point  
point let me  
me call  
call your  
your attention  
attention to the  
the often  
often for-  
gotten  
gotten fact  
fact that  
that Abraham  
Abraham was the father  
father of  
both  
both the Jews  
Jews and of the  
the Mohammedans,  
Mohammedans, by  
two  
two branches  
branches of his  
his family;  
family; and this  
this prophesy  
prophesy  
has  
has been  
been literally  
literally fulfilled.  
fulfilled.  
Zachariah,  
Zachariah, 3rd chapter:  
chapter: “Behold  
"Behold the man  
whose name is the Branch.”

whose name is the Branch."

Fourth

Fourth chapter:

chapter: "In that day

day shall

shall the

Branch

Branch of the

the Lord be Beautiful

Beautiful and Glori-

Glori

ous."?"

ous."

Jeremiah,

Jeremiah, 23rd chapter:

chapter: "The

"The days will

come

come that

that I will

will raise

raise unto

unto David

David a righteous

righteous

Branch."

Branch."

Daniel

Daniel 7th chapter:

chapter: "I beheld

beheld till

till the

the thrones

thrones

were

were cast

cast down

down and the

the Ancient

Ancient Days did sit,"

did sit,"

"and

"and behold,

behold, one like the Son

like the Son of man

man came

with

with the clouds  
clouds of Heaven, and  
of Heaven, and they brought  
brought  
Him  
Him near  
near before  
before Him.”  
Him.” “And “ And there  
there was given  
given  
Him dominion and glory, and a Kingdom, that  
Him dominion and glory, and a Kingdom, that  
all peoples,  
all peoples, nations  
nations and languages  
languages could serve  
serve  
Him.”  
Him.”

138 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

Coming  
Coming of God  
God to the  
the Earth.  
Earth.  
This is a direct prophesy of the  
This is a direct prophesy of the coming  
coming to  
the earth, of God in the human form, and that  
the earth, of God in the human form, and that  
He  
He should  
should have a son whom all peoples  
peoples should  
serve. And  
serve. And today  
today people  
people of all  
all nations  
nations and all  
languages  
languages serve the Master,

Master, Abbas Abbas Effendi,  
Effendi,  
“\*The  
"The Greatest  
Greatest Branch,"?  
Branch," known known as as Abdul  
Abdul Beha,  
Beha,  
the  
the Servant  
Servant of of God.  
God.  
This  
This isis also  
also prophesied  
prophesied in in Psalms,  
Psalms, 80th 80th chapchap  
ter:  
ter: “And  
"And the the vineyard  
vineyard which which thy thy right  
right hand  
hand  
planted,  
planted, and and the the Branch  
Branch that that ThouThou madest  
madest  
strong  
strong forfor Thyself.”  
Thyself."  
Isaiah,  
Isaiah, 11th  
11th chapter:  
chapter: “And "And the the Spirit  
Spirit of of the  
the  
Lord shall rest upon Him, the spirit of wisdom  
Lord shall rest upon Him, the spirit of wisdom  
and  
and understanding.”  
understanding."  
To  
To prove  
prove to to you  
you that  
that “The  
"The Greatest

Greatest Branch''  
Branch"  
has  
has this  
this prophesy  
prophesy fulfilled  
fulfilled in in Him,  
Him, we we give  
give you you  
the following  
the following extracts  
extracts from from an an interview  
interview which which  
Professor  
Professor Brown Brown of of Cambridge  
Cambridge University,  
University,  
England,  
England, who who isis notnot aa believer,  
believer, but but waswas sent  
sent to to  
Acca in  
Acca in 1890  
1890 to investigate the  
to investigate the Babis people,  
Babis people,  
had  
had with  
with thethe Master.  
Master. He He says:  
says :  
\*\*One  
"One moremore eloquent  
eloquent of of speech,  
speech, moremore ready  
ready of of  
argument,  
argument, more more apt apt of of illustration,  
illustration, more more inti-inti  
mately  
mately acquainted  
acquainted with with the the sacred  
sacred booksbooks of of the  
the  
Jews, the Christians and the Mohammedans  
Jews, the Christians and the Mohammedans  
could,

could, I think,  
think, scarcely  
scarcely be found.”  
found.”

But,  
But, since  
since the Personality  
Personality behind behind the veil of  
the veil of  
BEING

BEING has made  
made the Temple  
Temple of His Body,  
of His Body, the  
place of  
place of Its  
Its abode,  
abode, and speaks  
speaks through  
through Him, Him,  
His radiance  
His radiance and glory  
glory are such  
such as to defy  
defy description.

Not a single  
Not a single pilgrim  
pilgrim of the  
the thousands who  
thousands who have gone  
gone to see  
see Him  
Him has come  
come back  
doubting, and  
doubting, and they  
they all bear  
bear the same  
same testimony.  
testimony.

The  
The following  
following is a Tablet from the Master to  
the Master to  
ITS MARVELOUS  
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE

the  
 the world,  
 world, announcing  
 announcing that  
 that the  
 the Kingdom  
 Kingdom has  
 has  
 come, and that the Light of God is again shed  
 come, and that the Light of God is again shed  
 forth  
 forth upon  
 upon the  
 the dark  
 dark earth,  
 earth, that  
 that the  
 the Springtime  
 Springtime  
 isis again  
 again here.  
 here.

The  
 The Kingdom  
 Kingdom Has  
 Has Come.  
 Come.  
 "OH PEOPLE:  
 "OH PEOPLE:  
 "The  
 "The DoorsDoors of of the  
 the Kingdom  
 Kingdom are opened;  
 are opened;  
 The  
 The Sun Sun of of Truth  
 Truth isis shining  
 shining uponupon the the world;  
 world;  
 the Fountains  
 the Fountains of  
 of life  
 life are  
 are flowing:  
 flowing: the the day

day  
Spirits  
Spirits of of Mercy  
Mercy have appeared; the  
have appeared; the greatest  
greatest  
and  
and Most Most Glorious  
Glorious LightLight isis now  
now manifest  
manifest to to  
illuminate  
illuminate the hearts of  
the hearts of men.  
men. WakeWake up and  
up and  
hear  
hear the the voice  
voice of of God  
God calling  
calling fromfrom all all parts  
parts  
of the Supreme World; 'Come Unto Me,' Oh  
of the Supreme World; 'Come Unto Me,' Oh  
ye  
ye children  
children of of men;  
men ; come  
come unto  
unto Me,Me, Oh Oh yeye who  
who  
are  
are thirsty,  
thirsty, and and drink  
drink from  
from the the sweet  
sweet water  
water  
which  
which isis now now descending  
descending in in torrents  
torrents upon upon all  
all  
parts  
parts of of the  
the Globe.  
Globe. Now Now isis thethe Time:

Time: Now Now  
isis the  
the Accepted  
Accepted Time. Time. Look Look we we at at the  
the time  
time  
of  
of Christ,  
Christ, hadhad the  
the people  
people realized  
realized that  
that thethe Holy  
Holy  
Spirit  
Spirit of of God  
God waswas speaking  
speaking toto them them through  
through  
His  
His Divine  
Divine Mouth,  
Mouth, theythey would  
would not not have  
have waited  
waited  
three  
three centuries  
centuries beforebefore accepting  
accepting Him, Him, and and  
now is it meet for you that you are sleepnow is it meet for you  
that you are sleep  
ing  
ing upon  
upon thethe beds  
beds of of idleness  
idleness and  
and neglect,  
neglect, while  
while  
the  
the Father  
Father of of Christ  
Christ has has come  
come among  
among us us and  
and

opened  
opened the the Greatest  
Greatest Door Door of of Bounteous  
Bounteous Gifts Gifts  
and  
and Divine  
Divine Favors?  
Favors? Let Let us us not  
not be be like  
like those  
those  
in  
in past  
past centuries  
centuries who who were  
were deaf  
deaf to to His  
His Call,  
Call,  
and  
and blind  
blind to to His beauty, but  
His beauty, but let  
let us  
us try  
try and  
and open  
open  
our  
our eyeseyes that  
that we we may may see see Him,  
Him, and and open  
open our our  
ears  
ears that that we we may may hear  
hear Him,  
Him, and and cleanse  
cleanse our our  
hearts  
hearts that that He He may may come come and and abide  
abide in our  
in our  
Temples.  
Temples.  
140 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION

REVELATION

—y

Dayz

Days of  
of Deeds.

Deeds.

These

These days

days are

are the

the days

days of

of DEEDS

DEEDS and

and

Faith,

Faith, not

not the

the days

days of

of words

words and

and lip

lip service.

service.

Let

Let us arise from

us arise from the

the sleep

sleep of

of negligence

negligence and

and

realize

realize whatwhat great

great feast

feast isis prepared

prepared for for us,us,

first

first eating

eating thereof

thereof ourselves

ourselves andand then

then giving

giving

unto

unto others

others who who areare thirsting

thirsting for for the  
the water  
water  
of knowledge and hungering for the BREAD  
of knowledge and hungering for the BREAD  
OF  
OF LIFE.  
LD7E.

These  
These greatgreat daysdays are  
are swiftly  
swiftly passing,  
passing, and and  
once  
once gone  
gone they  
they can never be  
can never be recalled;  
recalled ; soso while  
while  
the  
the Sun Sun isis still  
still shining  
shining fromfrom the the 'Centre  
'Centre  
of  
of the the Covenant  
Covenant of of God'  
God' let let us us go go  
forth  
forth to to work,  
work, for for after  
after aa while  
while the  
the night  
night will  
will  
come  
come and and the  
the wayway to to the vineyard will  
the vineyard will notnot  
then  
then be be so easy to  
so easy find. The  
to find. light of  
The light of knowledge  
knowledge

hath  
hath appeared  
appeared before before which  
which the the darkness  
darkness of of  
every superstitious fancy will be annihilated.  
every superstitious fancy will be annihilated.

The  
The HOSTS  
HOSTS of of the  
the Supreme  
Supreme Concourse  
Concourse are are dede  
seending  
scending to to assist  
assist all those who  
all those who rise  
rise up  
up to  
to serve  
serve  
their  
their Lord,  
Lord, toto subdue  
subdue andand gain  
gain the  
the victory  
victory overover  
the  
the City  
City ofof the  
the Hearts;  
Hearts; toto proclaim  
proclaim the the GLAD  
GLAD  
TIDINGS  
TIDINGS of of the  
the COMING  
COMING OF OF GOD,  
GOD, and and to to  
unite  
unite thethe souls  
souls of of His  
His Creatures.”  
Creatures.”

(Signed)

(Signed) ABDUL ABDUL BAHA BAHA ABBAS.ABBAS.

it  
It is also  
also a very  
very significant  
significant fact  
fact that  
that the  
the ministers  
ministers of of the  
the Gospel  
Gospel all  
all over  
over the  
the Christian  
Christian world,  
world,  
who  
who for many years  
years have been preaching  
have been preaching that  
that Christ would come a second time, and who from  
Christ would come a second time, and who from  
about  
about the year  
year 1844  
1844 down  
down to perhaps  
perhaps 1880  
1880 were  
were  
so  
so strongly  
strongly teaching  
teaching that His appearance was  
His appearance was  
near  
near at hand,  
hand, at the  
the present  
present time  
time never  
never speak  
speak  
of  
of this appearance as  
this appearance as being

being aa personality,  
personality, butbut  
rather  
rather teach that He  
teach that He will  
will become  
become embodied  
embodied in in  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

141

the lives of  
the lives of those  
those in  
in His  
His Church,  
Church, and  
and that  
that this  
this  
is what  
is what isis meant  
meant by  
by His  
His second  
second coming.  
coming. It  
It  
would  
would seem  
seem from  
from this,  
this, that  
that now  
now that  
that the  
the Word  
Word  
has  
has again  
again been  
been sent  
sent to  
to the  
the world,

world, that  
that the  
the Spirit  
Spirit  
of  
of God God hashas taken  
taken from  
from theirtheir minds  
minds their  
their oldold  
but  
but true true doctrine  
doctrine of of Christ's  
Christ's second  
second coming,  
coming,  
itit being  
being nownow no no longer necessary to  
longer necessary to proclaim  
proclaim  
as  
as aa future  
future event  
event that  
that which  
which has has already  
already come  
come  
to  
to pass,  
pass, and  
and this  
this fact  
fact is is in  
in itself  
itself aa strong  
strong andand  
marvellous  
marvellous proof proof of of the  
the truth  
truth of of the  
the Revela-  
Revela  
tion  
tion of Beha Ullah.  
of Beha Ullah.  
Proofs

Proofs of of aa Prophet.  
Prophet..  
Returning again to those proofs  
Returning again to those proofs which  
which every  
every  
prophet  
prophet of of God  
God has has in in all all ages  
ages shown  
shown forth,  
forth,  
from  
from Adam Adam to to Jesus.  
Jesus. We We will  
will now  
now apply  
apply these  
these  
seven  
seven proofs proofs and and see see if if the  
the Bab,  
Bab, Beha  
Beha Ullah  
Ullah  
and  
and Abdul  
Abdul Beha Beha have have been been and and are are also  
also sur sur  
rounded  
rounded by by these  
these evidences  
evidences of of their  
their illumina illumina  
tion.  
tion.  
He  
He must  
must draw  
draw the the people  
people to to Him  
Him so so closely  
closely  
that  
that they  
they will  
will lay

lay down  
down their their lives  
lives for  
for the  
the truth  
truth  
which  
which he he brings.  
brings. As As has  
has been  
been stated  
stated thousands  
thousands  
have  
have gladly  
gladly died  
died for  
for these  
these three  
three Lights  
Lights of of God,  
God,  
who symbolically may be called the Trinity of  
who symbolically may be called the Trinity of  
the Revelation of Beha Ullah.  
the Revelation of Beha Ullah.  
He  
He must  
must possess  
possess immediate  
immediate knowledge.  
knowledge. We We  
have  
have given  
given instances  
instances showing  
showing that that the  
the Bab  
Bab pospos  
sessed  
sessed this  
this gift  
gift toto aa great  
great degree.  
degree. Beha Beha Ullah  
Ullah  
possessed

possessed the the same  
same to to aa far greater degree  
far greater degree as as  
has  
has been  
been shown  
shown in in this  
this narrative,  
narrative, but but we we will  
will  
give  
give another instance.  
another instance. When  
When the the Manifesta  
Manifestation was  
tion was banished  
banished to to Acca,  
Acca, the only water  
the only water to to  
be had  
be had was was very brackish and  
very brackish and unhealthy.  
unhealthy. One  
One  
day He  
day demanded of  
He demanded of the Turkish officers  
the Turkish why  
officers why  
they did not give the people better water to  
they did not give the people better water to

142 THE NEW  
THE NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

drink.  
drink. They They laughed  
laughed and  
and said,  
said, "Do  
"Do you you supsup  
pose  
pose we we would  
would drink  
drink it it ourselves  
ourselves if if we  
we could

could  
get  
get any  
any better.”  
better." TheThe Manifestation  
Manifestation toldtold them  
them  
that  
that ifif they  
they would  
would gogo to  
to the  
the foot  
foot of  
of aa certain  
certain  
hill  
hill they  
they would  
would find  
find aa large  
large spring  
spring ofof pure  
pure  
fresh water.  
fresh water. They laughed Him to scorn, say-  
They laughed Him to scorn, say  
ing, “You are mistaken, we know the spot well,  
ing, "You are mistaken, we know the spot well,  
have  
have been  
been there  
there many  
many times  
times and  
and there  
there isis no  
no  
such  
such spring  
spring there.’?  
there." However,  
However, so  
so impressed  
impressed  
were  
were they

they by  
by His  
His words  
words and  
and manners,  
manners, that  
that they  
they  
they  
did  
did visit  
visit the  
the spot,  
spot, and  
and found  
found as  
as He  
He had  
had said  
said  
pure  
pure water  
water in abundance.

abundance.                    There  
There is an  
an account  
account in  
in sacred  
sacred writ,  
writ, where  
where God  
God caused  
caused as well  
well  
of  
of water  
water to  
to spring  
spring up  
up to  
to nourish  
nourish Hagar  
Hagar and  
her  
her child  
child in the  
the desert,

desert, and and while  
while that  
that may may or or  
may  
may not not have  
have been  
been a a literal  
literal fact,  
fact, it it is is also  
also nono  
doubt  
doubt aa beautiful  
beautiful symbol  
symbol of of this  
this well  
well of of water  
water  
which on the appearance of the Manifestation  
which on the appearance of the Manifestation  
of  
of God  
God at at Acca,  
Acca, should  
should spring  
spring up up toto nourish  
nourish  
the children of God who had been banished  
the children of God who had been banished  
there,  
there, and  
and which  
which was was so so largely  
largely thereafter  
thereafter aa  
means  
means of of turning  
turning this  
this desolate  
desolate spot spot into  
into aa bed bed  
of  
of roses,  
roses, as as prophesied  
prophesied by by the  
the prophets.  
prophets. For, For,  
the

the sacred,  
sacred, itit often  
often hashas many  
many meanings,  
meanings, and and  
may  
may at at the  
the same  
same time  
time refer  
refer to to aa present  
present and and  
aa future  
future event  
event as as well.

well.

AA Wonderful  
Wonderful Test. Test.

That

That Abbas

Abbas Effendi

Effendi (Abdul

(Abdul Baha Baha also posalso pos

sesses

sesses this

this gift is testified

gift is testified to to byby aa Pilgrim,

Pilgrim, aa

lady,

lady, from

from America

America who who wentwent to to Acca,

Acca, wherever

she was most lovingly received.

she was most lovingly received. One morning

One morning

she arose

she arose veryvery early

early in in order

order to to make

make out out aa

list of questions which she intended asking the

list of questions which she intended asking the

“Master as

Master as aa part

part ofof her

her proof

proof of of Him,  
Him, and and as  
she had just  
she had just finished  
finished writing  
writing there came  
came aa sum sum-  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

143

mons  
mons to her that  
to her that the  
the Master  
Master desired  
desired to  
to see  
see  
her.  
her.  
She  
She went  
went to to Him,  
Him, and and before  
before she she had  
had intiinti  
mated  
mated one one word  
word of of her questions, He  
her questions, He began  
began to to  
explain those very questions to her. She is aa  
explain those very questions to her. She is  
woman of  
woman of national  
national renown.renown. ReturnedReturned pilgrims  
pilgrims  
have  
have also  
also toldtold me me thatthat "The"The Master  
Master seemed seemed  
to  
to know  
know my wants and  
my wants and would answer them

would answer them be- be  
fore  
fore II could  
could speak  
speak to to Him  
Him about  
about them.''  
them." This This  
was  
was the  
the experience  
experience also also of of the  
the compiler  
compiler of of this  
this  
book,  
book, in in several  
several instances.  
instances.

There  
There was was aa woman  
woman in in Persia  
Persia who who waswas aa very  
very  
good  
good believer,  
believer, but but whose  
whose husband  
husband would would not not  
accept  
accept the the faith,  
faith, though  
though she she did  
did allall she  
she could  
could  
to  
to persuade  
persuade him, him, and and many  
many of of the  
the teachers  
teachers also also  
talked  
talked withwith him,  
him, and and brought  
brought every every argument  
argument

to  
to bear  
bear against  
against his his prejudices,  
prejudices, but still he  
but still he could  
could  
not  
not believe.  
believe. At At lastlast he he said,  
said, ““Well,  
Well, if if Abbas  
Abbas  
Effendi  
Effendi will will answer  
answer some some questions  
questions satisfacsatisfac  
torily,  
torily, II will  
will believe  
believe in in Him.”  
Him.” He He then  
then wrote  
wrote  
several questions and put them in an envelope  
several questions and put them in an envelope  
which  
which he he told  
told thethe believers  
believers he he would  
would send send to to  
Acea. One  
Acca. One dayday thisthis letter  
letter arrived  
arrived with with aa great  
great  
batch  
batch of of others,  
others, Abdul Abdul Beha Beha looked  
looked over over the the  
envelopes, picked  
envelopes, picked this this letter  
letter outout at once, and  
at once, and  
smiling, said  
smiling, said to to those  
those around

around Him, Him, "Here "Here is is  
someone who  
someone who wishes  
wishes to to test  
test Me."  
Me.'" He then  
He then  
opened the  
opened the envelope,  
envelope, and and inside  
inside there  
there waswas noth  
nothing but  
ing but aa blank  
blank piecepiece of of paper.  
paper. He He turned  
turned to towards the  
wards the Tomb  
Tomb of of thethe Manifestation  
Manifestation and and  
quickly answered all  
quickly answered all ofof the  
the questions.  
questions. When When  
the Persian  
the Persian received  
received his his tablet  
tablet he he found  
found the the  
answers corresponded  
answers corresponded exactly exactly with with the the ques  
questions he  
tions he had  
had written  
written but but hadhad notnot sent.  
sent.

A gentleman in New York was much  
A gentleman in New York was much per- per  
144 THE

THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

'plexed  
plexed aboutabout some some business  
business matters,  
matters, and and wrote

wrote  
to the Master  
to the Master invoking  
invoking His His aid. aid. He He received  
received  
aa Tablet  
Tablet saying saying that that he he would  
would know know the the solusolu  
tion  
tion before  
before he he received  
received the the letter.  
letter. This This he he did  
did  
several  
several days previous to  
days previous to its arrival, and  
its arrival, and 8a most  
most  
satisfactory  
satisfactory solution  
solution it it was.  
was.  
Healing  
Healing Power.  
Power.  
He  
He must  
must have have the the power  
power of of healing.  
healing. Now Now as as  
to healing and miracles, for the two closely  
to healing and miracles, for the two closely  
mingle.  
mingle. Miracles Miracles are are never  
never the the highest  
highest or or  
most conclusive proof. They are only demon most conclusive proof.  
They are only demon  
stration  
stration for for those  
those who who witness  
witness them. them. Nor Nor does  
does  
'the  
the Master  
Master wish wish much much to to be be said regarding

said regarding  
them, although there  
them, although there are thousands  
thousands of of people  
people  
today  
today in Acca and  
in Acca and Persia  
Persia who who have have witnessed  
witnessed  
many great  
many great miracles  
miracles from from this this Holy  
Holy Source.  
Source.  
Still  
Still we we will will mention  
mention the the following.  
following. <A cer-  
A cer  
tain man  
tain man who who from from his indiscretions was  
his indiscretions was made  
made  
very ill  
very ill and  
and given  
given up up toto die,  
die, besought  
besought the the aid  
aid  
of the  
of the Manifestation.  
Manifestation. His His request  
request was was com complied with,  
plied with, and and the the Manifestation  
Manifestation ordered ordered aa  
certain  
certain soup soup to to be made, which  
be made, ordinarily  
which ordinarily  
would  
would have have been been hurtful  
hurtful to to the  
the sick  
sick man man in instead of curing him. It was taken and the man  
stead of curing him. It was taken and the man

recovered.

recovered. Some years

Some years later later this man was

again sick from the same causes, and he

again sick from the same causes, and he again

again

drank the

drank the soup which

which killed

killed him in a very

very

short time. You will remember the Prophet

short time. You will remember the Prophet

healing the

healing the leper

leper by bathing

bathing seven times

times in

the Jordan.

the Jordan. He was healed, but

was healed, but the virtue was

the virtue was

not

not in the

the Jordan

Jordan but in the

the Prophet

Prophet; the healing

healing property

ing property was not in the

the soup

soup taken

taken but in

the Manifestation.

the Manifestation.

You

You will remember

remember it is recorded in the

the

“Acts

"Acts of the

the Apostles”

Apostles" that the disciples

disciples of

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

Christ  
 Christ healed  
 healed the the sick  
 sick by by means  
 means of of handkerhandker  
 chiefs.  
 chiefs. The following incident  
 The following incident came under  
 under the the  
 personal  
 personal notice  
 notice of of the  
 the compiler  
 compiler of of these  
 these lesles  
 sons.  
 sons. AA child  
 child of of ten  
 ten years  
 years old old was taken very  
 was taken very  
 sick  
 sick and  
 and was  
 was given  
 given up up by by the the doctors  
 doctors to to die.  
 die.  
 He happened to  
 He happened to have  
 have in in his  
 his possession  
 possession aa piece piece  
 of candy  
 of candy which  
 which was made in  
 was made the Holy  
 in the Holy House  
 Household, given him by a returned pilgrim. Know  
 hold, given him by a returned pilgrim. Knowing it  
 ing it would  
 would do do nono harm  
 harm to to give  
 give it it to  
 to the

the child,  
child,  
and thinking that  
and thinking that its  
its Holy origin might  
Holy origin might benefit  
benefit  
aa small  
small portion  
portion was was given  
given her her with  
with marvellous  
marvellous  
effect; from the  
effect; from the stupor  
stupor and and dying  
dying condition,  
condition,  
the child  
the child in an  
an hour  
hour or or so so was very bright  
was very bright and and  
smiling,  
smiling, and and was was out out of of bed bed the the next next day,  
day,  
whereas the  
whereas the doctors  
doctors said said she she could  
could only live  
live  
an hour or  
an hour or so.  
so.  
Foretelling  
Foretelling the the Future.  
Future.  
Hoe  
He must  
must foretell  
foretell the  
the future.  
future. This  
This was  
was proven  
proven  
in

in the  
the Tablets  
Tablets of of the  
the Manifestation  
Manifestation to to the  
Rulers  
Rulers of of the  
the World.  
World.  
He must declare  
He must declare himself.  
himself. Every Every religion  
religion of of  
the world was about the time of the Appearance the world was about the  
time of the Appearance  
ance  
ance of of the  
the Holy  
Holy Triune,  
Triune, expecting  
expecting the return  
return  
of  
of their  
their founders.  
founders. The The Confuscians  
Confuscians were expecting  
expecting Confuscian,  
Confuscian, the  
the Brahmans, Brahma, the  
Brahmans, Brahma, the  
Mohammedans,  
Mohammedans, the return  
return of of their  
their twelfth  
twelfth  
Imam,  
Imam, and and the  
the Christians  
Christians were expecting  
expecting the return  
return  
return of of Christ.  
Christ. It is also  
also a fact  
fact that

that all  
all the  
the  
sacred  
sacred books of these  
these various  
various religions,  
religions, all all  
pointed  
pointed to to the  
the same  
same period  
period of of time,  
time, and  
and some  
some  
even  
even mention  
mention the the "Day  
"Day of of Beha."  
Beha." The The dream  
dream  
was  
was universal.  
universal. The The necessity  
necessity was was also  
also uni  
versal.  
versal. The The world  
world was waiting for  
was waiting the com  
for the coming  
ing of of one  
one who could speak  
who could speak to all nations with  
all nations with  
146 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

authority,  
authority, and in in whose  
whose teachings  
teachings all religious  
all religious  
differences

differences could be sunk and  
be sunk and forgotten,  
forgotten, who who  
would  
would fulfill  
fulfill all  
all scripture.  
scripture. This This BehaBeha UllahUllah  
has  
has brought  
brought about,  
about, and and the  
the Mohammedans,  
Mohammedans, Par- Parsees,  
sees, Jews,  
Jews, etc.,  
etc., who  
who once once cursed  
cursed the the name of of  
Christ,  
Christ, have have through  
through this this revelation,  
revelation, learned learned  
to  
to revere  
revere Him Him and and to to know  
know that that each  
each is is from  
from  
God,  
God, and and all all brethren.  
brethren.  
He  
He must  
must come according  
according to to the  
the signs  
signs given  
given  
by  
by the  
the previous  
previous revelator.  
revelator. This This we we have  
have shown  
shown  
to

to be true.  
Beha Ullah not only  
came accord  
ing to the  
the signs  
signs given  
given by the  
the previous  
previous revelator,  
revelator,  
but  
but He was spoken  
spoken of by  
by all previous  
previous revelators,  
tors, no matter  
matter in what part  
part of the  
the world  
world they they  
appeared.  
appeared.  
He must have  
He must have the power  
power to change the  
to change the hearts  
hearts  
of  
of the  
the people.  
people. This is the greatest  
greatest of all  
all the  
the  
proofs,  
proofs, and we have abundantly  
abundantly shown that that  
Beha  
Beha Ullah  
Ullah and Abdul Beha have this power  
power  
of  
of uniting  
uniting all nationalities,  
nationalities, which no previous

previous  
revelator  
revelator or or Manifestation  
Manifestation has has ever  
ever before  
before had.had.  
Then,  
Then, ifif the the Master  
Master does does possess  
possess all all these  
these  
signs,  
signs, which  
which we we have have shown  
shown that that He He does,  
does,  
how  
how can can we we deny  
deny Him, Him, whatwhat we we concede  
concede for for  
those  
those whowho havehave preceeded  
preceeded Him? Him?  
But,  
But, we we must  
must be be careful  
careful not not to to make  
make the the  
mistake which has been made in all previous  
mistake which has been made in all previous  
'spring  
"spring times,"  
times," that that of seeing the  
of seeing the medium  
medium  
through which God reveals Himself, and  
through which God reveals Himself, and over  
overlooking God  
looking God the the Great  
Great Source.  
Source. Abdul Beha  
Abdul Beha  
will permit of  
will permit of nono personal  
personal worship,  
worship, nor nor would  
would

Christ in  
Christ in His  
His day. He calls  
He calls Himself  
Himself "The "The  
Servant of  
Servant of God"  
God" and and points  
points all up  
up to God,  
God, who  
is using  
is using Him as His  
Manifestation.  
Manifestation. "We We love  
and revere  
and revere Him as God's  
God's appointed,  
appointed, and have  
have

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE

147

turned  
turned our  
our faces  
faces towards  
towards Him  
Him as the  
the Manifesta-  
Manifesta-  
tion  
tion has  
has commanded  
commanded us, but we  
us, but do not  
we do overlook  
not overlook  
the Manifestation  
the Manifestation and  
and that  
that "God  
"God Essence"  
Essence" the  
the  
"All Father,"

"All Father," who manifested  
manifested through Him. Him.  
Abdul  
Abdul Beha Beha is the  
the mouthpiece  
mouthpiece of God  
God today  
today  
and  
and is speaking  
speaking God's word to mankind,  
mankind, and  
to  
to Him we must turn for our ears  
ears are too  
deaf  
deaf and we are too  
too much  
much wrapped  
wrapped up in material things  
material things to hear  
hear God speak  
speak otherwise  
otherwise as  
He wants  
He wants us to hear  
hear Him in this  
this age.  
age.  
Why He  
Why He is Called  
Called the Branch.  
Branch.  
Christ  
Christ in His  
His time likened  
likened Himself to a  
"Vine,"  
"Vine," and His disciples  
disciples to the  
the Branches.  
Branches. "I  
am  
am the Vine,  
Vine, ye are  
are the

the Branches.''  
Branches." In In thethe  
religion  
religion of of Beha  
Beha Ullah,  
Ullah, He He likened  
likened Himself  
Himself to to  
a Tree, His children to Branches on the male  
a Tree, His children to Branches on the male  
side,  
side, and  
and to to Leaves  
Leaves on on the  
the female  
female side.side. TheThe  
Master is called the Greatest Branch because  
Master is called the Greatest Branch because  
He  
He is is greater  
greater than than the  
the rest,  
rest, for  
for in in Him  
Him abides  
abides  
the Light of God. The prophets and Manifesthe Light of God. The  
prophets and Manifes  
tations  
tations have  
have always  
always used used symbols  
symbols because  
because thesethese  
never  
never change,  
change, whilewhile thethe meaning  
meaning of of words  
words are are  
continually  
continually changing.  
changing.  
Another  
Another great great proof  
proof that that Abbas  
Abbas Effendi  
Effendi is is

the  
the Greatest  
Greatest BranchBranch spoken  
spoken of of by  
by thethe Mani-  
Mani  
festation  
festation is, is, that  
that on on the  
the very  
very night  
night in in which  
which  
the  
the BabBab announced  
announced the the coming  
coming of the Kingdom  
of the Kingdom  
of  
of God,  
God, andand HisHis mission  
mission viz: viz: onon the  
the 23rd  
23rd day  
day  
of  
of May,  
May, 1844,  
1844, unknown  
unknown to to the  
the Bab,  
Bab, Abbas  
Abbas Ef- Ef  
fendi  
fendi was was born.  
born. But But to to make  
make surety  
surety doubly  
doubly  
sure,  
sure, the the Manifestation  
Manifestation ten ten years  
years before  
before His His  
death  
death wrote  
wrote aa Tablet

Tablet naming  
naming Him Him as as His  
His Great-  
Great  
est  
est Branch.

Branch.  
The  
The Center  
Center of of the  
the Covenant.  
Covenant.

Like  
Like Christ,  
Christ, AbbasAbbas Effendi,  
Effendi, isis the the humblest  
humblest

148 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

of  
of men,  
men, sefving  
serving God God continually  
continually and and HisHis fellow  
fellow  
men. He eats and sleeps but little, spending  
men. He eats and sleeps but little, spending  
much  
much of of His  
His time  
time inin writing  
writing instructions  
instructions to to His  
His  
followers, and answering their letters from all  
followers, and answering their letters from all  
parts  
parts of of the  
the world,  
world, andand in in receiving  
receiving pilgrims.  
pilgrims.  
He  
He callscalls Himself

Himself "Abdul  
"Abdul Beha," Beha," which which  
means  
means the the "servant  
"servant of of God."  
God." He He declares  
declares thatthat  
He  
He has  
has no no position  
position or or grade  
grade savesave this,  
this, that  
that HeHe  
knows  
knows no no station  
station savesave that  
that ofof "servitude,"  
"servitude," hu- hu  
mility  
mility and and lowliness  
lowliness to to the  
the beloved  
beloved of of El  
El Beha."  
Beha. ''  
While  
While much much wealth  
wealth isis given  
given to to Him  
Him by by the  
the bebe  
lievers  
lievers who who visit  
visit Him,  
Him, He He gives  
gives itit allall away,  
away,  
using  
using itit in in the  
the Cause  
Cause of of God,  
God, and  
and thethe Power  
Power of of  
God  
God reflected

reflected by by Him  
Him cannot  
cannot but but be felt  
felt by  
by all  
all  
who  
who enter His His presence  
presence as as thousands  
thousands of of re  
turned pilgrims testify.  
turned pilgrims testify.  
He  
He is the  
the Center  
Center of of the  
,the Covenant  
Covenant connecting  
connecting  
mankind of today with God the Father, stand mankind of today with  
God the Father, stand  
ing between the two, and reaching His loving  
ing between the two, and reaching His loving  
hands  
hands out out to both.  
both.  
AA Religion  
Religion for the  
the World.  
World.  
That  
That this revelation  
revelation is finally  
finally to be the  
the re  
ligion  
ligion of of the  
the world  
world there  
there is no doubt.  
doubt. Here- Here  
to fore  
to fore the the revelations  
revelations or or lights  
lights seemed  
seemed to to be  
be

peculiarly  
peculiarly or or especially  
especially forfor the  
the people  
people to to whom  
whom  
the  
the Revelator  
Revelator appeared,  
appeared, and and mankind  
mankind insteadinstead  
of  
of using  
using this  
this Light  
Light to to draw  
draw eacheach other  
other together  
together  
in  
in the  
the bonds  
bonds of of affection,  
affection, havehave usedused itit as as aa  
weapon  
weapon to to force  
force themselves  
themselves further  
further apart,  
apart, each  
each  
accounting  
accounting themselves  
themselves as as being  
being thethe only  
only chosen  
chosen  
ones  
ones of of God,  
God, andand the  
the revelation  
revelation sent sent to to them  
them as as  
the only true revelation from God.  
the only true revelation from God.  
But this the  
But this the Greatest

Greatest of of all  
all Manifestations  
Manifestations  
has come in this day when ail nations are  
has come in this day when all nations are looklook  
ing  
ing for  
for universal  
universal peace,  
peace, andand thethe world  
world is is waitwait  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE 149

ing  
ing as as has  
has been  
been saidsaid for  
for one  
one whowho cancan speak  
speak to to  
all  
all with  
with authority  
authority and and in in whose  
whose teachings  
teachings all all  
religious  
religious differences  
differences can can be be sunk  
sunk and and forgotforgot  
ten; and this can only be accomplished by  
ten; and this can only be accomplished by the  
the  
simple resognition that the truths of all re  
simple resognition that the truths of all re  
ligions  
ligions have  
have their  
their Light  
Light fromfrom the the same  
same source,  
source,  
and  
and thatthat they

they are are but  
but different  
different expressions  
expressions of of  
the  
the same  
same truth, their seeming  
truth, their seeming differences  
differences being being  
only  
only in in regard  
regard to to the time and  
the time and place  
place wherever  
they  
they were received, and  
were received, and this truth  
truth is is plainly  
plainly  
taught  
taught by by Beha  
Beha Ullah.  
Ullah.  
Again  
Again this Manifestation  
Manifestation must must come as as the  
the  
Manifestation  
Manifestation of of God  
God Himself,  
Himself, in in order  
order to to be  
be  
acceptable  
acceptable to to all,  
all, and  
and must  
must be be able  
able to fulfill  
fulfill all  
all  
the  
the prophecies  
prophecies of of all  
all the  
the scriptures  
scriptures of of all nana

tions.  
This has come  
to pass  
in the  
the Manifesta-  
Manifesta  
tion  
of Beha  
Beha Ullah,  
Ullah, and the Jew,  
Jew, Gentile,  
Gentile, Mo-  
ammedan,  
ammedan, Persian, Persian, Christian,  
Christian, and all nations  
nations  
and  
and sects  
sects who  
who have heard  
heard this truth  
truth and had it  
proven to them from their own standpoint, are  
proven to them from their own standpoint, are  
now joining hands as one in this great truth.  
now joining hands as one in this great truth.  
Proof.  
Proof.  
The  
The Manifestation  
Manifestation Himself gave proof  
proof that  
this  
this was so intended  
intended in His  
His interview  
interview with  
Professor  
Professor Brown, wherein  
wherein He said:  
said:  
“\*Praise  
"Praise be to God that  
to God that Thou hast  
hast attained.  
attained.  
Thou

Thou hast come  
come to see  
see a prisoner  
prisoner and an exile.  
exile.  
We  
We desire  
desire but the good  
good of the  
the world,  
world, and the  
the  
happiness  
happiness of the nations;  
nations; that all nations  
nations  
should  
should become  
become one in faith,  
faith, and all men  
men as  
brothers;  
brothers; that the bonds  
bonds of affection  
affection and unity  
unity  
between  
between the sons of men  
men should  
should be strengthened,  
ened,  
ened, that  
that diversities  
diversities of religions  
religions should  
should cease\*  
and  
and differences  
differences of race  
race be annulled—What  
annulled—What  
harm  
harm is there  
there in this?  
this? — Yet so shall  
shall it

THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

be.  
be. These These fruitless  
fruitless strifes,  
strifes, these ruinous wars  
these ruinous wars  
shall  
shall pass pass away,  
away, and and the Most Great  
the Most Great PeacePeace  
shall  
shall come.come. Do Do youyou not not in in Europe  
Europe need need this  
this  
also?  
also? Is this not  
Is this not whatwhat Christ  
Christ foretold?  
foretold? Yet Yet  
do  
do we we see see your kings and  
your kings and rulers  
rulers lavishing  
lavishing theirtheir  
treasures  
treasures more freely on  
more freely on means  
means for for the the destrucdestruc  
tion  
tion of of the human race,  
the human race, than  
than on on that which  
that which  
would  
would conduceconduce to to the the happiness  
happiness of of mankind.  
mankind.  
These  
These strifes  
strifes and and this this bloodshed  
bloodshed and and discord  
discord  
must  
must cease,

cease, and all men  
men be as one  
one kindred  
kindred and  
one family." "Let  
one family." "Let not a man glory in this,  
this,  
that  
that he loves  
loves his country;  
country; let him  
him rather  
rather glory  
glory  
in this, that he loves his kind."  
in this, that he loves his kind."  
Investigate.  
Investigate.  
In conclusion think not  
In conclusion think not that  
that this  
this Great  
Great Mes-  
Mes  
sage  
sage is false, simply because  
false, simply because you have not  
heard  
heard it before,  
before, or because  
because the world  
world at large  
large  
is ignorant  
ignorant of the  
the fact  
fact that  
that such  
such startling  
startling things  
things  
have  
have come to pass.  
pass. Think that when Christ  
Christ  
departed  
departed He left behind

behind Him Him afterafter 33 33 years  
years  
of  
of HisHis life, only eleven  
life, only eleven believers  
believers in in His  
His Revela  
Revelations, and  
tions, and these  
these would  
would have scattered save  
have scattered save for  
for  
the faithful heart  
the faithful heart of of Mary,  
Mary, who who gave gave them  
them  
courage, and  
courage, and reminded  
reminded them them of of what  
what the the Master  
Master  
had  
had told told them,  
them, nor nor did did Christianity  
Christianity gain gain any  
any  
hold in  
hold in the  
the world  
world until until centuries  
centuries after, after, when  
when  
Constantine  
Constantine mounted mounted the the throne.  
throne.  
Fifty Years' Progress.  
Fifty Years' Progress.  
Think again, what great progress  
Think again, what great progress this this Truth  
Truth  
has  
has made,  
made, thatthat in in aa little  
little over fifty years  
over fifty years itit has  
has

gained  
gained something  
something over over ten millions  
millions of of followers  
followers  
in  
in the world,  
world, and they are found  
found in in all  
all nations  
nations  
even  
even in in darkest  
darkest Africa.  
Africa.  
Still  
Still as in the beginning  
in the beginning of of all  
all "Springtimes  
"Springtimes  
of  
of God's  
God's Light,"  
Light," only only the spiritually minded  
the spiritually minded  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE 151

see  
see and  
and understand,  
understand, those  
those who  
who are earnestly  
earnestly  
seeking  
seeking God and  
and His  
His Truth  
Truth unmindful  
unmindful from the  
the  
Source  
Source from  
from which

which itit comes,  
comes, so  
so itit bears  
bears stamp  
stamp  
of  
of its  
its genuineness.  
genuineness.  
In  
In conclusion,  
conclusion, let  
let me  
me urge  
urge upon  
upon my my hearers  
hearers  
to  
to investigate, faithfully, the  
investigate, faithfully, the teachings  
teachings of of this  
this  
last  
last Great  
Great Revelation,  
Revelation, forfor its  
its coming  
coming isis thethe  
fulfillment  
fulfillment of  
of God's  
God's promises  
promises to to the  
the world,  
world, of of  
aa New  
New Heaven  
Heaven and  
and aa New  
New Earth,  
Earth, wherein  
wherein allall  
things  
things shall  
shall be  
be made  
made new.

new.

THE

THE BABIST

BABIST MOVEMENT.

MOVEMENT.

NOTE.—The

NOTE.—The following

following fifteen

fifteen lines

lines appear

appear at a

foot

—foot of page

page 91 and top

91 and of 92,

top of 92, through

through an

an error

error in the

the

make-up.

make-up. 'They' are

are reinserted,

re-inserted, here,

here, in their

their proper

proper

place.

place.

N. W.

J. S. W. F. F.

Clippings.

Clippings.

The

The following

following article

article we clipped from

we clipped from a Maga-

Maga

zine in California. The press throughout America in California. The

press throughout Amer-

ica

ica has

has occasionally

occasionally given

given short

short notices

notices and  
and exex  
tracts  
tracts referring  
referring to to the  
the Bahai  
Bahai movement  
movement or or  
Revelation;  
Revelation ; but but as  
as aa rule  
rule the  
the articles  
articles that  
that have  
have  
appeared,  
appeared, have have been  
been so so garbled  
garbled andand the  
the facts  
facts  
#0  
so misstated,  
misstated, that  
that they conveyed little  
they conveyed little or  
or no  
no inin  
formation  
formation of of value.  
value. Occasionally,  
Occasionally, however,  
however,  
there  
there has  
has been  
been found  
found anan exception,  
exception, andand wewe pubpub  
lish  
lish the  
the following  
following fair  
fair and  
and intelligent  
intelligent statement,

statement,  
by  
by the  
the editor  
editor of of aa California  
California periodical,  
periodical, in in his  
his  
comments  
comments on on anan article  
article written  
written for  
for his  
his magamaga  
zine,  
zine, by  
by Mary  
Mary Hanford  
Hanford Ford,  
Ford, aa beautiful  
beautiful soul,  
soul,  
-who has received the light of God's great Mani who has received the  
light of God's great Mani  
festation  
festation in in this  
this day.  
day. N.  
N. W.  
W. F.  
F.

Editor's  
Editor!' Comment.  
Comment.  
The  
The thought  
thought of  
of aa savior  
savior to  
to be  
be manifested,  
manifested, anan  
other  
other Christ  
Christ or  
or Elijah

Elijah who  
who was  
was to  
to restore  
restore all  
all  
things,  
things, has  
has been  
been active  
active in  
in the  
the mind  
mind of of the  
the world  
world  
for  
for many  
many years  
years past,  
past, and  
and has  
has found  
found expression  
expression  
in  
in many  
many individuals.  
individuals.

The  
The necessity  
necessity for  
for a restoration  
restoration by virtue  
virtue of  
of  
-change  
•change of of the  
the tendency  
tendency of of the  
the public  
public mind  
mind has  
has  
"been  
been strongly  
strongly impressed

impressed upon  
upon the  
the intuitive  
intuitive concon  
ITS MARVELOUS  
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE 153-  
153'

sciousness  
sciousness of of all  
all those  
those whowho are are sensitive,  
sensitive, of of all  
all  
nations.  
nations. It It has  
has brought  
brought forthforth many  
many 'I "I Ams''  
Ams"  
in  
in thethe world  
world and and professed  
professed Christs  
Christs and and saviors;  
saviors ;  
but  
but the the fact  
fact of there being  
of there being so so many  
many false  
false  
Christs  
Christs and and falsefalse prophets  
prophets does does notnot argue  
argue  
against  
against there there being  
being one one that  
that isis genuine  
genuine and and  
true, but on the contrary; for, as there is  
true, but on the contrary ; for, as there is never  
never  
aa counterfeit  
counterfeit note note mademade on on aa broken bank, so

broken bank, so  
there  
there is is never  
never aa counterfeit  
counterfeit unless unless there  
there is is aa  
substantial  
substantial reality; reality; and and the fact that  
the fact that there  
there are are  
false  
false Christs  
Christs and and false  
false prophets,  
prophets, argues argues that that  
there  
there is is aa real  
real Christ,  
Christ, aa real real prophet,  
prophet, Elijah  
Elijah  
who  
who is is to to make  
make his his advent  
advent in in this  
this world;  
world; and and  
as  
as the world has  
the world has come  
come to to aa condiiton  
condiiton where  
where all all  
the  
the nations  
nations are are linked  
linked together  
together as as one,  
one, unlike  
unlike  
it it was  
was aa thousand  
thousand years years ago ago when  
when one one nation.  
nation  
was  
was almost

almost unknown  
unknown to to another,  
another, it it follows  
follows that  
that  
if a Messiah should come to one nation, he  
if a Messiah should come to one nation, he  
might be the Messiah of the whole world.  
might be the Messiah of the whole world.  
All  
All thethe prophets  
prophets point point to to aa time when there  
time when there  
shall  
shall be be peace  
peace on on earth  
earth andand goodgood will toward  
will toward  
men;  
men ; and and that  
that waswas thethe central thought around  
central thought around  
which  
which gatheredgathered the the work  
work of of the  
the Christ  
Christ of of  
Nazareth.  
Nazareth. We We readread that  
that Ishmael  
Ishmael was was toto bebe aa  
“wild  
"wild man," man," and and itit was  
was saidsaid ofof him:  
him: “His"His hand  
hand will will be be against  
against every  
every man, man, and and every  
every  
man’s  
man's hand hand against  
against him him;”;" and  
and asas that  
that has  
has been  
been  
the

the history  
history of of the  
the Turk  
Turk whose  
whose religion  
religion isis mainly  
mainly  
that  
that of of Mohammed,  
Mohammed, might might itit notnot bebe reasonable  
reasonable  
to suppose that the reconstructive  
to suppose that the reconstructive Messiah  
Messiah  
might be expected to appear where he was most  
might be expected to appear where he was most  
needed,  
needed, even even ainong  
among the the Mohammedans?  
Mohammedans?

Earth's  
Earth's Ripe Ripe Fruit.  
Fruit.

In  
In the  
the revelation  
revelation that that was  
was given  
given to to John  
John on on  
Patmos,  
Patmos, itit was was shown  
shown thatthat after  
after thethe gathering  
gathering

154 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

of  
of thethe first  
first ripe  
ripe fruit  
fruit of of the  
the earth,  
earth, the the oneonehundred, forty and four thousand, there was

hundred, forty and four thousand, there was  
to  
to be at least  
least a thousand  
thousand years in which  
which the  
work  
work of creation,  
creation, generation,  
generation, was to continue  
continue  
in  
in the  
the world;  
world ; and in order  
order for it to  
to continue,  
continue, it  
must  
must be reconstructed.  
reconstructed.  
We  
We herewith  
herewith publish  
publish an article  
article from one of  
the  
the followers  
followers of the  
the Bahaist  
Bahaist movement,  
movement, which  
speaks  
speaks for itself.  
itself. In this  
this article  
article it is stated  
stated that  
that  
Beha  
Beha Ullah said his  
his whole  
whole teaching  
teaching could be  
given  
given in three  
three words,—love,

words,—love, unity and humility.  
These are the three underlying thoughts requisite for the perpetuity and development of a higher humanity. Therefore, we say that if this message of Beha Ullah is accepted by the whole world, it will become the vital quality requisite for a higher order of generation; but we hope that the readers of this journal will bear in mind that we are not advocating the Behaist doctrines only in so far as they are adapted to the child race, the immature man-

hood  
hood of of the the race  
race which  
which constitutes  
constitutes the the majority  
majority  
of  
of the  
the human  
human family  
family today,  
today, toto become  
become an an instruinstru  
ment  
ment toto bring  
bring them  
them into  
into Divine  
Divine order,  
order, thatthat they  
they  
may grow and develop into manhood.  
may grow and develop into manhood.

AA Sensible Suggestion.  
Sensible Suggestion.

There  
There must must be be two movements before  
two movements before thethe  
world  
world at at this  
this time;  
time; oneone adapted  
adapted to to thethe growth  
growth  
and  
and development  
development of of the  
the race,  
race, and  
and the the other  
other to to  
gather  
gather in in all  
all the  
the mature  
mature manhood,  
manhood, the the ripe

ripe fruit  
fruit  
of  
of the earth,  
earth, prophesied  
prophesied of of as the one one hun-  
dred,  
dred, forty,  
forty, and and four  
four thousand,  
thousand, who who are are to to  
become  
become the the saviors  
saviors of of the  
the world,  
world, or or metaphori-  
cally  
cally speaking,  
speaking, the the harvesters  
harvesters of of the ripening  
ripening  
fruit  
fruit of of the  
the earth  
earth during  
during the the period  
period of of the  
the

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE

155

higher  
higher generation,  
generation, as  
as will  
will be seen in  
be seen in the  
the seventh  
seventh  
chapter  
chapter of Revelation, where  
of Revelation, where the the gathering  
gathering in in  
of  
of twelve

twelve thousand  
thousand of of each  
each of of the  
the tribes  
tribes ofof  
Israel  
Israel isis spoken  
spoken of,  
of, after  
after which  
which John John saw saw an  
an  
innumerable company of every nation, tongue  
innumerable company of every nation, tongue  
and  
and people.  
people. InIn order  
order that  
that itit might  
might be be of  
of every  
every  
nation,  
nation, tongue  
tongue and  
and people,  
people, isis itit not  
not necessary  
necessary  
that  
that there  
there should  
should bebe aa movement  
movement similar similar toto  
the  
the Behaist  
Behaist movement,  
movement, ifif not not that  
that movement  
movement  
itself,  
itself, to  
to lead  
lead all  
all people  
people oror nations  
nations intointo harhar

monious  
monious unity,  
unity, the  
the purpose  
purpose of of Divinity?  
Divinity ?

As  
As aa suggestion  
suggestion of the possible  
of the possible existence  
existence ofof  
such  
such aa movement,  
movement, we we publish  
publish thethe following:  
following :

THE  
THE BABIST  
BABIST MOVEMENT.  
MOVEMENT.

The  
The Bahai  
Bahai Revelation.  
Revelation.

The  
The movement,  
movement, which which is is popularly  
popularly known  
known as as  
Babism,  
Babism, in in Persia,  
Persia, is is a a part  
part of of that  
that great  
great rere  
ligious  
ligious awakening  
awakening which which touched  
touched the the entire  
entire  
world  
world during  
during the the latter  
latter half  
half ofof the  
the Nineteenth  
Nineteenth

Century.

Century. It manifested  
manifested itself under  
under various  
various

names in different centuries, but it has always  
names in different centuries, but it has always  
given expression to the same spiritual truths.  
given expression to the same spiritual truths.

The recognition of God in life, realization, at-

The recognition of God in life, realization, atone-ment,  
unity, brotherhood;

one-ment, unity, brotherhood; all these wonderful words express

derful words express the form which  
the form spiritual

which spiritual

progress has

progress has taken

taken everywhere.

everywhere.

One of the peculiarities of

One of the peculiarities of the

the Babist

Babist movement

ment, is, that it has recognized three teachers,

ment, is, that it has recognized three teachers,

though

though the central

central figure

figure has

has always

always been

been that

that

of

of Beha

Beha Ullah,

Ullah, the prophet whose

the prophet whose coming

coming the the

Bab foretold, and

Bab foretold, and whose

whose son, son, Abbas

Abbas Effendi,

Effendi,

completes

completes the the trinity  
trinity of of inspired  
inspired religious  
religious  
teachers.

teachers. The The Bab  
Bab began  
began his  
his teachings  
teachings in in 1844.  
1844.

His  
His name  
name was was Mohammed  
Mohammed Ali. AH. He He was  
was aa dede

156 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

acendant  
scendant of of Mohammed,  
Mohammed, and and was born in  
was born in 1819.  
1819.

He  
He was was aa man man of of charming personality and  
charming personality and  
great  
great eloquence.

eloquence. His His school education had  
school education had  
been very deficient,  
been very deficient, but but he he possessed  
possessed the the gifts

gifts  
of  
of the  
the Spirit  
Spirit in in such  
such highhigh degree,  
degree, that that books  
books  
did  
did not  
not seem

seem necessary  
necessary to to him.  
him. He He had had studied  
studied  
with  
with various  
various celebrated  
celebrated teachers  
teachers of of the  
the Shyite  
Shyite  
sect  
sect of of the  
the Mohammedan  
Mohammedan faith, faith, and  
and was was familiar  
familiar  
with  
with the the prevailing  
prevailing belief, that the  
belief, that the last last and  
and  
greatest  
greatest Imaum  
Imaum would would appear appear again again on on earth,  
earth,  
and  
and that  
that the the time  
time for for this  
this appearance  
appearance was was at at  
hand. Mohammed Ali studied all religions, and  
hand. Mohammed Ali studied all religions, and  
he became  
he became convinced  
convinced that that another destined,  
another destined,  
prophetic  
prophetic period period was dawning, like  
was dawning, like that that of of  
Christ  
Christ and and Mohammed.  
Mohammed. He felt that  
He felt that he he was  
was  
called

called upon  
upon to be the forerunner of  
the forerunner of the great  
the great  
coming prophet, of  
coming prophet, whom he  
of whom he always spoke of  
always spoke of as  
as  
“Him  
"Him whom God will Manifest,"  
Manifest," and he began  
gan to preach  
preach everywhere  
everywhere the new time,  
time, the  
outpouring of  
outpouring of God's  
God's peace and the day of  
unity.  
unity.  
Inspiration.  
Inspiration.  
The  
The Mohammedans  
Mohammedans were familiar  
familiar with the  
presence of inspiration in human beings. Their  
presence of inspiration in human beings. Their  
teachers  
teachers had often constituted themselves  
often constituted themselves the  
mouthpiece  
mouthpiece of the  
the departed  
departed Imams, Imams, and spoke  
spoke  
the  
the will  
will of the  
the great  
great spirits.  
spirits. Such an inspired  
inspired  
one  
one was  
was called

called aa Bab Bab or or Gate  
Gate to to Heaven,  
Heaven, and and  
the  
the Mohammedans  
Mohammedans immediately immediately gave gave this this name  
name  
to Mohammed Ali,  
to Mohammed though he  
Ali, though he declared  
declared that that God God  
spoke  
spoke through  
through him, him, and and not not the the departed  
departed  
Imaum.  
Imaum.  
His  
His teaching  
teaching was was very very simple  
simple and and clear.  
clear. He He  
said  
said that  
that he he came  
came to to announce  
announce the the beginning  
beginning of of  
aa spiritual  
spiritual movement,  
movement, which which he he figured  
figured under under

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE

187

the  
the form  
form of of an  
an ellipse.  
ellipse. "I am the  
"I am the point  
point of of this  
this  
ellipse,"  
ellipse," he he said,

said, "but  
"but he who  
who is to  
to follow  
follow me,  
me,  
and  
and for whom  
whom I prepare  
prepare the way,  
way, will be  
be its  
its  
center.  
center. He will  
will be  
be the  
the greatest  
greatest manifestation  
manifestation  
of  
of God the  
the world  
world has ever  
ever known,  
known, because  
because he  
is a direct  
direct reflection  
reflection of the  
the fatherhood  
fatherhood principle  
principle of God.  
God. He is the  
the one  
one whom  
whom God shall  
shall  
manifest,  
manifest, and I am  
am his  
his forerunner,  
forerunner, as John  
John the  
the  
Baptist was of Jesus the Christ."

Baptist was of Jesus the Christ."

Divine

Divine Fatherhood.

Fatherhood.

He

He told

told his followers that

his followers that this

this great

great manimani

festation

festation would

would come come to to bring

bring unity

unity to to the

the

world,

world, thatthat he he would

would reveal

reveal GodGod as as he he had

had

never

never been

been revealed

revealed before,

before, and

and that

that men

men would

would

know

know at at last

last that

that they

they were

were all all one

one in in the

the

Divine

Divine Fatherhood

Fatherhood and and in in human

human brotherhood.

brotherhood.

They

They would

would forget

forget their

their differences  
differences of of sect  
sect and  
and  
nationality,  
nationality, and and live  
live under  
under the the law  
law of  
of love.  
love.  
Mohammed  
Mohammed Ali Ali called  
called himself  
himself the the Point  
Point or or  
Nukta, never the  
Nukta, never Bab. His  
the Bab. His words  
words seemed  
seemed to to  
fire  
fire the multitude. His  
the multitude. mission lasted  
His mission lasted only  
only six  
six  
years,  
years, and and for five of  
for five of these  
these he he was  
was a prisoner.  
prisoner.  
At  
At his his execution  
execution in in 1850, there were  
1850, there were already  
already  
millions of  
millions of followers,  
followers, who who had had accepted  
accepted his his  
teachings,  
teachings, and and looked  
looked with with eagerness  
eagerness for for the  
the

coming of  
coming of the  
the Prophet,  
Prophet, who would  
would complete  
complete the  
revelation he  
revelation he had  
had begun.  
begun.

When  
When the Bab  
Bab or  
or the  
the Point  
Point was  
was executed,  
executed, his  
his  
most  
most distinguished  
distinguished convert  
convert was  
was Housseyn  
Housseyn Ali,  
Ali,  
Prince  
Prince of Nur,  
Nur, whose  
whose father  
father had  
had been  
been at  
at one  
one  
time  
time the  
the Shah's  
Shah's Grand  
Grand Vizier.  
Vizier. He had  
had been  
been  
from  
from his infancy  
infancy a most  
most remarkable

remarkable character,  
character,  
and  
and itit was  
was evident  
evident before  
before long  
long that  
that he  
he was  
was toto  
be  
be the  
the center  
center of  
of great  
great events.  
events. HeHe was  
was soon  
soon

158 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

recognized  
recognized to to be the one  
be the that the  
one that the forerunner  
forerunner  
had  
had announced.  
announced. ,  
AA New  
New Name.  
Name.  
He  
He laid  
laid aside  
aside hishis personal  
personal namename andand title,  
title, and  
and  
wished  
wished to to hebe known henceforth as  
known henceforth Beha Ullah,  
as Beha Ullah,

which  
which means means the the Glory  
Glory of of God.  
God.  
He taught his followers no new  
He taught his followers no new religion,  
religion, but but  
he  
he told  
told them them that that the the day  
day of fulfillment had  
of fulfillment had  
come,  
come, when when the the prophecies  
prophecies were were to to be realized,  
realized,  
when  
when God's God's law law should  
should reign,  
reign, and and Christ's  
Christ's  
Kingdom  
Kingdom should should be be established  
established upon upon earth. earth.  
The  
The Christians  
Christians had had looked  
looked for for a millenium,  
millenium,  
which  
which they they understood  
understood but but dimly;  
dimly ; Beha  
Beha Ullah  
Ullah  
told them this  
told them this period  
period had had arrived,  
arrived, and that he  
and that he  
had come  
had come to prepare the  
to prepare the way  
way for for the  
the ushering  
ushering  
in

in of of the Day of  
the Day of Perfection.  
Perfection.

He

He explained  
explained this this DayDay of of Perfection  
Perfection very very  
clearly.

clearly. He He saidsaid thatthat Christ  
Christ had had given  
given the the  
world

world aa law law of of life  
life and

and love, which men

love, which men had had

never followed, but

never followed, but which

which mustmust be be carried

carried out out

literally

literally for for thethe attainment

attainment of of the

the perfect

perfect life.

life.

“T

"I can can give give you you my teachings in

my teachings three

in three

words,”

words," he he said,

said, “Love,

"Love, Unity andand Humility.

Humility.

These

These have have nevernever beenbeen anything

anything but but words

words to to

the

the world;

world; henceforth

henceforth they they must

must be be deeds,

deeds, and and

the

the moment

moment you you makemake themthem so, so, you  
you see see their  
their  
transforming  
transforming power.”” power.”  
Baha  
Baha UllahUllah taught  
taught His followers the  
His followers the practipracti  
eal  
cal law  
law of brotherhood, and  
of brotherhood, and certainly  
certainly gavegave them  
them  
the  
the secret  
secret of of spiritual  
spiritual realization.  
realization. His His whole  
whole  
teaching  
teaching dealt dealt withwith the the wonder  
wonder and and joy joy of of  
realizing  
realizing God God and and love  
love inin life.  
life. TheThe word  
word unityunity  
was constantly on  
was constantly his lips.  
on his lips. He believed his  
He believed his  
mission  
mission was was to unite mankind  
to unite mankind under under the the banban  
ner  
ner of love, and  
of love, and he he was  
was willing  
willing to to suffer  
suffer everyevery  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

thing  
thing himself  
himself for for the accomplishment  
accomplishment of of that  
that  
great  
great purpose.  
purpose.  
God  
God the Father.  
Father.  
His  
His teaching  
teaching of of God  
God was the same as  
the same as all  
all the  
the  
great  
great inspired  
inspired ones, ones, with  
with a new and more  
more ten- ten  
der  
der expression:  
expression : God God is the  
the Infinite  
Infinite Spirit  
Spirit pervading  
vading all life, constituting all life; God is  
is vading all life, constituting all life; God  
manifested  
manifested under under all all forms,  
forms, but but the Essence  
Essence  
is beyond  
beyond manifestation.  
manifestation. God God is infinite,  
infinite, and and  
necessarily  
necessarily both both personal  
personal and impersonal.  
and impersonal. It  
It  
is as  
as God  
God the Father that

the Father that men  
men know him, and  
the  
the prophets  
prophets have interpreted  
interpreted him. Christ's  
Christ's  
mission  
mission was to open  
open men's  
men's hearts  
hearts to knowledge  
knowledge  
of  
of the Father.  
Father. The Father principle is believed  
Father principle believed  
to  
to have  
have been  
been reflected  
reflected in Beha  
Beha Ullah,  
Ullah, more  
more perfectly  
perfectly than in any  
any other.  
other. Christ brought the  
Christ brought the  
Father  
Father to men,  
men, and Beha Ullah  
and Beha Ullah brought  
brought the  
power of  
power of realization,  
realization, so that  
that the perfect life  
the perfect life  
becomes  
becomes possible  
possible to the  
the common  
common man. "In this  
day,"  
day," he said, "the spirit

said, "the spirit must  
must rulerule in in allall  
things,  
things, it it must  
must overcome  
overcome all all obstacles,  
obstacles, and and concon  
quer  
quer everything,  
everything, but but only  
only byby the  
the non-resisting  
non-resisting ..  
power  
power of of love."'  
love."

The  
The teachings  
teachings of of Beha Ullah make  
Beha Ullah make the the prespres  
ent  
ent timetime strangely  
strangely comprehensible,  
comprehensible, and and rouse  
rouse  
all  
all thethe power  
power of of the  
the soul  
soul forfor pure  
pure living  
living and and  
realization,  
realization, so so that  
that the  
the Behaists  
Behaists are are noted  
noted for for  
their  
their consistent  
consistent living,living, and and forfor the  
the strange,  
strange,  
spiritual  
spiritual power power they they areare supposed  
supposed to to possess;  
possess;

aa power  
power which which is is nothing  
nothing more more nor nor less  
less than  
than  
the  
the active  
active expression  
expression of of love.  
love.

The  
The third  
third figure  
figure of of this  
this wonderful  
wonderful trinity  
trinity in in  
aa significant  
significant religious  
religious movement,  
movement, is is still still living.  
living.

He  
He is is the the eldest  
eldest son son of of the  
the prophet,  
prophet, but but holds  
holds  
his  
his place  
place through  
through spiritual  
spiritual destiny,  
destiny, not not through  
through

160 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

heredity.  
heredity. His His home  
home is is at at Acca,  
Acca, in in Syria,  
Syria, and and like  
like |  
the great prophet

the great prophet who died in 1892,  
1892, he is a  
prisoner  
prisoner of the  
the Sultan.  
Sultan. He is not  
not in actual  
actual confinement,  
finement, but is under surveillance, and cannot  
finement, but is under surveillance, and cannot  
go  
go out of his  
his city  
city without  
without permission  
permission of the  
the  
Sultan.  
Sultan. He is called  
called "The  
1 'The Center  
Center of the  
the Cove-  
Cove  
nant." If  
nant." If we  
we should  
should describe  
describe him in our  
our own  
phraseology,  
phraseology, we might  
might say that  
that as this is the  
as this the  
time  
time of the  
the second  
second coming  
coming of Christ,  
Christ, when  
when the  
"Christ within" is  
"Christ within" is fully recognized, Abbas  
fully recognized, Abbas Ef- Effendi  
Effendi is the outward  
outward symbol of this "Christ

this "Christ  
within."  
within."

The  
The Spiritual  
Spiritual Guide.  
Guide.

He  
He isis aa gentle, lovely and  
gentle, lovely and perfect  
perfect man. man.

Though  
Though millions  
millions looklook to to him  
him forfor spiritual  
spiritual guidguid  
ance,  
ance, he he receives  
receives no no salary,  
salary, he he bears  
bears no no title,  
title,

but  
but calls  
calls himself  
himself Abbas  
Abbas Abdul Abdul Baha—The  
Baha—The Slave Slave  
of  
of the  
the Glory  
Glory of of God.

God. His His household  
household isis simply  
simply  
conducted  
conducted on on Christ's  
Christ's principles  
principles of of Brother-  
Brother  
, hood;  
hood ; thethe slave  
slave isis asas welcome  
welcome as as the  
the prince.  
prince.

“The

"The Master,"

Master," as he is called,

as he called, is married

married and and

lives

lives the

the unostentatious

unostentatious life life of

of a simple

simple citizen.

citizen.

He

He believes

believes that that we we must must seek seek perfection

perfection

through

through the the fulfillment

fulfillment of of every

every earthly

earthly function

tion

tion and

and duty;

duty ; that

that the

the citizen

citizen is a much

much better

better

man

man than than the hermit.

hermit.

Many

Many have visited

visited him him from

from our our western

western

world.

world. All All have

have come come away away enlightened

enlightened and and

uplifted

uplifted by by meeting

meeting him. him. Some Some one asked

asked him him

why

why this was,

was, and he replied:  
replied: "I see  
see the  
the Father's  
Father's  
er's  
er's face  
face in all  
all who  
who approach  
approach me. Try it,  
it, and  
and  
you  
you will  
will find  
find that  
that all are  
are better  
better for being  
being with  
with  
you.""  
you."  
His  
His sayings  
sayings are luminous  
luminous and inspiring,  
inspiring, and  
nothing  
nothing could better  
better conclude  
conclude this very  
very imperious  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

161

fect  
fect sketch  
sketch than the answer  
than the answer he  
he gave  
gave to  
to a lady,  
lady,

who  
who askedasked himhim howhow sheshe could live the  
could live the spiritual  
spiritual  
life. He smiled and said, gently:  
life. He smiled and said, gently: "Character-  
"Character  
ize thyself  
ize thyself with  
with thethe characteristics  
characteristics of of God,  
God, and  
and  
thou wilt  
thou wilt know."  
know."'  
She  
She wentwent away  
away withwith aa new  
new idea.  
idea. SheShe began  
began  
to  
to think  
think of of the  
the characteristics  
characteristics of of God.  
God. She She forfor  
got  
got to to worry  
worry or or bebe sad,  
sad, because  
because thethe charactercharacter  
isties  
istics of of God filled her  
God filled thoughts.  
her thoughts.  
It  
It isis aa very  
very simple  
simple butbut aa very  
very wonderful  
wonderful and and  
efficacious  
efficacious reciperecipe forfor living  
living the  
the spiritual

spiritual life.

life.

(Copied

(Copied from the 'Bible Review' of

'Bible Review' of August,

August,

1903; published at Applegate, California.)

1903; published at Applegate, California.)

OUR

OUR LORD'S

LORD'S ANSWERS

ANSWERS

In

In Reply

Reply to

to Various

Various Questions

Questions Asked

Asked Him

Him by

by

Pilgrims.

Our Lord said

Our Lord said to Miss

Miss P— P—: That as she

she had

had

come to

come to the

the light

light and obtained

obtained the blessing

blessing of of

the

the visit,

visit, her family

family also should

should be blessed

blessed and and

should

should come to the light through

the light through her means,

means,

and receive health.

and receive health. And that as her desire

desire is is

to

to serve  
serve in in the  
the cause  
cause of of God,  
God, her her wayway would  
would be be  
made  
made clear clear to her.  
to her.  
You can  
You can all all serve  
serve in in the  
the cause,  
cause, no no matter  
matter  
what  
what youryour occupation;  
occupation; no occupation can  
no occupation can prepre  
vent the  
vent the soul  
soul coming  
coming to to God.  
God. Peter Peter was was a a fish  
fisherman,  
erman, and and yetyet he accomplished most  
he accomplished most wonderwonder  
ful things.  
ful things. But But the the heart  
heart must must be be turned  
turned al- al  
\_ Ways  
ways toward  
toward God, God, whatever  
whatever the the work  
work is. This  
is. This  
isis the  
the important  
important thing, thing, and and thenthenthe the power  
power of of  
God  
God will work in  
will work us. You  
in us. You are like aa piece  
are like piece of of  
iron

iron in the midst  
in the midst of fire,  
fire, and which becomes  
which becomes  
heated  
heated to such  
such a degree  
degree that it partakes  
partakes of the  
the  
nature  
nature or quality  
quality of the fire and  
the fire and gives  
gives forth  
forth the the  
same effects to  
same effects to all it touches.  
touches. So is  
So is the  
the soul  
soul  
that  
that is always  
always turned  
turned to God  
God and filled  
filled with  
with the  
spirit.  
spirit.  
Pilgrims'  
Pilgrims' Visits. Visits.  
'Can  
"Can I come here again?"  
again?" Yes, Yes, you will  
come  
come again,  
again, and when the time  
time for you to pay  
pay  
the  
the visit arrives the  
visit arrives the way will be facilitated to  
be facilitated to  
you; ; you  
you you will

will have  
have no no difficulty.  
diffieulty. There There are are two  
two  
kinds of  
kinds of visits  
visits toto be be paid  
paid: : thethe first,  
first, the  
the visit  
visit ofof  
blessing,  
blessing, after after the the tidings  
tidings have have been been believed  
believed

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE

163

in, and  
in, and the  
the seeker  
seeker received  
received as as aa child  
child of the kingof the king  
dom.  
dom. But But thethe second  
second isis the the visit  
visit of  
of reward,  
reward, for for  
work  
work accomplished  
accomplished and and victories  
victories gained.  
gained. You You  
are like  
are soldiers sent  
like soldiers sent outout to to fight;  
fight; they  
they depart  
depart  
in  
in the midst of  
the midst of acclaims,  
acclaims, of of cheers

cheers and music;  
and music;  
but  
but when  
when they they return  
return after having fought  
after having fought their  
battles,  
battles, done great deeds  
done great deeds and conquered  
conquered their  
enemies,  
enemies, then they  
they come  
come back to receive  
receive honors  
honors  
and  
and rewards  
rewards from their  
their general.  
general. So it is with  
with  
the  
the children  
children of the  
the kingdom.  
kingdom.  
Women.  
Women.  
Many  
Many women in the  
the past  
past have made great  
names  
names for themselves  
themselves and been distinguished  
distinguished  
among  
among the famous  
famous of the  
the world,  
world, both in ways  
ways  
spiritual  
spiritual and material.  
material. Remember that these

these  
women  
women are are of of the  
the same  
same flesh  
flesh and and blood  
blood as as your your  
self,  
self, possessing  
possessing the the same  
same faculties  
faculties and and powers.  
powers.

That  
That which which was was open  
open to to them  
them is is open  
open to to you;  
you;  
and know that this is a far greater time than  
and know that this is a far greater time than  
any preceding period in the whole history of  
any preceding period in the whole history of  
the world; because God is pouring upon the  
the world; because God is pouring upon the  
earth  
earth the the highest  
highest of of his his gifts  
gifts and and blessings,  
blessings,  
upon  
upon the souls that  
the souls that are  
are serving  
serving him. him. Far Far high high  
er  
er is is this  
this time than the  
time than the time  
time of of Christ,  
Christ, and and yet, yet,  
think  
think what wonderful things  
what wonderful things his his disciples  
disciples ac- ac  
complished.  
complished. You You will will be be able

able to do  
do more  
more than  
they  
they did, because  
because the holy  
holy spirit  
spirit of God  
God is being  
being  
being poured  
poured out now  
now more  
more abundantly  
abundantly upon the  
earth.  
earth.

Cut  
Cut Our Hearts  
Hearts From the World.  
World.

The  
The hearts  
hearts that are directed constantly  
directed constantly  
toward God, the love that burns in them, that  
toward God, the love that burns in them, that  
love will separate  
love will separate them from all others  
others things;  
things ;  
that love will  
that love be the  
will be the wall  
wall that  
that will  
will come  
come between  
between  
them and every other desire. The nearer to  
them and every other desire. The nearer to

164 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

God,

God, the  
the further  
further from  
from the  
the world;  
world; the  
the nearer  
nearer  
to  
to heaven,  
heaven, the  
the farther  
farther from  
from earth;  
earth; the  
the nearer  
nearer  
to  
to the fire the  
the fire the farther  
farther from  
from the  
the cold;  
cold ; the  
the nearer  
nearer  
to  
to life  
life the  
the farther  
farther from from death.  
death. This This isis the  
the balbal  
ance,  
ance, this this isis the  
the balance.  
balance. One One thing  
thing II ask ask of of  
you  
you for for your  
your own own good,  
good, and and that  
that youyou must  
must do do  
ifif you  
you wish  
wish to to gain

gain the blessing.

blessing. It is this :—

:—

To

To stand

stand firm in the

the faith,

faith, without

without any wavering.

ing.

Whatever

Whatever troubles may come

come to you

you or

to

to any of the

the believers,

believers, do not

not let

let your

your faith

faith be

affected

affected by them

them in the

the slightest

slightest degree,

degree, but

stand as firm as a rock. Be like Mary Magd as firm as a rock.

Be like Mary Magda

lene,

lene, whose

whose faith

faith was

was so strong

strong that

that it was

was never

never

shaken, even for a moment, when Christ was

shaken, even for a moment, when Christ was

put to death; but with steadfast faith in him

put to death; but with steadfast faith in him

she

she went to his discouraged

discouraged disciples

disciples and re-re

newed  
newed and and rekindled  
rekindled in in their  
their hearts  
hearts the the waverwaver  
ing  
ing light  
light of of their  
their faith,  
faith, by by reminding  
reminding them them of of  
the  
the promise  
promise theirtheir Lord  
Lord had had made  
made to to them  
them of of his  
his  
constant  
constant presence,  
presence, and and showing  
showing them them thatthat itit  
was  
was really  
really of of little  
little consequence  
consequence ifif he he was  
was with  
with  
them  
them inin the the body  
body or or not.  
not. She She so so encouraged  
encouraged  
and  
and strengthened  
strengthened them them by by her  
her words,  
words, that that their  
their  
faith  
faith was was confirmed,  
confirmed, they they became  
became strong strong as as  
lions  
lions and and went  
went out out teaching

teaching in all directions,  
directions,  
and  
and by the power  
power of God working  
working through  
them, the knowledge of God spread all over  
them, the knowledge of God spread all over  
the earth. Now in the eternal kingdom their  
the earth. Now in the eternal kingdom their  
names  
names shine as the  
the most  
most brilliant  
brilliant stars,  
stars, and  
even  
even here on this  
this earth  
earth their  
their names  
names are remembered  
bered  
bered with love  
love and  
and reverence  
reverence by millions.  
millions.  
Stand  
Stand Firm in the  
the Faith.  
Faith.  
So  
So the best  
best thing  
thing I can desire  
desire of you  
you is to  
stand  
stand firm in the  
the faith,  
faith, even if you  
you hear of the  
the  
most  
most great troubles  
troubles and sorrows

sorrows :—Even  
:—Even if you you  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE 165

were  
were to  
to hear that II had  
hear that had been  
been killed  
killed or  
or crucified,  
crucified,  
as  
as Christ  
Christ waswas 1800  
1800 years  
years ago:—Let,  
ago :—Let not not your  
your  
faith  
faith be be in  
in any  
any wise  
wise troubled  
troubled or or shaken.  
shaken. Arise Arise  
for  
for thethe work  
work of of God  
God andand hishis cause,  
cause, and and you  
you  
shall  
shall see  
see his  
his mighty  
mighty power  
power working  
working in in you,  
you, and  
and  
you  
you willwill conquer  
conquer all all things;

things; and and remember;  
remember;  
whether  
whether I am am on earth  
earth or not,  
not, my presence  
presence will will  
be  
be with  
with you  
you always.  
always. But But work  
work as if you  
you were  
were  
all  
all but  
but one  
one soul  
soul and  
and one  
one spirit,  
spirit, living  
living in in differ  
ent  
ent bodies,  
bodies. If If you  
you each  
each work  
work apart  
apart from the  
others,  
others, with  
with divided  
divided aims  
aims and and interests,  
interests, you you  
would  
would be like  
like so  
so many  
many tiny  
tiny springlets  
springlets that that have  
have  
neither volume nor power enough separately to  
neither volume nor power enough separately to

accomplish any great work.  
accomplish any great work. But when these  
But when these  
little  
little springs  
springs are all  
all joined  
joined together,  
together, they will  
will  
become  
become a mighty force.  
force. So you  
you must  
must all be  
joined,  
joined, one to the  
the other,  
other, in heart  
heart and  
and soul,  
soul, and  
and  
then  
then you will all  
you will all be  
be prospered  
prospered in the  
the work  
work and  
gain  
gain ever greater gifts,  
ever greater gifts, and  
and the  
the cause  
cause of God  
God  
will  
will be spread  
spread through  
through all the countries  
all the countries by  
your  
your means.  
means.  
Remember

Remember what  
what Christ said:—You  
said:—You have have  
taken  
taken the the gifts  
gifts of  
of God  
God without  
without money and and with  
out  
out price;  
price; so so also  
also you must freely  
freely give. This  
This  
command  
command shows, shows, too, that  
that all these gifts  
all these gifts are  
are  
sent to you by the free generosity of your God; ;  
sent to you by the free generosity of your God  
not on  
not on account  
account of of any merit on  
any merit on your  
your part.  
part. And  
you must rejoice greatly in the loving mercy  
you must rejoice greatly in the loving mercy  
of  
of your  
your God upon  
upon you and all,  
all, for all will  
for all will taste  
taste  
of these free gifts before long; they will come  
of these free gifts before long ; they will come  
from  
from the the East  
East and  
and the the West  
West to to the  
the kingdom  
kingdom of of  
God.

God. And And eveneven asas Christ  
Christ foretold,  
foretold, this this also  
also has  
has  
come  
come to to pass,  
pass, that  
that thethe children  
children of of the  
the kingdom  
kingdom  
will  
will bebe cut  
cut out;  
out ; so  
so itit is,  
is, some  
some of those who  
of those who are  
are

166 THE  
THE NEW REVELATION  
NEW REVELATION

nearest  
nearest are  
are cut  
cut off while those  
off while those from  
from aa far  
far disdis  
tance  
tance receive  
receive these  
these great  
great free  
free gifts.  
gifts.  
Spiritual  
Spiritual Birth.  
Birth.  
All  
All the sueffrings you  
the sueffrings pass through  
you pass through in in gaining  
gaining

the kingdom of  
the kingdom of God will be  
God will be obliterated  
obliterated when when  
you  
you attain  
attain its its perfect  
perfect happiness.  
happiness. It It is as  
as when  
when  
aa man  
man who who has has been been sick  
sick and and helpless  
helpless for for two  
two  
or  
or three  
three years years becomes  
becomes afterwards  
afterwards perfectly  
perfectly  
well  
well and and strong;  
strong; then then all  
all the  
the remembrance  
remembrance of of  
his pain and weakness vanishes. Then, too, the  
his pain and weakness vanishes. Then, too, the  
happiness  
happiness of of the  
the kingdom  
kingdom is is aa perfect  
perfect one, one, unun  
like  
like the  
the imperfections  
imperfections of of our  
our best  
best earthly  
earthly condi  
tions,  
tions, and and never  
never again again to to be  
be clouded  
clouded with with any

vestige  
vestige of of sorrow.  
sorrow. Whatever  
Whatever troubles  
troubles we we have  
have  
on our  
on our wayway to to the  
the kingdom  
kingdom isis aa rest  
rest toto the  
the soul.  
soul.  
When  
When the the man  
man enters  
enters this world, itit isis in  
this world, in trouble  
trouble  
and  
and hardship;  
hardship; but but hehe comes from the  
comes from the invisible  
invisible  
to  
to the  
the visible  
visible to to gain  
gain great things for  
great things for himself.  
himself.  
As  
As thethe material  
material birth birth isis aa time  
time of of trouble,  
trouble, so so  
also  
also isis the  
the spiritual.  
spiritual. The The way  
way to to God  
God isis im- im  
possible  
possible to to be be attained  
attained without  
without troubles  
troubles and and

difficulties, and remember what Christ said, that  
difficulties, and remember what Christ said, that  
though  
though the the body  
body isis weak,  
weak, thethe spirit  
spirit isis powerful.  
powerful.

Many

Many greatgreat men, men, manymany great  
great women

women have have de-de  
sired

sired century

century after after century

century to to bebe inin this

this great

great

time,

time, in in the

the kingdom

kingdom of of God,

God, and

and youyou ought

ought to to

thank

thank God God with with all all your

your hearts

hearts that

that you you have

have

been

been chosen

chosen to to be

be here

here at

at this

this time.

time. Christ

Christ said:

said :

The

The stone

stone the the builders

builders rejected

rejected becamebecame the the

headstone

headstone of of the  
the corner..  
corner.- ThisThis means  
means that that thethe  
spiritually  
spiritually great great men men andand women  
women of of this  
this world  
world  
have  
have been  
been rejected  
rejected and and despised  
despised in in all  
all times  
times by by  
the builders of this world, but that now, in this  
the builders of this world, but that now, in this  
time  
time of of the  
the kingdom,  
kingdom, these these high  
high spiritual  
spiritual ones ones  
will become the chief stones of the building.  
will become the chief stones of the building.

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE

167

The

The Doctor

Doctor was was thethe first

first who

who tooktook the the gargar

ment

ment of of Joseph,

Joseph, the the fragrance

fragrance of of thethe Blessed

Blessed

Perfection

Perfection to America, and

to America, and however

however gratefulgrateful

you feel for

you feel for this

this great message brought  
great message brought to you,  
you,  
you  
you can never  
never be grateful  
grateful enough,  
enough, and you you  
ought  
ought to pray God  
to pray God day by day to bless  
bless more  
more  
and  
and more,  
more, to give  
give him more  
more and more  
more power  
and  
and strength  
strength and to add  
add blessings  
blessings upon his  
head. To the teacher that shows us how to read  
head. To the teacher that shows us how to read  
and  
and write  
write we feel  
feel grateful;  
grateful; how much more we  
ought  
ought to be to the  
the one  
one who  
who brings  
brings us into  
into the  
the  
living  
living light  
light of the  
the kingdom  
kingdom of God.  
God.  
Material  
Material Relationship.

Relationship.

The

The material

material relationship

relationship isis nothing;

nothing; itit pro- pro

duces

duces no no eternal fruit.

eternal fruit. The

The spiritual

spiritual relation:

relation

ship

ship isis the

the true

true andand only one. Cain

only one. Cain was was the the

earthly

earthly brother

brother of Abel; yet

of Abel; yet he he waswas not not hishis

real brother.

real brother. Abraham

Abraham was was the son of

the son of Terah;

Terah;

and

and yet not his

yet not his son,

son, for

for Terah

Terah was was an an idol wor- .

idol wor

shiper, and Abraham worshiped the true and

shiper, and Abraham worshiped the true and

loving God. Cainaan was the son of Noah, and

loving God. Cainaan was the son of Noah, and

yet

yet notnot his

his son.

son. All All these

these instances

instances show show us us

that

that thethe earthly

earthly relationship

relationship isis no no real

real tie.  
tie.  
The  
The wise  
wise man works  
works not for the present  
for the present moment,  
moment, but for the good results of  
good results of the future.  
future.  
See  
See in the  
the wintertime,  
wintertime, how bare and lifeless  
lifeless  
the  
the trees  
trees and plants seem, without  
plants seem, without leaves and  
without  
without fruit.  
fruit. Suppose  
Suppose one passed  
passed by at this  
this  
time,  
time, who knew nothing  
nothing of the  
the conditions  
conditions of the  
the  
the earth  
earth and saw  
saw a man plowing  
plowing it up and cast  
ing  
ing grain  
grain seeds  
seeds in the  
the furrows:  
furrows: Would he not  
not  
say: How foolish this man is; he is troubling  
say: How foolish this man is; he is troubling  
himself  
himself for no result, working

no result, working for for no no purpose,  
purpose,  
and he is wasting that which would give him  
and he is wasting that which would give him  
food,  
food, by throwing these  
by throwing these good grains into  
good grains into the  
the

168 THE NEW REVELATION  
THE NEW REVELATION

earth,  
earth, where  
where they they will will die and  
and become  
become rotten.  
rotten.

But  
But in in due  
due time  
time the the showers  
showers of of rain  
rain descend  
descend on on  
the earth, the  
the earth, the sun shines,  
shines, the the pure  
pure breezes  
breezes blow,  
blow,  
and  
and we we see  
see the  
the result  
result is is a great  
great beauty  
beauty and and production. The  
duction. The seeds  
seeds spring  
spring up up and  
and produce  
produce hundredfold, the  
dredfold, the trees  
trees that that seemed  
seemed so so lifeless  
lifeless before

before  
are now  
are now laden  
laden with with delicious  
delicious fruits,  
fruits, and and the the —  
shrubs and  
shrubs and plants  
plants are are covered  
covered with with fragrant  
fragrant  
flowers.  
flowers.

Work of  
Work of Holy  
Holy Spirit.  
Spirit.

So  
So is is the  
the work  
work of of the  
the holy  
holy spirit  
spirit of of God  
God in in  
your  
your hearts;  
hearts; the the earthly  
earthly sun sun is is like  
like the  
the sun  
sun of of  
the  
the truth,  
truth, the the showers  
showers of of rain  
rain as as the  
the showers  
showers  
of  
of the  
the mercy  
mercy of of God,  
God, the the seeds  
seeds as as the  
the word  
word of of

God,  
God, the the air air the  
the fragrant  
fragrant waves waves of of the  
the holy  
holy  
spirit,  
spirit, andand the the soilsoil isis the  
the hearts  
hearts of of the  
the people.  
people.  
Now  
Now the the spiritual  
spiritual seeds seeds are are beingbeing scattered  
scattered '  
throughout  
throughout the the world,  
world, and and thethe heat  
heat of of the  
the sunsun  
of truth is interpenetrating powerfully through  
of truth is interpenetrating powerfully through  
all  
all souls,  
souls, and and thethe waves  
waves of of the  
the holyholy Spirit  
Spirit isis  
blowing  
blowing throughthrough the the world,  
world, and and the the showers  
showers of of  
the  
the mercy  
mercy of of God  
God isis pouring  
pouring on on the  
the hearts  
hearts of of the  
the  
people.  
people. The The result  
result willwill be be aa good  
good and and wonderwonder  
ful  
ful harvest,

harvest, and every tree and flower  
flower and  
shrub

shrub will bear fruit,  
fruit, and you will see  
see it.

it.

Suppose

Suppose three or four Americans  
or four Americans meet in a  
foreign

foreign country;

country; how pleased and delighted  
delighted

they

they are; how

how ready to serve

serve or help each

or help each other

other

in any

in any way; how

any way; how are their

their feelings

feelings one to the

other?

other? Yet this is only

only the result

result of a material

material

condition,

condition, which will last

last for

for a very

very few years

years

and will

and will cease

cease altogether

altogether with death.

death. How

How

much more

much more should

should the children

children of the

the kingdom,

kingdom,  
who are  
who are bound  
bound to to each  
each other  
other by by eternal  
eternal and and  
supremely greater  
supremely greater ties,ties, be be loving  
loving and and good  
good and and

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE

169

ready

ready alwaysalways to to serve  
serve and and perform  
perform every every gaod good  
and  
and loving  
loving action.  
action.

The

The ThreeThree Baptisms.

Baptisms.

There

There are are three

three baptisms

baptisms spoken spoken of of byby thethe  
prophets.

prophets. The The baptism

baptism of of water,

water, of of spirit

spirit andand

of fire. The

of fire. The first

first signifies

signifies the the condition

condition when when

the soul

the receives the

soul receives the teachings

teachings of of the

the knowledge

knowledge

of God.

of God. The second,

The second, when when the the soulsoul receives  
receives

the spirit; when the soul receives this

the spirit; when the soul receives this baptism  
baptism

the spirit

the spirit speaks

speaks throughthrough him, him, he he hashas no no needneed  
to be

to be taught

taught of of men

men or or toto askask questions,

questions, becausebecause

the holy

the holy spirit

spirit will will enlighten

enlighten and and teachteach him. him.

The third

The third baptism

baptism is is that

that of of fire,

fire, when

when the the soulsoul

becomes aflame

becomes aflame with with the the love love of of GodGod and and in

insensible to

sensible to any

any other

other attraction.

attraction. This This baptism

baptism

Moses received

Moses received when, when, as as it it isis written,

written, he he sawsaw

God in

God in the

the flame

fiamme of of fire,

fire, andand the the same

same experiexperience is

ence is recorded

recorded of of many

many other other prophets,

prophets, In In

order to

order to convey  
convey this this spiritual  
spiritual condition  
condition to to us,  
us,

they used  
they used the the illustration  
illustration of of fire  
fire for  
for this  
this reason  
reason: :

While the soul is on the earth it receives sensual  
While the soul is on the earth it receives  
sensual

and intellectual  
and intellectual perceptions.  
perceptions. The The first  
first are  
are those

those  
that come  
that come through  
through the avenues  
the avenues of of the the five  
five

senses; the  
senses; the second  
second are are the the abstract  
abstract emotions,  
emotions,

such as  
such as love,  
love, happiness,  
happiness, etc, etc., and and these  
these cannot

cannot  
be perceived  
be perceived with with or or through  
through any any of of the  
the five  
five

senses. Now  
senses. Now the the things  
things of of the the kingdom  
kingdom cannot cannot  
be perceived

be perceived by by the the senses  
senses and and for for this  
this reason  
reason  
Christ taught  
Christ taught the the people  
people always always by by means  
means of of  
parables and  
parables and illustrations,  
illustrations, because because it it is only  
only  
through these  
through these outward  
outward signs signs and and by by comparison  
comparison  
that the  
that the soul  
soul here  
here receives  
receives understanding.  
understanding. For For  
this reason  
this reason Moses Moses and and all all the the prophets  
prophets gave gave  
their teachings  
their teachings by by material  
material objects, objects, that that through  
through  
the outward forms the soul might receive  
the outward forms the soul might receive the  
the

170 "THE  
" THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

inward  
inward knowledge.  
knowledge. The The Song  
Song of of Solomon  
Solomon is is a  
sacred  
sacred poem,  
poem, representing  
representing Christ Christ the the bride  
groom

groom and the word of  
the word of God,  
God, the bride.  
the bride.

Visions

Visions or Dreams.

Dreams.

There

There are three kinds of

three kinds of visions

visions or dreams.

dreams.

The first are

The first are those that arise

those that arise from over-excited

from over-excited

nerves or

nerves or disordered

disordered stomach

stomach and are

are of no

no use

use

whatever.

whatever. The second is when God sends a

The second is when God sends

revelation

revelation to a soul

soul that is not entirely pure

not entirely pure

from

from the world;

world; to such

such he sends

sends visions

visions of

symbols

symbols and signs,

signs, and these experiences need

these experiences need

the

the help

help of an interpreter.

of an interpreter. The third

third kind

kind is

when

when aa soul  
soul that  
that isis cut  
cut from  
from thethe world  
world receives  
receives  
aa revelation  
revelation from from God. God. In In such  
such aa eondition  
condition  
everything  
everything isis clearclear andand pure  
pure andand needs  
needs nono exex  
planation.  
planation.  
The  
The blood  
blood of the martyrs  
of the martyrs that that was  
was sown  
sown in in  
Persia  
Persia willwill spring  
spring up up andand live  
live again, and bear  
again, and bear  
fruit  
fruit inin the  
the other side of  
other side of the  
the earth,  
earth, even  
even inin far  
far  
off America.  
off America.

EXTRACTS  
EXTRACTS FROM  
FROM AA TABLET  
TABLET REVEALED  
REVEALED  
BY  
BY THE  
THE MASTER

MASTER FOR  
FOR AN AMERI-  
AN AMERI  
CAN BELIEVER.  
CAN BELIEVER.

You  
You have  
have asked  
asked concerning  
concerning the the impersonality  
impersonality  
of  
of the  
the Divinity.  
Divinity.  
Personality  
Personality is in the Manifestation  
in the Manifestation of of the  
the  
Divinity,  
Divinity, not  
not in in the  
the Essence  
Essence of of the Divinity.  
the Divinity.  
The  
The reality of the  
reality of the Divine World is purified  
Divine World purified and  
and  
sanctified  
sanctified from limits and  
from limits restriction. But  
and restriction. But the  
the  
Pure Mirror, which  
Pure Mirror, which is is the  
the Manifestator  
Manifestator of of the  
the  
Sun  
Sun or Truth  
Truth and  
and in which  
which the  
the Sun

Sun or Truth  
Truth is  
manifest in  
manifest in full  
full appearance,—that  
appearance,—that Mirror Mirror is  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE 171

restricted, not  
restricted, not the Lights.  
Lights. The The soul pervades  
pervades  
throughout the whole body, and its commands  
throughout the whole body, and its commands  
\_ are  
are effective  
effective in in all  
all the  
the parts  
parts and limbs  
limbs of man.  
Notwithstanding  
Notwithstanding its its utmost  
utmost sanctification  
sanctification (or (or  
abstraction)  
abstraction) this this soul  
soul is manifest  
manifest and evident  
evident  
in  
in all its grades, in  
its grades, in this  
this material  
material form.  
By  
By seeing  
seeing God, God, means  
means beholding  
beholding the the Mani-  
Mani  
festation  
festation of of Himself;  
Himself; for, for, witnessing

witnessing the the sun sun  
in  
in itsits entire  
entire splendor  
splendor in in aa clear,  
clear, glassy  
glassy surface,  
surface,  
isis identical  
identical with with witnessing  
witnessing the the essence  
essence of of thethe  
sun itself.  
sun itself.

The  
The Soul's  
Soul's Sight.  
Sight.

When the souls of the sincere depart  
When the souls of the sincere depart (from(from  
the body), then  
the body), then their unreal vision  
their unreal vision (i. e., see-  
(i. e., see  
ing)  
ing) is is changed  
changed into into aa vision  
vision of of reality.  
reality. Even Even  
as  
as man,  
man, when when in in the  
the ageage of of babyhood  
babyhood and and im- im  
perfection—though  
perfection—though he he sees  
sees things—yet  
things—yet that that  
vision  
vision isis superficial  
superficial and external. But  
and external. But when  
when he he  
reaches  
reaches the the world  
world (or (or age)  
age) of of perfection,

perfection, and and  
becomes endowed  
becomes endowed with with reasoning  
reasoning faculty faculty and and  
the powers  
the powers of of discrimination  
discrimination and and comprehen  
comprehension, then  
sion, then that  
that vision  
vision of of his  
his isis aa vision  
vision (i. (i. e.,  
e.,  
seeing) of reality and not the unreality.  
seeing) of reality and not the unreality.  
It is evident  
It is evident that that the Divine Nearness  
the Divine Nearness is is anan  
unlimited  
unlimited nearness,  
nearness, be be it in  
in this  
this world  
world or or in in the  
the  
next  
next one. one. This This isis aa Nearness  
Nearness which which isis sancti  
fied  
fied from  
from the the comprehension  
comprehension of of the minds.  
of the minds. The The  
- more  
more aa man man seeks  
seeks Light  
Light from from the the Sun Sun of of Truth,  
Truth,  
the  
the nearer  
nearer he he will  
will draw.  
draw. For For instance,  
instance, aa clear clear  
body  
body isis near near unto

unto the sun,  
sun, and a black  
black stone  
stone is  
far  
far from the sun.  
sun. This nearness  
nearness depends upon  
clearness,  
clearness, pureness  
pureness and perfection,—  
perfection,— and that  
remoteness  
remoteness is due to density,  
density, dullness  
dullness (or ob-  
curity) and imperfection.  
curity) and imperfection.

As  
As to the  
the question  
question whether the souls  
souls will

172 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

recognize  
recognize each other  
other in the  
the Spiritual  
Spiritual World:  
"World:  
This  
This (fact)  
(fact) is certain;  
certain; for the  
the Kingdom  
Kingdom is the  
world  
world of vision  
vision (i. e.,  
e., things  
things are visible  
visible in it),  
it),

where  
where 'all all the  
the concealed  
concealed realities  
realities willwill become  
become  
disclosed,—how  
disclosed,—how much      much more   more the the wellwell known  
known  
souls  
souls will  
will become  
become manifest.  
manifest. The   The mysteries  
mysteries of   of  
which  
which man man isis heedless  
heedless while while inin this this earthly  
earthly  
world,  
world, thosethose will  
will he he discover  
discover in   in the  
the heavenly  
heavenly  
world,  
World, and and there  
there will  
will he he be  
be informed  
informed of   of the  
the se-se  
eret  
cret of  
of Truth;  
Truth ; how how muchmuch moremore willwill hehe recognize  
recognize  
{or  
(or discover)  
discover) the   the persons  
persons with with whomwhom 'he he has has  
been associated. Undoubtedly the holy souls who  
been associated.   Undoubtedly   the holy souls who  
find  
find aa pure  
pure eye eye andand are are favored  
favored with with insight,

insight,  
will,  
will, in in the  
the Kingdom  
Kingdom of of Lights,  
Lights, be be acquainted  
acquainted  
with  
with allall mysteries,  
mysteries, and and will  
will seek  
seek the the bounty  
bounty of of  
witnessing  
witnessing the the reality  
reality of of every  
every greatgreat soul.  
soul. Even  
Even  
they  
they will  
will manifestly  
manifestly behold behold the the Beauty  
Beauty of of GodGod  
in  
in that  
that World.  
World. Likewise  
Likewise will will they  
they findfind all  
all the  
the  
friends  
friends of of God,  
God, both  
both those those of of the the former  
former and and  
recent  
recent times,  
times, present  
present in in the  
the Heavenly  
Heavenly Assem- Assem  
blage.  
blage.  
Lazarus  
Lazarus and and the the Rich

Rich Man.Man.

As to

As to the difference and  
the difference distinction between  
and distinction between

Lazarus

Lazarus and and that

that "rich man":

"rich man": The

The first

first waswas

spiritual, while the second was material.

spiritual, while the second was material. One

One

was

was in in the

the highest

highest degree degree of of knowledge

knowledge and and

the

the other

other in in the

the lowest

lowest depths

depths of of ignorance.

ignorance.

This

This difference

difference and and distinction

distinction will will naturally

naturally

become

become realized

realized between

between all all men

men after

after their

their de- de

parture

parture from from this

this mortal

mortal world.world. But But this (disthis (dis

tinction)

tinction) is is not

not inin respect

respect to to place,

place, but but itit isis in

in  
respect  
respect to to the  
the soul  
soul and and conscience.  
conscience. For  
For the the  
Kingdom  
Kingdom of of God  
God isis sanctified  
sanctified (or (or free)  
free) from  
from  
time  
time and place. It  
and place. is another  
It is another world  
world and and another  
another  
universe.  
universe. But But thethe holyholy souls  
souls are are promised  
promised of of

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE 178

the  
the gift  
gift of  
of Intercession;  
Intercession; and and know  
know thou  
thou fora  
for a  
certainty  
certainty that in the  
that in the Divine  
Divine Worlds,  
Worlds, the  
the spirspir  
itual  
itual beloved ones (believers)  
beloved ones (believers) will  
will recognize  
recognize

other, and  
each other,  
each will seek  
and will union (with  
seek union otheach oth  
(with each  
er),—but a spiritual union. I hope that we  
er),—but a spiritual union. I hope that shall  
we shall  
be together in  
be together all the  
in all Divine Worlds.  
the Divine Worlds.  
Likewise a love that one may have  
Likewise a love that one may have enter.  
enter  
tained for any one, will not be forgotten in the  
tained for any one, will not be forgotten in the  
world of  
world the Kingdom.  
of the Kingdom.  
Likewise,  
Likewise, thou  
thou wilt  
wilt not  
not forget  
forget (thither)  
(thither) the  
the  
life  
life that  
that thou  
thou hast  
hast had  
had in  
in the  
the material  
material world.  
world.  
O thou  
thou maid-servant  
maid-servant of  
of God!  
God! Hold  
Hold fast  
fast to  
to

the  
the ‘‘Most  
"Most Strong  
Strong Handle’’  
Handle" andand be  
be thoroughly  
thoroughly  
attracted  
attracted toto the  
the Kingdom  
Kingdom of of Abha;  
Abha; until  
until thou  
thou  
mayst  
ruayst at  
at every  
every instant  
instant find  
find aa new  
new confirmation  
confirmation  
and  
and attain  
attain to  
to aa wonderful  
wonderful Gift,  
Gift, and  
and become  
become aa  
eause for the guidance of souls.  
cause for the guidance of souls.  
Upon  
Upon thee  
thee be  
be greeting  
greeting and  
and praise.  
praise.

ABDUL-BAHA ABBAS.

ABDUL-BAHA ABBAS.

CLIPPING FROM AA BALTIMORE  
CLIPPING FROM BALTIMORE PAPER.  
PAPER.  
AA New  
New Religion.

Religion.

Out

Out of the East has

the East has come

come a new

new religion.

religion. It It

arrived

arrived in New

New York about 1895,

York about 1895, and

and came

came to

Baltimore

Baltimore some three years

some three years later.

later. In the mean

time, the teachers have not made much noise in

time, the teachers have not made much noise in

their existence among

their existence among us, us, but

but they

they have

have gone

gone

on quietly

on quietly working

working to gain

gain a foothold

foothold in this

this

city, until now the faith has a considerable fol

city, until now the faith has a considerable following.

lowing.

The

The Millerites.

Millerites.

The

The claims

claims made

made in

in behalf of the

behalf of the new

new doc

doctrines

trines are

are that

that the  
the old Millerites, of  
old Millerites, whom your  
of whom your  
grandfather will tell you. were exactly right,  
grandfather will tell you. were exactly right,

/

174 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

although  
although they  
they did  
did not  
not know  
know it. When the  
it. When the concon  
verts  
verts toto the  
the prophecies  
prophecies of Miller stood  
of Miller stood awaitawait  
ing  
ing the  
the descent  
descent of  
of aa second  
second saviour  
saviour from  
from the  
the  
skies,  
skies, the  
the advocates  
advocates ofof the  
the new  
new religion  
religion say  
say  
that  
that he he really  
really appeared,  
appeared, but but inin the  
the natural  
natural wayway

of human birth, and in Persia, instead of  
of human birth, and in Persia, instead of in  
the Occident.

The new-born  
The new-born infant was called  
called •

Abbas

Abbas Effendi,

Effendi, who who calls

calls himself

himself Abdul-Beha,

Abdul-Beha,

meaning

meaning the the servant

servant of of God,

God, and and the the faith in

faith in

his

his Divinity

Divinity is is called

called Babism,

Babism, or or Behasism.

Behasism.

So

So the

the sect

sect is is not

not so so new,

new, having

having celebrated

celebrated

its

its golden

golden anniversary.

anniversary. But But it is is a stranger

stranger in in

Baltimore

Baltimore and and an an interesting

interesting new new arrival.

arrival.

Babism,

Babism, or or Behasism,

Behasism, was was brought

brought to to this

this

country

country about about seven

seven years  
years ago  
ago by by aa Syrian.  
Syrian. He He  
gathered  
gathered around around him him quite  
quite aa large  
large number  
number of of  
adherents  
adherents in in New  
New York,  
York, and and later  
later believers  
believers in in  
Chicago  
Chicago and Washington.  
and Washington. There  
There are are now  
now sevsev  
eral  
eral thousand Behaists in  
thousand Behaists in this  
this country.  
country.  
The teachings were  
The teachings were brought to  
brought Baltimore  
to Baltimore  
about four years ago: Since then the following  
about four years ago. Since then the following  
has  
has grown  
grown into into aa membership  
membership of of 100100 or or more  
more  
believers,  
believers, who who hold hold their  
their meetings  
meetings Friday Friday and and  
Sunday  
Sunday nights nights at their headquarters,  
at their headquarters, in in North  
North  
Eutaw  
Eutaw street. Sunday evenings  
street. Sunday evenings they they generally

generally  
have  
have a speaker  
speaker of of some  
some prominence  
prominence in Behaistic  
in Behaistic  
circles  
circles to address  
address them.  
them. Among  
Among these these have been  
been  
Mirza  
Mirza Assad Ullah,  
Ullah, whose  
whose home is in Aca,  
Aca,  
Syria,  
Syria, the "Sacred  
"Sacred City" of their  
their faith,  
faith, and  
and  
where  
where resides  
resides Abdul  
Abdul Beha,  
Beha, the Master,  
Master, who is  
held  
held in in the  
the greatest  
greatest reverence  
reverence by his followers.  
followers.  
Mirza Abdul Fadl, another oriental who until  
Mirza Abdul Fadl, another oriental who until  
recently was stopping in Washington, where  
recently was stopping in Washington, where  
the  
the sect  
sect are  
are about  
about 500 strong,  
strong, addressed  
addressed the the

Baltimore  
Baltimore believers  
believers several  
several times.  
times.

ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

175

Great  
Great Religions.  
Religions.  
From  
From the the beginning  
beginning of of time  
time to to the  
the 20th  
20th cen- cen-  
tury there have been several principal religions,  
tury there have been several principal religions,  
from  
from which  
which have  
have sprung  
sprung innumerable  
innumerable minor minor re- re-  
ligions, sects and creeds. There was the re-  
There was the re-  
ligion of the ancient Sabines, and now we have  
ligion of the ancient Sabines, and now we have  
the  
the religion  
religion of of thethe Hebrews,  
Hebrews, of of Zoroaster,  
Zoroaster, of of  
Confucius,  
Confucius, of of Brahma,  
Brahma, of of Christ  
Christ and and of of Mo-Mo-  
ammed.  
ammed. All All of  
of these  
these religious  
religious ideas ideas or or revelarevela-  
tions

tions have  
have originated  
originated in the East  
East and spread  
spread to  
the  
the West.  
West.

Babism  
Babism or Behaism  
Behaism is considered  
considered a new revelation.  
elation. It appeared  
appeared in Persia  
Persia in the  
the last  
last 50  
years.  
years. The general  
general object  
object is outlined thus:

“The  
"The bringing  
bringing of the  
the entire  
entire world  
world into one fold  
fold  
of universal brotherhood, and shows to the people universal brotherhood,  
and shows to the people  
ple  
ple that  
that they  
they are  
are all the  
the children  
children of one  
one Father;  
Father ;  
and are 'leaves of one tree and drops from  
and are 'leaves of one tree and drops from  
one sea.' ”

This religion or  
This religion revelation  
or revelation was  
was first an-

nounced  
nounced by by aa young  
young man man knownknown as as ‘‘The  
"The Bab,’’  
Bab,"  
meaning  
meaning door door or or gate.  
gate. He He waswas the the channel  
channel of of  
grace  
grace for for some  
some great  
great person  
person who who was still be  
was still behind  
hind the veil of  
the veil of glory.  
glory. He He waswas lookedlooked upon upon as as  
aa forerunner  
forerunner in in this  
this day  
day as as John  
John the the Baptist  
Baptist  
was  
was of of Christ.  
Christ.  
He  
He waswas born  
born in in Shiraz,  
Shiraz, Persia,  
Persia, on October 19,  
on October 19,  
1819.  
1819. He He announced ‘‘Babhood’’ on  
announced "Babhood" on MayMay 23, 23,  
1844,  
1844. '-  
On  
On thethe evening  
evening of of that  
that day day he he announced  
announced in in  
the presence of his followers: ‘‘This day is the  
the presence of his followers : '' This day is the  
kingdom  
kingdom of of God

God come  
come to the earth,  
to the earth, and I am its  
announcer." He  
announcer." He composed  
composed a number of works  
works  
urging men  
urging men to expect  
expect the appearance of  
the appearance of Him  
Him  
of whom  
of whom he had  
had announced,  
announced, and when talking  
talking

176 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

always  
always had a chair  
chair near him ready  
ready to receive  
receive  
Him. His language and works were of such  
Him. His language and works were of such a  
character that men knowing him to be uneducated that men  
knowing him to be uneducated  
cated looked  
looked upon it as something  
something supernatural,  
supernatural,  
and  
and followers  
followers flocked  
flocked to him  
him in large  
large numbers.  
numbers.  
This  
This so alarmed  
alarmed the Mohammedan  
Mohammedan priests or

doctors,  
doctors, the the Babbists  
Babbists say, say, that  
that fearing  
fearing the the exex  
termination  
termination of of their  
their religion,  
religion, Mohammedan  
Mohammedan  
leaders  
leaders sent sent divines  
divines to to dispute  
dispute with  
with himhim and and  
disprove  
disprove his his doctrine,  
doctrine, but but so so eloquent  
eloquent werewere hishis  
discourses  
discourses and and soso strong  
strong his his proofs  
proofs that  
that many  
many  
were  
were converted  
converted and and became  
became his his followers,  
followers.  
The  
The Moslems  
Moslems calledcalled thethe attention  
attention of of the  
the Turk-  
Turk  
ish government to the Babist movement, as  
ish government to the Babist movement, as itit  
was called by the followers of the Bab, imputwas called by the  
followers of the Bab, imput  
ing  
ing to to itit aa political  
political aspect.  
aspect. The  
The Babists  
Babists thenthen  
underwent

underwent a series of persecutions.  
persecutions.  
The  
The Martyrdom  
Martyrdom of of The  
The Bab.  
Bab.  
The  
The Bab Bab was imprisoned,  
imprisoned, and in the  
the year  
year  
1850,  
1850, six and a half  
half years  
years after  
after declaring  
declaring his mission,  
mission, he was  
was executed,  
executed, having  
having spent  
spent five  
five of the  
the six  
six years  
years in confinement.  
confinement. He was  
was taken  
taken to the  
the square  
square of the  
the city  
city of Tabriz,  
Tabriz, where  
where he spent  
spent  
the last years  
the last years of his  
his life,  
life, and  
and was  
was suspended  
suspended by

ropes,  
ropes, together  
together with with his his secretary.  
secretary. AA regiment  
regiment  
was  
was called  
called and and thethe word  
word given  
given to to fire.  
fire. When  
When  
the smoke cleared away, the accounts say, the  
the smoke cleared away, the accounts say, the  
Bab was found sitting a short distance away and  
Bab was found sitting a short distance away and  
his  
his secretary  
secretary standing  
standing by by his  
his side.  
side. To To neither  
neither  
had the slightest injury been done. They were  
had the slightest injury been done. They were  
again bound and the regiment ordered to fire.  
again bound and the regiment ordered to fire.  
They  
They refused  
refused and and another  
another regiment  
regiment was was called.  
called.  
This time both  
This time both menmen werewere killed,  
killed, but not a shot  
but not shot  
struck  
struck the the face  
face ofof the  
the Bab.  
Bab.  
While  
While the the Turkish  
Turkish Government  
Government by by this  
this sumsum

ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

177

mary  
mary treatment  
treatment of of the  
the Bab  
Bab maymay have  
have thought  
thought  
to  
to put  
put aa stop  
stop to to the  
the growth,  
growth, the the sect  
sect grew  
grew in in  
numbers  
numbers each each day.  
day.  
From  
From the the beginning  
beginning of of the  
the manifestations  
manifestations of of  
the  
the Bab  
Bab there  
there waswas in in Teheran  
Teheran aa youthyouth of of the  
the  
family  
family of of one  
one ofof the  
the ministera  
ministers who who was noted  
was noted  
for  
for his  
his purity  
purity and and nobility.  
nobility. He He was  
was from  
from his his

childhood  
childhood pointed  
pointed out out forfor his remarkable sahis remarkable sa  
gacity  
gacity andand waswas held  
held inin high  
high regard  
regard by by the  
the wise.  
wise.  
Although  
Although uneducated,  
uneducated, he, he, while  
while yetyet aa youth,  
youth,  
appeared  
appeared in in assemblies,  
assemblies, wherewhere questions  
questions of of didi  
vinity were being discussed, and amazed those  
vinity were being discussed, and amazed those  
present  
present by by his  
his mighty  
mighty powerpower of of utterance.  
utterance. ,  
Baha-Ullah, the Manifestation.  
Baha-Ullah, the Manifestation.  
This  
This personage  
personage was was namednamed “Beha  
"Beha Ullah,"  
Ullah,"  
meaning  
meaning the the “Glory  
"Glory of of God,”  
God," andand he revealed  
he revealed  
himself  
himself to to the  
the followers  
followers of of the  
the BabBab as as “He  
"He  
whom  
whom God God should  
should manifest.”

manifest." They flocked to  
They flocked to  
his  
his standard,  
standard, and and from  
from that time called  
that time called themthem  
selves  
selves "Behaists."  
"Behaists." So So great  
great waswas his his power  
power  
over  
over thethe people  
people thatthat thethe government  
government again again in- in  
terfered,  
terfered, and and exiled  
exiled him him from  
from place  
place to to place,  
place,  
finally  
finally banishing  
banishing him him andand his  
his followers  
followers to to Acca,  
Acca,  
aa city  
city used  
used by by the Turkish government for the  
the Turkish government for the  
confinement of their criminals.  
confinement of their criminals.  
At  
At this  
this time  
time thethe climate  
climate of of Acca  
Acca was was soso badbad  
that  
that few  
few ofof the  
the prisoners  
prisoners livedlived more  
more than  
than aa year.

year.  
They  
They sent  
sent Beha  
Beha Ullah,  
Ullah, whom  
whom the the Behaists  
Behaists know know  
as  
as the “manifestation of  
the "manifestation of God,”  
God," to to this  
this pestipesti  
lential and  
lential and fever breeding climate,  
fever breeding believing itit  
climate, believing  
would  
would soon soon end end his  
his life.  
life. But,  
But, say  
say thethe Babists,  
Babists,  
or  
or Behaists,  
Behaists, the the climate  
climate which  
which hadhad been  
been so so bad  
bad  
for  
for centuries,  
centuries, beganbegan rapidly  
rapidly to to improve,  
improve, until until  
in  
in aa very  
very short  
short time  
time the prophecy of  
the prophecy Isaiah,  
of Isaiah,  
“The  
"The wilderness  
wilderness and and thethe solitary  
solitary places

places shall  
shall  
178 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

be  
be glad  
glad for  
for them,  
them, and  
and the  
the desert  
desert shall  
shall rejoice  
rejoice  
and  
and blossom  
blossom as as the  
the rose, ''  
rose, '' was  
was literally  
literally fulfilled,  
fulfilled,  
and  
and today  
today there  
there isis notnot aa fairer  
fairer spot  
spot on on earth  
earth  
than  
than thethe valley  
valley of of Acca.  
Acca. Itit isis aa veritable  
veritable fairy- fairy  
land  
land of of fruits  
fruits andand flowers.  
flowers.  
Many  
Many wonderful  
wonderful stories  
stories areare told  
told of of the  
the utterutter

ances  
ances of of Beha  
Beha and and their  
their fulfillment  
fulfillment and and of of hishis  
majestic  
majestic personality.  
personality. On On oneone occasion  
occasion aa Mo- Mo  
hammedan philosopher and  
hammedan philosopher writer swore  
and writer swore an an  
oath by the prophet that for the sake of the  
oath by the prophet that for the sake of the  
true  
true faith faith hehe would  
would kill the manifestation,  
kill the manifestation,  
whom  
whom he he regarded  
regarded as as aa menace  
menace to to the  
the Moham-  
Moham  
medan religion.  
medan religion. With dagger  
With dagger and pistol he  
and pistol he  
sought out  
sought out the  
the manifestation  
manifestation to kill him.  
to kill him. But But  
when  
when he saw Beha  
he saw Beha Ullah  
Ullah and and looked  
looked upon upon his his  
face, he  
face, he threw  
threw awayaway the the dagger  
dagger and and the the pistol  
pistol  
and became his  
and became his devoted  
devoted follower.  
follower.

Beha  
Beha Ullah  
Ullah spent  
spent 40 40 years  
years in in teaching  
teaching and and  
writing  
writing instructions  
instructions of of religious  
religious and and evil  
civil life.

life.

One

One of of the  
the many  
many prayers  
prayers he he left  
left his his followers  
followers  
is is what  
what is is known  
known as as the  
the first

first commune:

commune : "Oh, ' Oh,

my God give me knowledge, faith and love;

my God give me knowledge, faith and love;

adorn

adorn my my head

head with with the the crown

crown of of Thy Thy provi provi

dence;

dence; my my heart

heart with with the the light

light of of knowing

knowing

three;

three; my my tongue

tongue with with the the utterance

utterance of of Thy Thy

greatest

greatest name, name, and mine ear

and mine ear with

with listening

listening to to

Thy

Thy holy holy word;

word; for Thou art  
for Thou art the only  
only one one  
whose actions  
whose actions were,  
were, are and  
and ever  
ever shall  
shall be glorified  
and whose  
fied and whose commands  
commands shall ever  
ever be obeyed.  
obeyed.  
Oh,  
Oh, my God,  
God, help me to be just!  
just! Lift me up  
from the  
from the ocean  
ocean of superstition  
superstition and imagina  
imaginings, and  
tations, and grant  
grant me an iron sight  
an iron sight (spiritual  
(spiritual perception) to  
perception) to see  
see and  
and realize  
realize from the surrounding  
surrounding existence  
ing existence Thy omeness  
omeness and Thy  
Thy truth.  
truth.'''

Beha Ullah died May 28, 1892, leaving behind  
Beha Ullah died May 28, 1892, leaving behind  
ITS

ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

179

him  
him a letter  
letter written  
written some years  
years previous,

previous, giving  
giving  
the  
the day  
day of of his  
his death  
death andand leaving  
leaving the the kingdom  
kingdom to to  
his  
his son,  
son, Abbas  
Abbas Effendi,  
Efliendi, who  
who calls  
calls himself  
himself Abdul  
Abdul  
Beha,  
Beha, the the servant  
servant of God.  
of God.  
Abbas  
Abbas Effendi,  
Effendi, thethe Branch.  
Branch.  
He was born on the 23d day of  
He was born on the 23d day of May,  
May, 1844,  
1844,  
the  
the night  
night the the Bab  
Bab declared  
declared himself.  
himself. He He isis also  
also  
styled  
styled the the Branch,  
Branch, and and Zachariah  
Zachariah makes makes men- men  
tion  
tion of of the  
the Branch  
Branch by by saying,  
saying, "Behold  
"Behold the the manman

whose  
whose name name isis thethe Branch!"'  
Branch!" In In this  
this religion  
religion  
the  
the Bab  
Bab as as the  
the forerunner,  
forerunner, BehaBeha Ullah,  
Ullah, the the Man-  
Man  
ifestation,  
ifestation, and and Abdul  
Abdul Beha,  
Beha, thethe explainer  
explainer of of all  
all  
the  
the sacred  
sacred booksbooks of of the  
the world,  
world, constitute  
constitute the the  
Trinity.  
Trinity. He He isis regarded  
regarded by by the  
the Behaists  
Behaists as as the  
the  
second  
second coming  
coming of of Christ.  
Christ. By By this  
this they  
they dodo notnot  
mean  
mean the the literal  
literal body  
body of of Christ,  
Christ, butbut that  
that Abdul  
Abdul  
Beha  
Beha isis the the Christ  
Christ of of this  
this dayday and

and generation,  
generation,  
and  
and that that his his place  
place in in the  
the world  
world today  
today corre corre  
sponds to that of Christ 1900 years ago.  
sponds to that of Christ 1900 years ago.  
Here  
Here is is a statement  
statement of of the the sect  
sect upon upon this this  
particular  
particular matter: matter:  
““The  
"The appearance  
appearance of of the  
the Founder  
Founder of of each  
each  
Dispensation  
Dispensation is is the  
the Sun  
Sun of of Truth  
Truth newly newly aris-aris  
ing  
ing upon  
upon the the horizon  
horizon of of the  
the darkened  
darkened spiritual  
spiritual  
heavens,  
heavens, and and bringing forth a New  
bringing forth New Day Day of of  
Light,  
Light, and and when when this this Sun  
Sun fulfills  
fulfills its  
its mission  
mission it it  
disappears  
disappears and and its its rays  
rays gradually  
gradually grow grow dim dim

and  
and indistinguishable.  
indistinguishable. Corruption of the  
the Word  
Word  
results,  
results, causing  
causing many many to lose  
lose hope  
hope and ask,ask,  
'What is Truth?' Then it is that a new Sun  
'What is Truth?' Then it is that a new Sun  
arises,  
arises, and through  
through all these  
these Suns  
Suns the same  
same  
light shines.  
light shines. The personality is but the pure  
The personality is but the pure  
polished mirror prepared by God through which  
polished mirror prepared by God through which  
to reflect  
to Himself to  
reflect Himself mankind, to  
to mankind, to the degree  
degree  
that they are prepared to receive it. One may  
that they are prepared to receive it. One may

180 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

call  
call himself  
himself a prophet,  
prophet, another  
another a servant,  
servant, another  
other  
other 'the  
the Son  
Son of God,  
God, and in this  
and in this the

the most  
most enen  
lightened age the world has ever seen, both the  
lightened age the world has ever seen, both the  
Father and Son  
Father and Son Have  
Have Been  
Been Made Manifest.’  
Made Manifest.”  
The  
The Behaists  
Behaists do do not  
not claim  
claim theirs  
theirs to to be  
be aa newnew  
religion,  
religion, but but aa newnew and and aa greater  
greater revelation  
revelation of of  
the  
the “attributes”  
"attributes" of of GodGod than than has has ‘ever  
ever beenbeen  
given  
given to to the  
the world.  
world. Their Their instructions  
instructions from from the the  
Master,  
MasteT, Abdul Abdul Beha, Beha, are: are: “Shew"Shew forth forth  
thatthat  
which  
which ye ye have,  
have, if if itit be  
be accepted  
accepted the the object  
object isis  
attained;  
attained ; if if not,  
not, interference  
interference is is vain;  
vain ; leave  
leave him him  
to himself while  
to himself while advancing  
advancing toward toward God, God, and and

with  
with him deal  
deal not harshly,  
harshly, but pray."pray.”  
The  
The Behaists  
Behaists do not  
not claim  
claim theirs  
theirs to be a new  
to be new  
religion,  
religion, but a new and greater  
greater revelation  
revelation of of  
the  
the “attributes”  
"attributes" of God than has ever  
ever been given  
given to the  
the world.  
world. Their instructions  
instructions from  
the Master, Abdul Beha, are: “Shew forth that  
the Master, Abdul Beha, are : 'Shew forth that  
which ye have, if it be accepted the object is  
which ye have, if it be accepted the object  
attained;  
attained; if not,  
not, interference  
interference is vain; leave  
him  
him to himself  
himself while advancing  
advancing toward God, God,  
and with him  
and with him deal not harshly,  
deal not harshly, but pray.’”  
but pray.

AA Story  
Story of a Miracle  
Miracle by Abdul Baha.  
by Abdul Baha.  
A story  
A story of a miracle  
miracle by Abdul Beha Beha goes goes

this way:

this way:

AA lady

lady of Eliot, Me.,

of Eliot, Me., heard

heard of the new

of the new faith

faith

and

and paid Abdul Beha

paid Abdul Beha a visit. She was as-

signed her room and sat down to write out the

signed her room and sat down to write out the

questions

questions which she desired

desired to have answered.

answered.

Just as she finished her task a servant

Just as she finished her task a servant an-

nounced

nounced that Abdul

Abdul Beha desired

desired to speak to

to speak to

her.

her. When she

When she entered

entered his presence

presence he propounded all

propounded all the

the answers

answers to the questions

questions she desired to

desired to

desired to have

have answered

answered without her speaking

speaking

a word.

word.

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE

181

Although

Although a prisoner

prisoner at  
at Acca,  
Acea, he  
he is held  
held in  
in  
the  
the greatest  
greatest respect  
respect by  
by all  
all the  
the Turkish  
Turkish officials,  
officials,  
who  
who pay him great  
great reverence.  
reverence.

The  
The most important  
important commands  
commands enjoined  
enjoined upon  
upon  
his  
his followers  
followers are:

1.1. Not  
Not to antagonize  
antagonize or denounce any  
or denounce any religion,  
ion, but to consort  
consort with all  
all nations  
nations in joy  
joy and  
fragrance and spirituality.  
fragrance and spirituality.

2.2. To be loyal and  
be loyal pay the  
and pay necessary homage  
the necessary homage  
'to  
to all rulers.  
rulers.

3.3. To submit  
submit to all  
all laws  
laws and rules  
rules of any  
any  
country  
country wherever  
wherever they may be.

4.4. To live  
live up  
up to our  
our religious  
religious profession  
profession and  
be  
be chaste,  
chaste, virtuous,  
virtuous, honest,  
honest, faithful  
faithful and upright.  
upright.

5.5. Ali  
All must  
must practice  
practice some craft,  
craft, trade  
trade or profession.  
profession.

6.6. To shun  
shun differences,  
differences, strife  
strife and seditions,  
and seditions,  
to  
to give alms  
alms and exhibit  
exhibit pure  
pure religion.  
religion.

7.7. To breathe  
breathe not the  
the sins  
sins of  
of others  
others so long

long  
as we are sinners ourselves,  
as we are sinners ourselves.

8.8. To be persecuted  
persecuted rather than to  
rather than persecute.  
to persecute.

The

The Behaists

Behaists believe

believe that

that this is the

this is the time

time of of

the

the end end spoken

spoken of of by by the

the prophets

prophets of of old,

old, and

and

Daniel

Daniel in in particular,

particular, meaning

meaning the the end

end of of divi divi

sion.

sion.

One

One of of Beha's

Beha's messengers,

messengers, Mirza Assad Ul-

Mirza Assad Ullah,

lah, has has just

just left

left this

this country

country for for the Holy City

the Holy City

of

of Acca.

Acca. He He spent

spent several

several years here teaching.

years here teaching.

Nathan

Nathan Ward Ward Fitz-Gerald.

Pitz-Gerald.

Today

Today there there are Behaists in  
are Behaists in every  
every country.  
country.

In

In Russia

Russia there

there are said

said to be

be over

over 50,000,

50,000, and

in

in this country

country several thousand.

several thousand. One

One of the

the

members of the following in this country is Hon.

members of the following in this country is Hon.

Nathan

Nathan Ward Ward Fitz-Gerald,

Pitz-Gerald, an attorney

attorney in in

Washington.

Washington. Aside from

from his being

being an Ameri-

Ameri

182 THE

THE NEW

NEW REVELATION

REVELATION

ean

can believer

believer of

of an

an oriental

oriental and

and novel

novel religion,

religion,

he

he is interesting

interesting for for the  
the somewhat  
somewhat remarkable  
remarkable  
career that he has enjoyed.  
career that he has enjoyed.  
He  
He was  
was at at one  
one time  
time aa Christadelphian  
Christadelphian min- min  
ister.  
ister. On On the  
the night  
night of of May  
May 23, 23, 1844,  
1844, when  
when the the  
Millerites  
Millerites of of this  
this country  
country were were on on their  
their househouse  
tops  
tops expecting Christ to  
expecting Christ to descend  
descend in in the clouds,  
the clouds,  
he was held  
he was held in the arms  
in the arms of his mother,  
of his mother, who who ex-ex  
pected  
pected to to see the Lord  
see the Lord at at that  
that time.  
time. Believing  
Believing  
that  
that thethe prophecies  
prophecies were were not not fulfilled,  
fulfilled, Colonel  
Colonel  
Fitzgerald stepped down  
Fitzgerald stepped down from from the pulpit and  
the pulpit and

afterward became  
afterward became an associate  
associate of of Col.  
Col. Robert  
Robert  
G. Ingersoll,  
G. Ingersoll, and for 30 years  
years taught  
taught agnostic  
agnosticism. Finally he became very ill and an  
ism. Finally he became very ill and an oper  
operation was performed, from which the doctors  
ation was performed, from which the doctors  
had grave  
had grave doubts  
doubts of of his  
his recovery.  
recovery. At At best  
best they  
they  
said it  
said it would  
would be six  
six weeks  
weeks before  
before he he would  
would be be  
able to  
able to leave  
leave his  
his bed.  
bed. The The night  
night after  
after the  
the oper  
operation was  
ation was performed  
performed he he found  
found himself  
himself mysteri  
mysteriously healed.  
ously healed.  
AA short  
short time  
time after  
after this his  
his attention

attention was was  
called  
called to to the  
the revelation  
revelation of of Beha  
Beha Ullah,  
Ullah, andand he he  
was  
was convinced  
convinced that that the the prophecies  
prophecies had had beenbeen  
fulfilled,  
fulfilled, and  
and that  
that Christ  
Christ had had appeared  
appeared a second  
ond timetime onon the  
the night  
night of of May  
May 23, 23, 1844,  
1844, butbut  
came unknown and unrecognized.  
came unknown and unrecognized. He at once  
He at once  
accepted  
accepted the the teachings  
teachings and and became  
became aa firm firm andand  
steadfast follower of Behaism.  
steadfast follower of Behaism.  
BEHAISM  
BEHAISM IS  
IS HERE.  
HERE.  
TALKS  
TALKS WITH  
WITH SUN  
SUN REPORTER.  
REPORTER.  
Why  
Why Followers  
Followers of  
of the  
the New  
New Faith  
Faith Believe

Believe that  
that  
in  
in Abbas  
Abbas Effendi  
Effendi Christ  
Christ Has  
Has Come  
Come for  
for  
Second  
Second Time.  
Time.  
Disagreeable  
Disagreeable weather  
weather last  
last night did not  
night did not keep  
keep  
' upward  
upward of  
of aa hundred  
hundred believers  
believers in  
in the  
the new  
new rere  
ligion,  
ligion, Behaism,  
Behaism, from from attending  
attending the the meeting  
meeting  
held  
held at at 1041  
1041 North  
North Eutaw  
Eutaw Street,  
Street, the  
the local  
local headhead  
quarters  
quarters of of the  
the cult.  
cult. Col.  
Col. Nathan  
Nathan Ward  
Ward Fitz-Fitz-

Gerald,  
Gerald, of of Washington,  
Washington, D. D. C.,  
C, conducted  
conducted the the  
evening  
evening 'lesson  
"lesson andand expiated  
expiated uponupon many  
many points.  
points  
of  
of doctrine,  
doctrine, quoting  
quoting passages  
passages from  
from thethe Serip-  
Scrip  
tures  
tures to to support  
support the the claim  
claim ofof the  
the Behaists  
Behaists that.  
that  
God  
God has has been  
been manifested  
manifested upon upon earth  
earth aa second  
second  
time.  
time.  
Visit  
Visit of  
of Mirza  
Mirza Abdul  
Abdul Fazl.  
Fazl.  
Interest  
Interest in in the  
the Behaist  
Behaist movement  
movement in in this  
this  
country  
country has has been

been considerably  
considerably quickened  
quickened by by  
the presence of  
the presence of Mirza  
Mirza Abdul  
Abdul Fazl,  
Fazl, one  
one of the  
the  
prominent  
prominent and and learned  
learned teachers  
teachers of of Behaism,  
Behaism,  
and  
and one one who  
who was was born  
born in in the  
the same  
same year  
year with  
with  
Abbas Effendi,  
Abbas Effendi, "His  
"His servant  
servant the Branch," and  
the Branch," and  
the  
the present  
present head head of of the  
the new religion, now  
new religion, now liv-  
liv-  
ing  
ing at Acre in  
at Acre in Palestine.  
Palestine. Mirza Mirza Abdul  
Abdul Fazl  
Fazl  
enjoys still another  
enjoys still another distinction.  
distinction. For For some time  
some time  
he lived in  
he lived in close  
close proximity  
proximity with with Beha  
Beha Ullah,

Ullah,  
the "Blessed Perfection,"  
the "Blessed Perfection," and the "God  
and the "God Man-Man  
ifestation,"  
ifestation," and and conversed  
conversed withwith him.  
him.

Mirza

Mirza Abdul

Abdul Fazl Fazl isis now

now living

living at 1717

1717 De-De

184 THE

THE NEW

NEW REVELATION

REVELATION

Sales

Sales Street,

Street, Washington,

Washington, D. D. C.,

C, where

where he he isis

daily holding conferences

,daily holding conferences with with inquirers

inquirers after

after

the new religion, which, it is said, has swept

the new religion, which, it is said, has swept

through

through Persia Persia like like aa whirlwind.

whirlwind. He He was

was visvis

ited

ited at at thatthat number

number yesterday

yesterday by by aa reporter

reporter

for

for the

the Sun.Sun.

Mirza

Mirza Abdul Abdul Fazl Fazl isis aa picturesque

picturesque character

character

'and  
and isis aa fine  
fine type  
type of of the Oriental scholar.  
the Oriental About  
scholar. About  
the  
the medium  
medium stature, stature, he he isis thin,  
thin, with  
with aa counte  
countenance  
nance brightbright and and mobile.  
mobile. His complexion is  
His complexion is  
dark.  
dark. His His attire  
attire isis that  
that ofof aa Persian  
Persian professor.  
professor.  
He  
He wears  
wears aa sort sort of of gown  
gown of of brown  
brown cloth,  
cloth, with  
with  
@«, sash  
sash or or cincture  
cincture of of white  
white about  
about thethe waist.  
waist. His  
His  
hair, which  
hair, which is is combed  
combed back back fromfrom hishis forehead,  
forehead,  
is kept  
is kept short,  
short, in in conformity  
conformity with with oneone ofof the  
the  
eommands in the "Akdas," (the Most Holy),  
commands in the "Akdas," (the Most Holy),  
the book of

the book of laws  
laws leftleft byby Beha  
Beha Ullah,  
Ullah, which  
which  
says that the  
says that the "hair  
"hair mustmust notnot grow  
grow beyond  
beyond thethe  
ears.'''

«ars.

There

There are are twotwo other  
other Persian  
Persian teachers  
teachers of of Be-  
Behaism  
haism in in this country at  
this country at present.

present. They They areare

Mirza

Mirza AssadAssad Ullah Ullah and and NiazNiaz Effendi

Effendi elel Ker-

Kermani.

mani. Both Both are are oldold men

men andand in in attire

attire and apand ap

pearance

pearance resemble resemble somewhat

somewhat Mirza Mirza Abdul

Abdul Fazl.

Fazl.

Mirza

Mirza AssadAssad Ullah,Ullah, with

with hishis son,

son, Mirza

Mirza Ameen

Ameen

Ullah,

Ullah, held held aa conference

conference at at the

the local

local Behaist

Behaist

headquarters

headquarters in in this

this city  
city about  
about twotwo weeks  
weeks ago.  
ago.  
Like Mirza Abul Fazl, Mirza Assad Ullah isis  
Like Mirza Abul Fazl, Mirza Assad Ullah  
'unable to  
unable to speak  
speak English,  
English, and and his  
his son,  
son, Mirza  
Mirza  
Ameen  
Ameen Ullah, Ullah, actsacts asas his  
his interpreter.  
interpreter. Both Both are  
are  
'very  
very familiar  
familiar with with the  
the Bible.  
Bible.  
Tells  
Tells of of New  
New Religion.  
Religion.  
Mirza  
Mirza Abul Abul Fazl Fazl waswas found  
found engaged  
engaged in in exex  
plaining  
plaining the the new  
new religion  
religion to to two  
two inquirers  
inquirers from  
from  
Virginia.  
Virginia. One One of of these  
these was was Mr.Mr. H. H. F.  
F. Brin-  
Brin  
ITS MARVELOUS  
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

ton,  
ton, ofof Stony  
Stony Man Man P.O.  
P. O. WhenWhen he he learned  
learned that that  
the  
the reporter  
reporter has has called  
called forfor thethe purpose  
purpose of of sese  
curing  
curing some some information  
information about about himself  
himself and and  
some  
some account  
account of of Behaism,  
Behaism, the the teacher  
teacher willingly  
willingly  
consented  
consented to to speak  
speak of of the  
the new  
new religion  
religion and and of of  
his  
his conversion  
conversion to to it.  
it.  
Mirza  
Mirza Abul  
Abul Fazl]Fazl has has aa romantic  
romantic history.  
history. He He  
was  
was bornborn of of Mohammedan  
Mohammedan parents parents and and whenwhen  
he  
he embraced  
embraced Behaism Behaism was was castcast into into prison,  
prison,  
shorn of his fortune and driven from his home,  
shorn of his fortune and driven from his home,,  
in Teheren, Persia, where his father is a great  
in Teheren, Persia, where his father is a great  
merchant.

merchant. He He expects  
expects manymany converts  
converts in in Amer-  
Amer  
ica.  
ica.  
Mrs.  
Mrs. Getsinger  
Getsinger Studies  
Studies It. It.  
Washington  
Washington has has recently become aa seat  
recently become seat or or  
center  
center of of the  
the new religion in  
new religion this country,  
in this country, and and  
several prominent  
several prominent believersbelievers and and teachers  
teachers are are  
now  
now there.  
there. AmongAmong these these isis Mrs.  
Mrs. Loua  
Loua M. M. Get-Get  
singer,  
singer, aa well-known  
well-known resident resident of of thethe capital,  
capital,  
who  
who spent  
spent about  
about aa year year at  
at Acre,  
Acre, where  
where Abbas Abbas  
Effendi  
Effendi lives,  
lives, andand which  
which isis the the center  
center of of the  
the  
Behaist  
Behaist movement.  
movement. Mrs. Mrs. Getsinger  
Getsinger lived lived nine

nine  
months  
months at at the  
the home  
home of of Abbas  
Abbas Effendi,  
Effendi, where where  
she  
she saw saw him him daily  
daily and and took  
took instructions  
instructions from from  
him.  
him. He He conferred  
conferred upon upon her  
her the the title  
title of of "maid-  
"maid  
servant  
servant of of the  
the Lord,"  
Lord," and and especially  
especially commis-  
sioned  
sioned her her to to carry  
carry the the new  
new religion  
religion to to the  
the Unit-  
Unit  
ed  
ed States.  
States. She She is,  
is, therefore,  
therefore, very very active  
active in in the  
the  
work  
work and and gives  
gives lessons  
lessons frequently  
frequently in in Wash-  
Wash  
ington.  
ington.  
Col.  
Col. Fitz-Gerald's

Fitz-Gerald's Lecture.Lecture.

Nathan

Nathan Ward          Fitz-Gerald in  
Ward Fitz-Gerald          in explaining  
explaining the    the  
new    faith quoted  
new faith          quoted at    at great          length from  
great length          from    the  
the  
prophecies of  
prophecies          of Ezekiel,  
Ezekiel, Daniel,  
Daniel, Isaiah  
Isaiah and    and oth-oth  
ers to establish a second  
ers to establish    a second          coming of  
coming          of    Christ.  
Christ.

186          THE

THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

Chronologists

Chronologists had    had fixed  
fixed upon  
upon the    the year  
year 1844  
1844 forfor  
that  
that great  
great event.

event. The    The Colonel  
Colonel continued:  
continued:

“\*On

"On May May 23,23, 1844,  
1844, aa sect  
sect inin the  
the United  
United States,  
States,  
known  
known as    as Millerites,  
Millerites, expected  
expected the    the return  
return of    of our

our  
Lord  
Lord from  
from Heaven,  
Heaven, and and so so sure  
sure were  
were they  
they that  
that  
He would  
He would be be manifested  
manifested on on that  
that day,  
day, they  
they gave  
gave  
away all of their property and, clad in their  
away all of their property and, clad in their  
best  
best robes,  
robes, they  
they went  
went outout upon  
upon the the hills  
hills inin sevsev  
eral states to meet the Lord, expecting to be  
eral states to meet the Lord, expecting to be  
caught up with Him in the air. Of course, the  
caught up with Him in the air. Of course, the  
world  
world knows  
knows that that they  
they were disappointed, and  
were disappointed, and  
while  
while many  
many turned  
turned awayaway fromfrom the the belief,  
belief, others  
others  
rectified  
rectified their  
their dates  
dates andand found  
found thatthat they  
they hadhad  
made

made a mistake,  
mistake, and then  
then announced  
announced that that the  
the  
second  
second coming  
coming of of Christ  
Christ would  
would take take place  
place in in  
1868,  
1868, or not later  
later than  
than June,  
June, 1869. Suffice  
Suffice it to  
to say that  
to say that these  
these dates  
dates also  
also passed  
passed away,  
away, in in so  
so  
far  
far as the  
the Western  
Western World knew anything  
anything  
about  
about it, it, without  
without the second  
second coming taking  
place.  
place.  
“But  
"But had we known  
known what was transpiring  
transpiring  
in another part of the world, we would have  
in another part of the world, we would have  
known that the dates were fulfilled exactly as  
known that the dates were fulfilled exactly as  
they  
they had been  
been figured

figured out by the  
the scholars  
scholars of  
this  
this country  
country and England.  
England.

Forerunner  
Forerunner Appears.  
Appears.

“At the time fixed by the  
"At the time fixed by the chronologists  
chronologists for for  
the manifestation of God, there appeared  
the manifestation of God, there appeared in in  
Persia on the very day the Millerites were look-  
Persia on the very day the Millerites were look  
ing  
ing for  
for his coming,  
coming, a young man of noble  
noble family and pure  
and pure lineage,  
lineage, the son of a great  
great merchant.  
chant. He was 25 years  
years old and  
and he had  
had been  
been  
noted  
noted for his  
his precocity  
precocity from his earliest  
earliest youth.  
youth.  
He  
He made  
made the proclamation  
proclamation that the  
the time  
time had  
been  
been fulfilled  
fulfilled and this  
this day

day hashas thethe kingdom  
kingdom of of  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

187

God  
God come to the  
come to the world.  
world. He  
He was  
was an  
an expert  
expert or  
or  
adept in all  
adept in all of the prophecies  
of the prophecies of  
of the  
the Bible  
Bible and  
and  
the  
the teachings  
teachings of  
of Mohammed  
Mohammed as as well,  
well, and  
and his  
his utut  
terances  
terances were  
were soso astounding  
astounding and  
and far-reaching  
far-reaching  
in  
in their  
their effect  
effect thatthat all  
all the  
the land  
land of of Persia  
Persia was was  
soon  
soon astir

astir with  
with this this wonderful  
wonderful news. news. Tens Tens of of  
thousands  
thousands flocked flocked to to his  
his standards,  
standards, until until his his  
following  
following becamebecame so so great  
great that  
that the  
the Mohamme-  
Mohamme  
dan  
dan teachers  
teachers saw saw that  
that unless  
unless his  
his career  
career couldcould  
be  
be cut  
cut short  
short all all Persians  
Persians would  
would soonsoon be be believbeliev  
ers  
ers inin his  
his teachings.  
teachings.  
Mirza  
Mirza AliAli aa Martyr.  
Martyr.  
““This  
"This youngyoung man, man, whose  
whose namename was was MirzaMirza  
Ali  
Ali Mohammed,  
Mohammed, was was known  
known as as thethe ‘Gate’  
'Gate' or or  
'Door,'  
'Door,' andand we must remember  
we must remember that that our our prophproph  
ets  
ets said  
said that

that before  
before that  
that great  
great day  
day of the Lord  
of the Lord  
aa forerunner  
forerunner would come to  
would come make the  
to make the announceannoun-  
ment.  
ment.

‘\*He

"He was so so learned  
learned thatthat hehe refuted  
refuted the the Mo Mohammedan teachers  
hammedan teachers who who came  
came to to interview  
interview him, him,  
many  
many of whom became  
of whom became his his devoted  
devoted followers.  
followers.

From

From the the first  
first he he said  
said thatthat hehe would  
would teach teach  
seven years and would then suffer a martyr's  
seven years and would then suffer a martyr's  
death,

death, but but thatthat shortly after his  
shortly after his death  
death God God

Himself would

Himself would be be manifested  
manifested on the  
on the earth  
earth

through some  
through some greatgreat oneone whom  
whom God God had had raised  
raised

up to

up to fulfill

fulfill thethe prophecies

prophecies and and to to bring  
bring aboutabout  
the establishment  
the establishment of of the  
the kingdom  
kingdom of of God,  
God, the the  
unification of  
unification of all  
all religions  
religions and and universal  
universal peace peace  
among the  
among the nations  
nations; ; the  
the ushering  
ushering in in of  
of the  
the time  
time  
when nations should  
when nations should learn  
learn warwar no no more.  
more.

‘Finally

"Finally the the Bab,  
Bab, as he was  
was called,  
called, was was mar-mar  
tyred  
tyred in in 1852.

1852. But But his  
his death

death did not stop the  
movement; on the contrary, it seemed to in  
movement ; on the contrary, it seemed to increase  
crease fourfold.  
fourfold.

188 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

‘‘During

"During the the teachings  
teachings of of the  
the Bab,

Bab, he he told  
told  
the  
the people  
people thatthat he he through  
through whom whom God God should  
should  
manifest Himself would  
manifest Himself would make make himself  
himself known,  
known,  
and that this manifestation would take place  
and that this manifestation would take place  
shortly after  
shortly after his his. martyrdom.  
martyrdom.  
Beha  
Beha UllahUllah Appears.  
Appears.  
'Sure  
"Sure enough,  
enough, about about two two years  
years after,  
after, aa young  
young  
man,  
man, some some 35 35 years  
years old, old, who  
who at.at that  
that time  
time hadhad  
aa son  
son 99 years  
years old, old, proclaimed  
proclaimed himselfhimself as as the  
the one  
one  
of  
of whom  
whom the the BabBab had had been  
been thethe forerunner,  
forerunner, stat- stat  
ing  
ing that  
that he he waswas the the fulfillment  
fulfillment of of all  
all ofof the

the  
prophecies  
prophecies and the the manifestation  
manifestation of of God.  
God. His His  
following  
following increased  
increased so so rapidly  
rapidly thatthat the the gov  
ernment arrested him and some of his followers  
ernment arrested him and some of his followers  
and  
and banished  
banished him. him. StillStill he  
he continued  
continued his his teach  
ings and writings, and then he was sent to Adings and writings, and  
then he was sent to Adrianople and finally to Aere, on the coast of  
rianople and finally to Acre, on the coast of  
Palestine.  
Palestine. There There he he continued  
continued his his teachings  
teachings  
until  
until 4040 years  
years of of his  
his ministry  
ministry had had been  
been fulfilled,  
fulfilled,  
and  
and hehe then  
then took  
took his his departure  
departure from from earth.  
earth. His His  
followers  
followers increased  
increased all all over  
over thethe Old  
Old World.  
World.  
““While  
"While at at Acre  
Acre he he waswas commanded  
commanded not not to to  
leave

leave the place,  
place, but he had  
had the liberty  
liberty of the  
the  
city.  
city.

Prophesied  
Prophesied His Own Death.

““Some

"Some 17 years before his  
years before his demise  
demise he wrote  
wrote  
a full  
full account  
account of the day,  
of the hour and  
day, hour and manner in  
and manner in  
which, when his work was completed, he would  
which, when his work was completed, he would  
pass on.

pass on. That

That writing

writing was sealed  
sealed and was not  
to be opened until after his death, and when  
to be opened until after his death, and when it  
was opened  
was opened it was  
was found  
found that it was  
was an accurate  
accurate prophecy  
rate prophecy to the  
the letter.

letter.

‘This

"This man was known  
known as Baha Ullah, which  
Baha Ullah, which  
means,  
means, the ‘Shining Glory  
the ‘Shining Glory of God.’  
God.’ He was

the human  
the human form form through  
through which which GodGod manifestmanifest  
ITS

ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

189

ed

ed Himself.

Himself. He He taught

taught for for 4040 years,

years, aa signifisignifi

cant Bible period.

cant Bible period.

Mantle

Mantle Falls Falls on on Abbas

Abbas Effendi.

Effendi.

“With

"With him him when

when he he announced

announced himself

himself was was

his

his son,

son, Abbas

Abbas Effendi.

Effendi. He He pointed

pointed outout this

this son

son

as

as he he upon

upon whomwhom his his mantle

mantle should

should fall,

fall, asas the

the

center

center of of the

the covenant

covenant of of God

God and

and toto whom

whom he he

commanded

commanded all all of of the

the believers  
believers to to turn  
turn their  
their  
eyes.  
eyes. It was this son  
son who was born  
born May 23d, 23d,  
1844,  
1844, the same  
same day that  
that the  
the Bab,  
Bab, or forerunner,  
forerunner,  
announced  
announced in in another  
another part of the  
the Empire  
Empire that that  
the  
the kingdom  
kingdom of of God  
God had had that  
that day  
day come  
come to to the  
the  
world;  
world; the same  
same day upon  
upon which  
which the Millerites  
Millerites  
were  
were expecting  
expecting the coming  
coming of of the  
the kingdom  
kingdom in in  
the United States.  
the United States.  
Queen  
Queen Victoria's  
Victoria's Wise Reply.  
Reply.  
“In

"In 1869, 1869, the the second  
second date      figured out  
date figured      out byby  
the  
the Bible  
Bible chronologists  
chronologists as      as the  
the time  
time when  
when God God  
would  
would be      be manifested,  
manifested, this      this God-man,  
God-man, Beha Beha Ullah,  
Ullah,  
sent  
sent out out his      invitations to  
his invitations      to the  
the governments  
governments of      of  
the  
the world,  
world, telling  
telling the the various      rulers that  
various rulers      that he he was  
was  
the      fulfillment of  
the fulfillment      of all  
all the  
the prophecies,  
prophecies, and and com-com  
manding  
manding their      their attention  
attention and      obedience to  
and obedience      to this  
this  
summons  
summons from      from the the kingdom  
kingdom of      of God.  
God.  
"In response to  
"In response      to this  
this demand  
demand on      on the  
the nations  
nations  
the      late Queen

the late Queen Victoria

Victoria said said to

to the messenger:

the messenger:

'If

' If this

this be of God,

God, it will

will stand;

stand ; if not,

not, time

time will

will

take care of it.' This was considered a wise

take care of it.' This was considered a wise

answer.

answer.

Foretold

Foretold Louis Napoleon's

Napoleon's Doom. Doom.

'\*Napoleon

"Napoleon III, upon reading

III, upon reading his his tablet,

tablet, conceitedly

conceitedly

conceitedly tore it up, saying:

saying: 'If 'If this

this man

man

be

be God, then I am

God, then I am two gods.'

Beha

Beha Ullah

Ullah sent

sent

to

to him a second

second tablet

tablet saying

saying that he would

would

soon be

soon be humiliated

humiliated and would

would shortly

shortly lose his

lose his  
190 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

crown.

crown. Subsequent  
Subsequent history  
history shows  
shows that  
that this  
this was  
was  
fulfilled.  
fulfilled.

“Tablets

"Tablets were also sent  
were also sent to to the  
the ShahShah of Perof Per  
sia,  
sia, the  
the Pope  
Pope of of Rome  
Rome and and the the President  
President of of the  
the  
United States,  
United States, as as well  
well as other rulers.  
as other rulers.

Regards

Regards Effendi  
Effendi as as the  
the Lord.  
Lord.

“We

"We regard  
regard Abbas Abbas Effendi Effendi as as the the second  
second  
coming  
coming of of Christ  
Christ ourour Lord  
Lord on on earth.  
earth. His His comcom  
ing  
ing parallels

parallels the the first  
first coming  
coming of of Christ.  
Christ. The The  
wise men followed the star from Persia. Abbas  
wise men followed the star from Persia. Abbas  
Effendi  
Effendi was was alsoalso born  
born in in Persia  
Persia andand by by the  
the line  
line  
of banishment was finally sent to Acre, where  
of banishment was finally sent to Acre, where  
he now resides,  
he now resides, which  
which is is but  
but aa few  
few milesmiles fromfrom  
Nazareth.  
Nazareth.  
““The  
"The teachings  
teachings of of Beha  
Beha Ullah Ullah and and his his sonson  
stand  
stand for for thethe elevation  
elevation of of the human race,  
the human race, thethe  
abolition  
abolition of of war,  
war, the the unification  
unification of all religof all relig  
ions  
ions andand the the brotherhood  
brotherhood of of man.  
man. It It stands  
stands  
for  
for thethe fulfillment  
fulfillment of of the the prophetic  
prophetic promisespromises  
made  
made by by the the prophets  
prophets of of all  
all religions  
religions which which

have outlined a time in the world's  
have outlined a time in the world's history  
history  
when  
when the the knowledge  
knowledge of of the the glory  
glory of of God God shall  
shall  
cover the earth as the water covers the sea,  
cover the earth as the water covers the sea,  
and when the lion and lamb shall lie down to and when the lion and  
lamb shall lie down to  
gether  
gether and and a a little  
little child  
child shall  
shall lead them.  
lead them.  
“““We  
"We have have no no ministers,  
ministers, no no sacraments.  
sacraments. The The  
God-manifestation,  
God-manifestation, Beha Beha Ullah, Ullah, gave gave to to the the  
world  
world several  
several volumes  
volumes which which will will constitute  
constitute an an  
accurate  
accurate code code of of laws  
laws for for the the human  
human race. race. These  
These  
volumes  
volumes are are now being translated  
now being translated and and will soon  
will soon  
be  
be made  
made public.  
public.  
Desert  
Desert Becomes  
Becomes aa Garden. Garden.  
“““Now I know that the prophecies of  
"Now I know that the prophecies of the

the Bi-Bi  
ble are true and have been fulfilled and that  
ble are true and have been fulfilled and that  
the  
the second  
second coming  
coming of of Christ  
Christ has has taken  
taken place place andand  
ITS

ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

191

isis now  
now manifested  
manifested at at Acre,  
Acre, in in Palestine,  
Palestine, as as we we  
are  
are told told that  
that the  
the land  
land of of Achor  
Achor shallshall become  
become to to  
the world a door of hope.  
the world a door of hope. That very place  
That very place  
(Acre),  
(Acre), which which 22 22 years  
years ago, ago, when  
when Beha Beha Ullah  
Ullah  
went  
went there, there, waswas aa desert,  
desert, has has now,  
now, by by thethe fallfall  
ing  
ing of of rains,  
rains, become  
become aa beautiful,  
beautiful, watered  
watered gar- gar  
den  
den of of fruits  
fruits andand flowers.

flowers. So So that  
that the the words  
words  
of  
of the the prophets  
prophets are are realized  
realized by by those  
those who who have  
have  
seen  
seen the the place:  
place: "This  
"This land,land, so so long  
long desolate,  
desolate,  
has  
has becomebecome like like the  
the Garden  
Garden of of Eden.'  
Eden. ' This This hashas  
become  
become a a veritableveritable fact.'" .  
fact."  
What isis known  
What known as the Bab  
as the Bab movement  
movement began began  
in  
in 1844, 1844, whenwhen MirzaMirza Ali Ali Muhammed,  
Mohammed, after afterwards  
wards known known as as the  
the Bab (door or  
Bab (door or gate),  
gate), de-de  
clared that "the kingdom of God has come to  
clared that "the kingdom of God has come to  
the earth."  
the earth."  
After  
After the the martyrdom  
martyrdom of of the  
the BabBab and and when  
when  
Beha  
Beha Ullah Ullah proclaimed  
proclaimed himself himself as as "him  
"him whom whom

God  
God shall manifest," the  
shall manifest," the followers  
followers of of the  
the newnew  
religion,  
religion, who who werewere known  
known as as Babis,  
Babis, accepted  
accepted  
Beha  
Beha Ullah's Ullah 's proclamation.  
proclamation. After After the the decla  
declaration  
ration of of Beha  
Beha Ullah  
Ullah thethe Babis  
Babis who believed in  
who believed in  
him  
him took took the name of  
the name of Behaists,  
Behaists, by by which  
which all all of  
of  
the  
the believers  
believers in in Beha Ullah are  
Beha Ullah now known.  
are now known.  
Method  
Method of of Propaganda.  
Propaganda.  
AA writer,  
writer, in in speaking  
speaking of the new  
of the new religion,  
religion,  
says:  
says:  
"\*The  
' ' The method  
method of of propaganda  
propaganda pursued pursued by by these  
these  
Behaists  
Behaists isis remarkable.

remarkable. From From the the very  
very first  
first  
they  
they try try to to confirm  
confirm you you in in your  
your own own religion,  
religion,  
showing  
showing you you that  
that in in its  
its origin  
origin it it is  
is of  
of divine  
divine in-in  
spiration  
spiration and and that  
that it it was  
was given  
given to to you  
you in in acac  
cordance  
cordance with with your  
your state  
state of of preparation  
preparation to to re-  
ceive  
ceive it. it. ButBut every  
every perfect  
perfect man, man, say say the the Be-  
Be  
haists,  
haists, comes comes to to the  
the point  
point where  
where he he is is no  
no longer  
longer  
192 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION  
in  
in complete  
complete harmony

harmony with  
with the  
the surroundings  
surroundings  
which  
which his  
his forefathers  
forefathers prepared.  
prepared.  
According to  
According to whether  
whether you  
you are  
are Jew  
Jew or  
or  
Christian  
Christian they  
they try  
try from  
from the  
the start  
start to  
to prove  
prove to  
to  
you from the  
you from the Bible  
Bible or the Gospel  
or the Gospel exclusively  
exclusively  
that Beha  
that Beha UllahUllah is indeed  
indeed the the great  
great teacher  
teacher  
whose appearance is necessary to the world, and  
whose appearance is necessary to the world, and  
that  
that he he has returned with  
has returned with signs which permit  
signs which permit  
you to  
you to recognize  
recognize him him from your your Bible Bible and and at at  
the very time pointed out by the book.  
the very time pointed out by the book.

“They  
"They deal deal in in the  
the samesame wayway with with thethe adept  
adept  
of  
of the  
the religion  
religion of of Enoch,  
Enoch, with with the the followers  
followers of of  
Buddha,  
Buddha, with with those  
those of of Zoroaster  
Zoroaster and Mohamand Moham  
med.”  
med."  
Converts  
Converts in in This  
This Country.  
Country.  
Investigation  
Investigation of of thethe new  
new religion  
religion isis now now be- be  
ing  
ing made  
made by by aa number  
number of of persons  
persons in in this  
this counoun  
try,  
try, and  
and there  
there are are about  
about 70 70 professed  
professed believbeliev  
ers in Baltimore.  
ers in Baltimore.  
While  
While in in Washington  
Washington the the reporter  
reporter of of The  
The SunSun  
met two men at the house of Mirza Abul Fazl,  
met two men at the house of Mirza Abul Fazl,  
having  
having come come to to Washington

Washington several several daysdays ago ago  
to  
to make  
make an an investigation  
investigation and and to to learn  
learn of of the  
the  
doctrines  
doctrines from from AbulAbul Fazl Fazl himself.  
himself.

While  
While itit would  
would be be difficult  
difficult to to state  
state anything  
anything  
— ae

like  
like accurately  
accurately the the number  
number of of believers  
believers in in the  
the  
United  
United States,  
States, it it isis known  
known that that in many of  
in many of the  
the  
larger cities  
larger there are  
cities there are numerous  
numerous persons persons invesinvestigating  
tigating this this religion.  
religion.

Behaists  
Behaists teachteach that that the the “time  
"time of of the  
the end”  
end”  
will  
will close  
close in in the  
the year  
year 1917.  
1917.

Historic

Historic Acre. Acre.

The center of Behaism, Acre,

The center of Behaism, Acre, or or St.

St. John

John de de

Acre, has figured prominently in history.

Acre, has figured prominently in history. It is

It

situated

situated on on the

the seasea coast,

coast, on on the

the Mediterranean

Mediterranean

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE 193

sea,

sea, about

about 30

30 miles

miles south

south of

of Tyre

Tyre and

and eight

eight miles

miles

north

north of of Mount

Mount Carmel.

Carmel. It It has

has been

been called

called the

the

‘\*Key

‘ ‘ Key of

of Palestine,’’

Palestine, ‘ ‘ and

and has

has been

been thethe scene

scene of

of  
many  
many famous  
famous sieges  
sieges and  
and battles.  
battles. It It was  
was taken  
taken  
by  
by thethe crusaders  
crusaders in in 1104,  
1104, and  
and retaken  
retaken by by the  
the  
Saracens  
Saracens in in 1187.  
1187. In In 1191  
1191 itit was  
was recovered  
recovered by by  
the  
the crusaders  
crusaders under  
under Guido  
Guido ofof Jerusalem,  
Jerusalem, Philip  
Philip  
of  
of France  
France and  
and Richard  
Richard the the Lion-Hearted  
Lion-Hearted of of Eng-  
Eng  
land,  
land, andand held  
held by by them  
them until  
until they  
they were  
were finally  
finally  
driven  
driven outout of  
of Palestine

Palestine in in 1291.

1291. Bonaparte

Bonaparte be- be

sieged

sieged itit for

for 6060 days

days inin 1799,

1799, but

but failed

failed to

to take

take

it.

it. In In 1840

1840 itit was

was bombarded

bombarded and and captured

captured by by

an English fleet. Its population is about 10,000.

an English fleet. Its population is about 10,000.

THE

THE NEW

NEW PERSIAN

PERSIAN REVELATION.

REVELATION.

Words

Words toto the

the Western

Western World

World Brought

Brought by

by Abul

Abul

Fazl

Fazl toto the

the Monsalvat

Monsalvat School

School at

at Green-

Greenacre.

acre. History

History and

and Teachings

Teachings ofof

the

the Babist

Babist Faith.  
Faith.  
The  
The summer  
summer conference  
conference at at Greenacre,  
Greenacre, on on the  
Piscataqua, have just successfully completed  
Piscataqua, have just successfully completed  
their  
their seventh  
seventh week.  
week. The The importance  
importance of of this  
this  
peaceful Maine  
peaceful Maine resort  
resort cannot  
cannot be be overempha  
overemphasized. Here, during  
sized. Here, during July  
July and  
and August,  
August, thought  
thought-  
ful men  
ful men and and women  
women from from all  
all parts  
parts of of the  
the world  
world  
bring together  
bring together their  
their mature  
mature convictions  
convictions to to the  
discussion of  
discussion of the  
the world  
world problems  
problems of of the  
the day,  
day,  
and go  
and go out  
out hence

hence to to be  
be aa leavening  
leavening influence  
influence  
'upon  
upon the the undeveloped  
undeveloped life life about  
about them.  
them. It It isis  
probably the  
probably the only  
only spot  
spot in in the  
the world  
world where  
where  
people of  
people of various  
various religious,  
religious, social  
social andand politi  
political beliefs  
cal beliefs cancan come  
come together  
together on on aa mutually  
mutually:

104 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

tolerant  
tolerant platformplatform and and exchange  
exchange their their various  
various  
views without bitterness; and not only withviews without  
bitterness; and not only with  
out  
out bitterness,  
bitterness, but but with  
with positive  
positive hospitality.  
hospitality.  
The  
The forceforce ofof this  
this can  
can be

be clearly  
clearly seen  
seen only  
only when  
when  
it is known  
known how how divergent—and  
divergent—and commonly commonly op- op  
posite  
posite and and conflicting—are  
conflicting—are the the opinions  
opinions which which  
are  
are brought  
brought to to a kind  
kind of of eclectic  
eclectic focus  
focus in in this  
this  
place.  
place. It It is a successful  
successful demonstration  
demonstration of of the  
the  
practical  
practical utility of of the  
the ideal  
ideal of of liberty  
liberty on on which  
which  
our  
our institutions  
institutions are are founded.  
founded. It It is a healthy  
healthy  
augury of  
augury of of the  
the future  
future of of our  
our influence  
influence upon upon the  
the effort  
effort to to unify  
unify the the nations  
nations of of the  
the world.  
world. The The

Monsalvat

Monsalvat school, school, which

which is held

held at Greenacre,

Greenacre,

was founded primarily for the comparative

was founded primarily for the comparative

study

study of religion.

religion. But But as soon

soon as such

such a study

study

is undertaken

undertaken it is seen to be so

so closely

closely inter-

related

related with social,

social, economic

economic and at times

times even

even

with

with the political

political problems

problems of some

some at least

least of

the

the people of the

earth,

earth, that

that without

without a study

of

of these which

which as corrective

corrective and correlative,

correlative,

religious

religious ideals cannot

cannot be faithfully

faithfully interpreted

interpreted

or

or discussed.

discussed.  
AA New  
New Revelation.  
Revelation.  
Among  
Among the the religious  
religious faiths  
faiths which  
which find find aa hoshos  
pitable  
pitable hearinghearing at at Greenacre  
Greenacre isis thatthat known  
known as as  
““The  
"The Persian Persian Revelation.”  
Revelation." ItIt isis represented  
represented  
here  
here by by Mirza  
Mirza Abul Abul Fazl,  
Fazl, an an eminent  
eminent oriental  
oriental  
scholar,  
scholar, formerly  
formerly aa distinguished  
distinguished professor  
professor in in  
the  
the leadingleading college  
college philosophy  
philosophy and and theology  
theology of of  
Teheran,  
Teheran, Persia, Persia, and and Mirza  
Mirza Ali Ali Kuli  
Kuli Kahn,  
Kahn, of of  
the  
the Royal Royal college,  
college, Teheran,  
Teheran, aa scholarly  
scholarly youngyoung  
Persian  
Persian who who isis alsoalso educated  
educated in in English,  
English, and and

who  
who acts acts as an interpreter  
interpreter to to Mirza  
Mirza Fazl.Fazl. ThisThis  
“revelation”  
"revelation" comes comes to to the  
the western  
western mind mind with  
with  
a stamp  
stamp of of uniqueness  
uniqueness and and even  
even strangeness.  
strangeness.

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE 196

It is a reformation  
It is a reformation of  
of the  
the most  
most complete  
complete kind,  
kind, on  
on  
Mohammedanism.  
Mohammedanism. But But it claims  
claims more.  
more. It  
It  
claims  
claims to  
to be  
be a reformation only as  
reformation only as it must  
must be,  
be,  
in  
in the nature of  
the nature of things,  
things, since  
since its  
its larger claim  
larger claim  
is that

that of a distinct  
distinct revelation.  
revelation.

The

The spirit  
spirit of tolerance,  
tolerance, the cry  
cry for  
for economic  
economic  
and  
and social  
social adjustment,  
adjustment, the efforts  
efforts toward  
toward peace  
peace  
and  
and unity  
unity which  
which are abroad  
abroad in the world  
world at the  
the

present time are said to be due directly to the  
present time are said to be due directly to the  
presence  
presence of the  
the great  
great prophets  
prophets of this  
this faith,  
faith,  
who  
who have been  
been "manifested"  
"manifested" in Persia  
Persia during  
during  
the  
the past  
past 60 years.  
years. Since  
Since the advent  
advent of Jesus  
Jesus  
the

the western  
western world  
world has has been  
been prone  
prone to to brush  
brush aside  
aside  
all  
all such  
such claims  
claims as as unworthy  
unworthy of of notice.  
notice. Moham-  
Moham  
medanism  
medanism has has arisen  
arisen despite  
despite and  
and swept  
swept into  
into its  
its  
fold  
fold many  
many millions  
millions even  
even in in countries  
countries which  
which were  
were  
once  
once Christian.  
Christian. AA world-famous  
world-famous mosque mosque stands  
stands  
probably  
probably on on the  
the spote  
spote where  
where the  
the disciples  
disciples were  
were  
“endued  
' ' endued withwith power  
power from  
from on on high,”

high, ' ' and  
and Chris-  
Chris  
tians  
tians are are aa precious  
precious minority  
minority in in the  
the place  
place where  
where  
the disciples were first called Christians.  
the disciples were first called Christians. So  
So  
important  
important has has one  
one section  
section (the  
(the Sunnite)  
Sunnite) of of this  
this  
religious  
religious powerpower become  
become that that aa potentate  
potentate (the(the  
'sultan  
sultan of of Turkey)  
Turkey) holds holds more  
more as as aa religious  
religious  
duty  
duty than  
than as as a a civil  
civil right,  
right, aa situation  
situation on on the  
the  
balancing  
balancing of of which  
which hangs  
hangs thethe destiny  
destiny ofof great  
great  
world  
world powers.  
powers.  
The  
The Unification

Unification of of the  
the World.

World.

What

What message,

message, then, then, maymay this

this newnew movemove

ment

ment have have toto deliver

deliver toto the

the western

western world?

world ? Ac-Ac

ording

ording to to several

several eminent

eminent scholars,

scholars, among

among

whom

whom are are E. E. B.

B. Browne,

Browne, of of Cambridge,

Cambridge, Eng.; Eng.;

Count Gobineau, of France, and Baron Rosen,

Count Gobineau, of France, and Baron Rosen,

ofof Russia,

Russia, itit isis byby nono means

means an an unimportant

unimportant

movement.

movement. ItIt numbers numbers between

between 9,000,000

9,000,000 and

and

196 THS

THE NEW

NEW REVELATION

REVELATION

15,000,000

15,000,000 of of adherents,

adherents, according

according to to varying

varying

estimates.

estimates. It It has

has a definite  
definite social  
social program,  
program,  
and its  
and its articles  
articles of faith have  
of faith have appealed  
appealed to thousands  
sands of intelligent people, even in thousands of intelligent  
people, even in this coun-  
try,  
try, as worthy of  
as worthy of acceptance.  
acceptation. It is  
is spreading  
spreading  
with great  
with great rapidity  
rapidity throughout  
throughout the Mohammed-  
Moham-  
medan  
medan world, world, in spite  
spite of intense persecution,  
intense persecution,  
and is,  
and day by  
is, day by day, attracting thousands  
day, attracting thousands of pilgrims  
pilgrims from  
grims from all parts of  
all parts of the  
the world  
world to the  
the presence  
presence of  
ence of Abbas  
Abbas Effendi,  
Effendi, the present  
present leader,  
leader, who  
who  
calls himself  
calls himself Abdul-Beha  
Abdul-Beha (the  
(the servant

servant of  
of  
Beha)  
Beha) ;; his his father,  
father, who who waswas regarded  
regarded by by the  
the adherents of  
herents of the  
the movement  
movement as as the  
the greatest  
greatest manifestation  
festation of of God  
God thatthat thethe world  
world has has even  
even known.  
known.

The  
The watchword  
watchword of of the  
the Behaists,  
Behaists, or or Babists,  
Babists,  
as they are called, is "The unification of  
as they are called, is "The unification of the  
the  
world," They appear to have no dogmas. AA  
world." They appear to have no dogmas.  
few  
few broad  
broad affirmations  
affirmations as as to divine  
divine fatherhood,  
fatherhood,  
universal  
universal human human sonship sonship and and universal  
universal love,love,  
sum  
sum up up their  
their creed;  
creed; a number number of of lofty,  
lofty, nonnon  
committal  
committal utterances  
utterances and and general  
general supplications,  
supplications,

their  
their liturgy.  
liturgy. Opposition  
Opposition to to war,  
war, and and aa preach preach  
ment  
ment of of peae  
peace universal  
universal constitute  
constitute an an import import  
ant  
ant feature.  
feature. They They accept  
accept the the Bible,  
Bible, the the Koran  
Koran  
and  
and the the Vedas  
Vedas as as sacred  
sacred books  
books of of equal  
equal author author  
ity.  
ity. Moses,  
Moses, the the Buddha,  
Buddha, Jesus, Jesus, Mohammed,  
Mohammed,  
are  
are all  
all prophets  
prophets of of God,  
God, appearing  
appearing at at different  
different  
periods and in different places with degrees  
periods and in different places with degrees  
of prophetic power varying according to  
of prophetic power varying according to the  
the  
fitness  
fitness of of the the various  
various peoples peoples for for the  
the message  
message  
which  
which they they came came to to bring.  
bring. Each Bach led led the

the people  
people  
to  
to the worship of  
the worship of the one true  
the one true God,  
God, and each  
each  
predicted  
predicted the other  
other as he passed  
passed away.

away. The The  
predictions  
predictions of the New  
of the New Testament  
Testament and the Ko-  
Ko  
ran  
ran as to "the  
"the coming  
coming of the Lord"  
Lord" are supposed

ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE 197

posed  
posed to refer  
refer to Beha  
Beha Ullah,  
Ullah, the father  
father of the  
the  
present  
present prophet.  
prophet. The term  
term "Lord"  
"Lord" is in this  
this  
connection  
connection used,  
used, not in reference  
reference to the  
the person  
person

of  
of any  
any of  
of these  
these prophets,  
prophets, but but to to the  
the essential  
essential  
anointing  
anointing and and inspiration  
inspiration with with which  
which he he is is enen  
dued  
dued for  
for service  
service in in his  
his particular  
particular time.time. Hach Each  
sueceeding  
succeeding prophet  
prophet fulfills  
fulfills thethe revelation  
revelation of of  
the preceding one, and passes the mantle of  
the preceding one, and passes the mantle of  
'greater  
"greater things"  
things" on on toto him  
him who who shall follow.  
shall follow.  
No  
No Personal  
Personal Adulation.  
Adulation.  
Thus  
Thus Beha  
Beha Ullah,  
Ullah, coming  
coming in in aa larger  
larger age,age, brings  
brings  
&a greater  
greater message  
message to to aa greater  
greater world,  
world, and and brings  
brings

greater  
greater possibilities  
possibilities of of making  
making the the power  
power of of his  
his  
message  
message felt;  
felt ; but  
but there  
there is is not  
not in in the  
the system  
system any any  
personal  
personal adulation.  
adulation^ The The conception  
conception of of thethe  
Deity  
Deity is is as  
as impersonal.  
impersonal. There There is is no church or no church or  
ganization.  
ganization. In fact, the  
In fact, the followers  
followers are are often  
often recerec  
ommended  
ommended to to remain  
remain in in their  
their various  
various congregre  
gations, and there to carry out the law of love,  
gations, and there to carry out the law of love,  
unity and peace,  
unity and peace. In Persia, Egypt, Palestine,  
In Persia, Egypt, Palestine,  
there is  
there is a social  
social organization  
organization which which is is said  
said to to  
have come  
have nearer than  
come nearer than anything  
anything ever ever before  
before

attempted to  
attempted to the  
the Utopian  
Utopian dreams  
dreams of of reforms  
reforms in in  
all  
all ages.  
ages. TheThe scheme  
scheme to to unite  
unite various  
various formsforms of of  
religious  
religious faith  
faith on essentials is  
on essentials is said  
said toto bebe workwork  
ing  
ing most  
most successfully  
successfully amongamong the the millions  
millions of adof ad  
herents.  
herents. The The piety  
piety and  
and integrity  
integrity of of these  
these com-com  
munities,  
munities, itit isis affirmed,  
affirmed, are are proverbial.  
proverbial.  
Yet  
Yet the  
the Mohammedan  
Mohammedan world world isis waging  
waging con- con  
stant and bitter persecution against them. The  
stant and bitter persecution against them. The  
movement began in 1844, when a young Movement began in 1844,  
when a young Mo  
hammedan merchant, a lineal descendant of the  
hammedan merchant, a lineal descendant of the  
prophet  
prophet Mohammed,  
Mohammed, felt felt called  
called to to announce

announce  
“the  
"the Golden  
Golden Age,"  
Age," and and taking  
taking the the prophetic  
prophetic  
name  
name of of “the  
"the Bab”

Bab" (gate),  
(gate), announced  
announced also also  
198 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

“the  
"the Promised  
Promised One,”  
One," who who should  
should usher  
usher in in that  
that  
age.

age. His ministry lasted seven years, during  
His ministry lasted seven years, during  
which  
which he he was  
was in in captivity.  
captivity. He He suffered  
suffered martyr martyr  
dom in the end. Soon after, the great prophet  
dom in the end. Soon after, the great prophet  
of  
of the  
the movement  
movement arose. arose. He He took  
took the  
the prophetic  
prophetic  
name  
name of of Beha-Ullah  
Beha-Ullah (the (the glory  
glory of of God),  
God), and

and he  
he  
left  
left his  
his prophetic  
prophetic mantle  
mantle to his  
his son,  
son, not,  
not, as  
as the  
the  
disciples  
disciples affirm,  
affirm, because  
because he is his  
his son,  
son, but  
but because  
cause  
cause he is the  
the one  
one to whom  
whom the prophecies  
prophecies refer.  
fer. He was  
was kept  
kept in close  
close confinement  
confinement in the  
historic  
historic city of  
of Acca,  
Acca, in Syria,  
Syria, where  
where also his  
his  
son is now confined  
confined as an exile.  
exile. Thousands  
Thousands  
have  
have suffered  
suffered martyrdom  
martyrdom in various parts

parts of  
Persia.  
Persia.  
Recent  
Recent Martyrdoms.  
Martyrdoms.  
Mirza Abul Fazl has himself  
Mirza Abul Fazl has suffered  
pro himself suffered  
longed  
longed confinement,  
confinement, much of the  
the time  
time in  
geons.  
geons. Only a few  
few days  
days ago  
word was sent  
sent him  
him  
and  
and his colleague  
colleague that an outbreak  
outbreak had occurred  
occurred in the  
the city  
city of Yazd,  
Yazd, Persia,  
Persia, in which  
which the  
mob,  
mob, incited  
incited by the  
the Mohammedan  
Mohammedan clergy, had  
massacred  
massacred at least  
least 7070 Behaists;  
Behaists; at Ispahan  
Ispahan 90  
were  
were massacred.  
massacred. This news  
news was sent  
sent from

from the  
quarters  
quarters of of the  
the British  
British consul  
consul in Yazd,  
Yazd, by teletype  
gram to the British legation in Teheran; and  
gram to the British legation in Teheran; and  
up to the time of transmission the massacre was  
up to the time of transmission the massacre was  
still  
still in progress.  
progress. According  
According to Mirza  
Mirza Fazl,  
Fazl, all  
all  
kinds of tortures are invented.  
kinds of tortures are invented. Among the  
Among the  
most  
most common  
common is the cutting  
cutting of holes  
holes in the  
the  
flesh,  
flesh, in which  
which are inserted  
inserted lighted  
lighted candles  
candles  
while  
while the victim  
victim is paraded  
paraded through  
through the streets.  
streets.  
Many  
Many of these  
these victims  
victims survive  
survive long enough  
enough  
to  
to be literally

literally roasted  
roasted alive  
alive as the  
the candles  
candles burn  
burn  
down  
down to to the  
the flesh.  
flesh. Still,  
Still, the  
the movement  
movement goes goes on  
on  
apace.  
apace. The The patience  
patience and and fortitude  
fortitude of of the  
the marmar

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

199

tyrs  
tyrs of of this  
this faith  
faith are are said  
said to  
to have  
have the  
the effect  
effect of of  
making  
making more more converts.  
converts. At At all  
all events  
events as as form form  
of  
of faith  
faith that  
that is is producing  
producing millions  
millions of of pious  
pious men,  
men,  
who  
who carry  
carry their

their religion  
religion into  
into the the elevation  
elevation of of  
the  
the social  
social life;  
life; who who are are interested  
interested even even to to the  
the  
point  
point of of non-resistance  
non-resistance in in universal  
universal peace;  
peace; who who  
stand  
stand for  
for a a rational  
rational interpretation  
interpretation of of the  
the sacred  
sacred  
books  
books of of all  
all nations;  
nations; a a form form of of faith  
faith that  
that pro  
vides a platform on which all religious systems  
vides a platform on which all religious systems  
may  
may unite  
unite in in a a common  
common brotherhood,  
brotherhood, in in wor  
shipful  
shipful aspiration  
aspiration toward toward a a common common fatherhood; under which  
hood; under which women  
women are are held  
held to to be be not  
not  
inferior to  
inferior to men—a  
men—a faith, faith, indeed,  
indeed, that that is is con  
verting Jews,

verting Jews, Zoroastrians  
Zoroastrians and and Mohammedans,  
Mohammedans,  
especially the  
especially the latter,  
latter, in in large  
large and and larger  
larger numbers—is doubtless  
bers—is doubtless worth worth the the vigilant  
vigilant interest  
interest  
of the western  
of the western world. world. And  
And the the messengers  
messengers  
of that faith  
of that faith who who are are visiting  
visiting Greenacre,  
Greenacre, with with  
an  
an expressed  
expressed willingness  
willingness that that their  
their message  
message  
shall  
shall stand  
stand or or fail  
fail on on its  
its merits,  
merits, court  
court the  
the freest  
freest  
investigation by people who are interested in  
investigation by people who are interested in  
the movements of  
the movements of the  
the day.  
day.

THE FOLLOWING FROM  
THE FOLLOWING FROM AA LEADING  
LEADING RE-  
RE  
LIGIOUS  
LIGIOUS PERIODICAL

PERIODICAL SHOWS  
SHOWS THE  
THE  
TREND  
TREND OF  
OF THOUGHT IN THIS  
THOUGHT IN THIS DAY.  
DAY.

Revived

Revived Interest

Interest in the  
the Millennium.

Millennium.

The question of the time of the coming

The question of the time of the coming of the  
the

Millennium is now

Millennium is now engaging much  
engaging much pious

pious

thought,

thought, if if we

we may

may judge

judge from from the

the frequent

frequent

letters

letters occupied

occupied with

with its

its discussion

discussion which

which we

are

are receiving.

receiving. The interpretation

interpretation of the proph of the proph

200 THE

THE NEW

NEW REVELATION

REVELATION

deies

ecies of of the

the Bible,

Bible, and and more

more especially  
especially the the milmil  
lennial  
lennial prophecy,  
prophecy, has has always  
always had had 8a peculiar  
peculiar  
fascination  
fascination for for believing  
believing minds minds of of bothboth the the  
mystical  
mystical and and the the practical  
practical cast,cast, andand perhaps  
perhaps  
now  
now the the advent  
advent of of aa new  
new century,  
century, distinguished  
distinguished  
by  
by aa spread  
spread of of religious  
religious indifference  
indifference and and skepskep  
ticism  
ticism looked  
looked on on as as aa fulfillment  
fulfillment of of the  
the prophproph  
esied  
esied condition  
condition of of the  
the world  
world immediately  
immediately ante- ante  
eedent  
cedent to to the  
the Millennium,  
Millennium, may may have have given  
given thisthis  
fresh impulse  
fresh impulse to to the the old  
old pursuit.  
pursuit.  
'When  
When the the year

year 10001000 approached  
approached great great exciteexcite  
ment on the subject prevailed in Europe. In  
ment on the subject prevailed in Europe. In  
his day, Luther thought the signs of the times  
his day, Luther thought the signs of the times  
justified  
justified the the expectation  
expectation of of thethe speedy  
speedy sec- sec  
ond  
ond coming  
coming of of the  
the Lord.  
Lord. According  
According to to the  
the propro  
phetic  
phetic interpretation  
interpretation of of the  
the American  
American William William  
Miller,  
Miller, itit waswas to to take place in  
take place in 1844.  
1844. The The Rev.Rev.  
Dr. John Cumming,  
Dr. John Cumming, of of London,  
London, made made aa good good  
deal of  
deal of stir  
stir by figuring out  
by figuring that the  
out that the end end of of  
the "present  
the "present dispensation"  
dispensation'? would would come come in in  
1866  
1866 or or 1867,  
1867, and,and, afterward,  
afterward, in in 1869.  
1869. Perhaps  
Perhaps  
the contemporary Jewish  
the contemporary Jewish Zionite  
Zionite movement  
movement

has helped  
has helped to to give  
give the the new  
new impetus  
impetus to to the  
the dis  
discussion  
cussion to to which  
which we we have  
have referred,  
referred, for for that  
that  
Jerusalem  
Jerusalem is is to  
to be be the precise seat  
the precise seat of of Christ's  
Christ's  
earthly throne was a belief very generally held  
earthly throne was a belief very generally held  
by early Christians.  
by early Christians. "I, "I, and  
and all other  
other Christians  
Christians whose  
whose belief is in  
in every  
every respect  
respect correct,"  
correct,"  
wrote Justin Martyr  
wrote Justin Martyr in in the  
the second  
second century,  
century,  
'know  
"know that that there  
there will be both  
both a resurrection  
resurrection  
of  
of the flesh and  
the flesh and a thousand  
thousand years in Jerusalem,  
Jerusalem,  
which  
which will then be rebuilt,  
rebuilt, adorned

adorned and enlarged,  
as the Prophets Ezekiel,  
the Prophets Ezekiel, Isaiah  
Isaiah and others  
ers declare.”

declare." The literal  
literal restoration  
restoration of the  
the  
Jews  
Jews to Palestine  
Palestine and their  
their conversion  
conversion to Christ  
Christ

ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE 201

are  
are frequently  
frequently linked  
linked with  
with the  
the millennial  
millennial belief.  
belief.  
Millenarianism.  
Millenarianism.  
Millenarianism  
Millenarianism is found in every  
every Christian  
Christian  
denomination,  
denomination, but it is  
is of  
of two  
two schools,  
schools, the one  
one  
contending  
contending that the second  
second coming

coming of Christ  
Christ  
will  
will precede  
precede the thousand  
thousand years of blessedness  
blessedness  
and  
and the other  
other that  
that it will  
will follow  
follow that period.  
period.  
We  
We have  
have received  
received an open  
open letter  
letter of objection  
objection to  
the revision of the Westminster  
the revision of the Westminster Confession  
Confession  
made  
made by a committee  
committee of the Presbyterian  
Presbyterian  
Church,  
Church, written  
written by the  
the Rev.  
Rev. Dr.  
Dr. Ross,  
Ross, "a  
' ' a Scotch  
Scotch  
Presbyterian," of Denver, Colorado. The main  
Presbyterian," of Denver, Colorado. The main  
ground  
ground of that  
that objection  
objection concerns  
concerns this difference:  
difference  
ence in the  
the millennial

millennial belief,  
belief, forfor inin aa chapter  
chapter  
added  
added by by the  
the eommittea  
committee itit isis declared  
declared that that “the  
"the  
Chureh  
Church will will be be preserved,  
preserved, increased  
increased until until itit  
shall  
shall cover  
cover thethe earth,  
earth, purified  
purified and and at at last  
last made  
made  
perfectly  
perfectly holy  
holy in in the  
the presence  
presence of of God.”  
God. ’ ’  
Dr.  
Dr. Boss  
Ross interpreta  
interprets this this very  
very reasonably  
reasonably as as  
aa declaration  
declaration against  
against the the “pre-millennial  
" pre-millennial com: com  
ing  
ing of  
of our  
our Lord,”  
Lord," and and aa wholly  
wholly new new departure,  
departure,  
for he has been unable to find in any “repufor he has been  
unable to find in any "repu  
table creed of Christendom’? any such dootable creed of  
Christendom" any such doc

trine of a "perfectly holy" earth. For ex-  
ample, the Augsburg Confession speaks of "the  
last days foreshown in Holy Scripture,  
in which the world is to become  
ever ever more and more  
weak." By the Council  
of Trent, as quoted  
by Dr. Ross,  
it was declared that "the  
Scriptures also inform  
us that the General  
Judgment shall be preceded  
by the preaching of  
the Gospel throughout  
the world, as a defection

from  
from thethe faith  
faith andand thethe coming  
coming of of Anti-Christ.”  
Anti-Christ.”

202 \_ THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

Church  
Church NeverNever Will.  
Will.

Any expectation of the conversion  
Any expectation of the conversion of of the  
the  
world and the overthrow of Satan by the modworld and the overthrow  
of Satan by the mod

ern  
ern preacher  
preacher Dr. Dr. Ross  
Ross looks

looks onon asas aa pernicious  
pernicious  
delusion. “The Church for 1900 years has  
delusion. "The Church for 1900 years has not  
not

done  
done it,”  
it," hehe says,  
says, “and  
"and never  
never will;”  
will;" but but the  
the

condition  
condition foretold  
foretold in in prophecy  
prophecy as as preliminary  
preliminary

toto the  
the Millennium  
Millennium he he finds  
finds to to bebe attack  
attack andand  
defeat  
defeat of of the

the truth,  
truth, darkness  
darkness covering  
covering the the face  
face  
of  
of the  
the earth,  
earth, instead  
instead of of holiness,  
holiness, "till  
' 'till He  
He come  
come  
who  
who isis the the Light."'  
Light." Accordingly,  
Accordingly, Dr. Dr. Ross  
Ross  
feels  
feels that  
that hehe hashas the  
the Bible  
Bible behind  
behind him him inin dede  
elaring  
claring that that "the  
"the 'boasted  
'boasted age age of of progress'  
progress'  
will  
will close  
close inin the  
the blackest  
blackest darkness,"'  
darkness," and and thethe  
signs of that end seem to him to be especially  
signs of that end seem to him to be especially  
unmistakable  
unmistakable now. now.  
Churches on  
Churches on Down  
Down Grade.  
Grade.  
"Churehes  
"Churches are are onon thethe down  
down gradegrade and and de-de

caying,  
caying, theirtheir mission  
mission isis about  
about fulfilled,  
fulfilled, the the  
signs  
signs of of deepening  
deepening apostacy  
apostacy are are spreading  
spreading with with  
aa rapidity  
rapidity of of which  
which many many Christians  
Christians have have no no  
conception.'?  
conception." The The present  
present purpose  
purpose of of thethe  
Church  
Church seemsseems to to Dr.  
Dr. Ross  
Ross to to be  
be toto improve  
improve thisthis  
world  
world and and ameliorate  
ameliorate its its temporal  
temporal and and social  
social  
condition  
condition and and not not toto save  
save souls  
souls forfor the the life  
life to  
to  
come.  
come. "Christian  
"Christian Socialism,"  
Socialism," with with its its theory  
theory  
that  
that the the Golden  
Golden Age Age isis to to follow  
follow "the "the estabestab  
lishment of a new social order," he looks on  
lishment of a new social order," he looks on as  
"the spirit that is preparing the way for the

"the spirit that is preparing the way for the Anti-Christ,"  
Anti-Christ," "a state  
state to which  
which we we are  
are ap-ap  
proaching." According to his view, "the proproaching."  
According to his view, "the pro  
fessed  
fessed Church  
Church isis in in process  
process of of conversion  
conversion to to  
the  
the world,  
world, instead  
instead of of the  
the world  
world being  
being in in process  
process  
of  
of conversion  
conversion to to Christ." Christ." So So far  
far fromfrom itsits bebe  
ing  
ing possible  
possible for for the  
the Church  
Church to to be  
be made.  
made, "per-

"per  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

203

fectly  
fectly holy,"  
holy," he he interprets  
interprets the the pruphecies  
prophecies of of  
Scripture  
Scripture and and the the signs  
signs of of the

the present  
present times times as as  
foretelling  
foretelling that that "the  
"the Gospel  
Gospel dispensation  
dispensation will will  
close  
close amidamid the the abounding  
abounding of of unparalleled  
unparalleled wrick- wrickedness  
edness and and iniquity."  
iniquity.'" But  
But toto that  
that prevailing  
prevailing  
darkness  
darkness will will come come aa greatgreat Light;  
Light; "the "the event  
event  
ahead of us is the coming of Christ Jesus.""  
ahead of us is the coming of Christ Jesus."  
Speculations  
Speculations of the Divines?  
of the Divines?  
Dr. Ross thanks God that at  
Dr. Ross thanks God that at this  
this time  
time "there  
"there  
isis aa revival  
revival of of pre-millennial  
pre-millennial doctriinedoctrine from from its its  
slumbers;"  
slumbers;" and, and, as as we we have  
have said,  
said, our our correorre  
spondence  
spondence indicates indicates that that there  
there is, is, atat least,  
least, aa  
revival  
revival of of interest  
interest in in thethe general  
general subjectsubject of of  
the  
the Millennium

Millennium and and of of belief  
belief inin its  
its speedy  
speedy com- com  
ing.  
ing. AA very very serious  
serious friend  
friend in in Saugerties  
Saugerties writes writes  
to  
to us us "boldly  
"boldly to to declare"  
declare" that that "from  
"from this this time  
time  
on  
on there  
there isis going  
going to to bebe such  
such aa stir  
stir inin the  
the world  
world  
as  
as never  
never was,"  
was," but, but, as as hehe sees  
sees thethe signs,  
signs, theythey  
indicate  
indicate that that "the"the Kingdom  
Kingdom has has now now come;"  
come;"  
that  
that the the Millennium  
Millennium isis already already here.  
here. Mr. Mr. Gold-  
Gold  
stein  
stein takestakes aa still still different  
different view,view, in in aa letter  
letter  
we  
we print  
print in in another  
another columncolumn of of this  
this page.

page. Zion- Zion  
ism  
ism seemsseems to to himhim to to offer  
offer the  
the true  
true hopehope of of the  
the  
Millenium.  
Millenium. Mr. Mr. Ruby  
Ruby Archer,  
Archer, it it will  
will be be seen,  
seen,  
finds  
finds itit in in "Purposive  
"Purposive Philosophy,"  
Philosophy," an an inveninven  
tion  
tion of of Mr.  
Mr. Walter  
Walter Vrooman,  
Vrooman, of of Kansas  
Kansas City. City.  
Its doctrine  
Its doctrine is is that  
that "the  
"the race  
race must  
must look look to to its  
its  
renewal and  
renewal and improvement"  
improvement" by by "the  
"the non-prop  
non-propagation of  
agation of disease  
disease and and impotency  
impotency of of every  
every na nature," and  
ture," and to to the  
the "persistent  
"persistent and and joyous  
joyous mul multiplication  
tiplication of of thethe best  
best elements  
elements of of ourour race,"  
race,"

in  
in "a continual progress"  
"a continual progress" "toward  
"toward the the Hier  
Hierarchy of Life." The Millennium, according to  
archy of Life." The Millennium, according to  
this newly  
this newly invented  
invented philosophy,  
philosophy, will will come come by by  
natural and  
natural and not not supernatural  
supernatural means. means.

CONVERSATIONS  
CONVERSATIONS AND  
AND WORDS  
WORDS OF  
OF OUR  
OUR  
LORD.  
LORD.

From  
From Notes Notes Made Made by by aa Pilgrim  
Pilgrim to the New  
to the New  
Holy  
Holy City. City.  
The  
The question  
question was was asked asked whether,  
whether, after after the  
the  
further declaration of this Truth, would the  
further declaration of this Truth, would the  
Millenium begin at once?  
Millenium begin at once?  
No,  
No, gradually,  
gradually, for for aa plant plant that that grows  
grows too too  
quickly  
quickly lasts lasts only  
only aa very very short  
short time.  
time.  
It

It is necessary  
necessary to use judgment  
judgment and common  
common  
sense  
sense in declaring  
declaring this Truth.  
Truth. In Persia,  
Persia, for example,  
example, where it is thoroughly  
thoroughly well known,  
known,  
the  
the teaching  
teaching and speaking  
speaking of it may  
may be quite  
quite  
open,  
open, but in Khorassan  
Khorassan where it is as yet  
yet very  
very  
little  
little known,  
known, discretion  
discretion must be used,  
used, and the  
the  
same  
same holds good  
good in England.  
England. In America,  
America,  
where  
where it has been  
been much taught,  
taught, and written  
written  
of  
of in journals,  
journals, it may  
may be quite  
quite freely  
freely spoken  
spoken of.

Through  
Through all all trials  
trials and distresses, men  
and distresses, men gain  
gain  
great  
great spiritual  
spiritual powers—and  
powers—and humiliationhumiliation isis the the  
road  
road to to exaltation  
exaltation and and honor.  
honor. Because Moses,  
Because Moses,  
as aa babe,  
as babe, chose  
chose thethe firefire and  
and had had hishis tongue  
tongue  
burned, therefore in after life, God endowed  
burned, therefore in after life, God endowed  
his mouth  
his mouth with with great eloquence.  
great eloquence. Had not  
Had not  
Joseph been  
Joseph been sold  
sold as as aa slave,  
slave, never  
never wouldwould he he  
have become  
have become the the mighty  
mighty ruler ruler ofof Egypt.  
Egypt.  
In  
In the  
the Gospel  
Gospel itit isis said  
said (Luke,  
(Luke, 12th12th chapter)  
chapter) ::  
“Be  
"Be not not afraid  
afraid of of them  
them that that kill  
kill the  
the body—

body—  
and  
and after  
after thatthat have  
have no no more  
more thatthat they  
they cancan do.  
do.

But I will tell you whom ye shall fear. Fear  
But I will tell you whom ye shall fear. Fear

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE'

265

Him,

Him, which which afterafter He He hath

hath killed

killed hath

hath powerpower

to

to castcast intointo hell.

hell. Yea, Tea, II say say onto

onto you,

you, fearfear

Him.''

Him." Our Our Lord

Lord saidsaid that

that this

this means

means that that the

the

death

death of of the

the body

hody isis of of no

no importance

importance and and notnot

in

in the the least'

least' toto be be feared,

feared, because

because aa spiritaal

spiritual

soul

soul liveslives forever.

forever. But But thethe thing

thing to to be  
be feared,  
feared,  
isis the  
the death  
death of of the  
the spirit.  
spirit.  
It  
It isis said  
said of of Mary  
Mary Magdalen  
Magdalen that that out  
out of of her  
her  
went  
went seven seven devils.  
devils. This This means  
means seven  
seven evil  
evil qualqual  
ities  
ities whichwhich JesusJesus eastcast outout of of her  
her by teaching  
by teaching  
her the  
her the Truth.  
Truth. She She was  
was not not such  
such aa bad  
bad woman  
woman  
as some  
as some suppose  
suppose beforebefore her her conversion,  
conversion, but but the  
the  
wonder is  
wonder is that  
that suchsuch aa saintsaint andand miracle  
miracle of of  
purity and  
purity and goodness  
goodness could eould havehave been  
been created  
created  
by the

by the New Birth.  
Birth. She was  
She was greater  
greater than all  
the disciples  
the disciples of Jesus  
Jesus because  
because she alone  
alone stood  
stood  
firm after  
firm after His Death  
Death and never  
never wavered.  
wavered.

The Parable

The Parable of the  
the Ten  
Ten Virgins.  
Virgins.

The

The word Virgins,  
Virgins, means those who  
who are free  
free  
from  
from ties of this  
this world,  
world, unspotted  
unspotted from the  
world,  
world, and empty—ready  
empty—ready to be filled.  
to be filled.

There

There are, for  
for example,  
example, two kinds  
kinds of sticks  
sticks  
which  
which we can imagine  
imagine to be put  
put aside  
aside for the  
the  
fire. One is a damp stick, the other is a very

fire. One is a damp, stick, the other is a very dry kind of wood. When in contact with the fire, the damp stick will not ignite; but the other is dried and ready to be ignited at once.

So some people have the capacity to receive the light of God—others are full of earthliness (dampness) and cannot receive it. Some of the attributes of those people possessing capacity are for example, Devotion, attraction toward God, Separation from the world. These, when

trials  
trials come, come, are are able  
able to to sustain  
sustain calamities  
calamities in in  
the  
the cause cause of of God.  
God. But, But, though,  
though, sometimes  
sometimes

206 " THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

flames  
flames will  
will appear  
appear in  
in damp  
damp fuel,  
fuel, they  
they soon  
soon be be  
come extinguished.  
come extinguished.  
The  
The first  
first necessity  
necessity for  
for us is to  
us is to increase  
increase this  
this  
capacity  
capacity for for light.  
light. The The Sun  
Sun is is always  
always shining  
shining  
and  
and brilliant,  
brilliant, but but the blind can  
the blind can never  
never see see it.  
it.  
We

We must must train  
train this  
this capacity  
capacity to to receive  
receive the the Di-Di  
vine  
vine Bounty.  
Bounty. The The oil oil in the Parable  
in the Parable signifies  
signifies  
this capacity. All  
this capacity. All food  
food is is good  
good and and a gift  
gift of of  
God,  
God, but but we we must  
must have have the the appetite  
appetite to to eat  
eat it.  
it.  
Suppose  
Suppose that that rain rain is falling  
falling in in abundance,  
abundance, no no  
good  
good is is done  
done by by it it to  
to a salt  
salt desert,  
desert, which  
which only only  
grows  
grows thorns  
thorns and and useless  
useless plants.  
plants.  
Resurrection.  
Resurrection.  
Jesus  
Jesus Christ  
Christ had had two two bodies—one  
bodies—one spiritual  
spiritual  
and  
and one one material.  
material. The The material

material body body isis ofof no  
no  
importance;  
importance; itit changes changes and and changes  
changes and and  
changes  
changes always.  
always. An An oldold person's  
person's bodybody isis notnot  
the  
the same,  
same, as as that  
that of of the  
the same  
same individual  
individual when when  
young.  
young.  
The  
The visible  
visible world  
world does does nothing  
nothing but but change,  
change,  
and change leads to annihilation.  
and change leads to annihilation.  
We  
We mustmust be be sure  
sure that  
that when  
when the the soul  
soul ofof man  
man  
leaves  
leaves his his body,  
body, itit never  
never returns  
returns to to that  
that body  
body  
again.  
again.  
In  
In the  
the Gospel  
Gospel record,  
record, whenwhen Jesus Christ was

Jesus Christ was crucified and ascended, Mary Magdalen and the other disciples had fallen into such a state of excitement and agitation, that during those three days the cause of God was annihilated for them. After three days their agitation having abated, they realized that the cause of Jesus Christ, and His Teaching was everlasting in the world. The disciples would not at first write to the other believers openly that Jesus was

erucified till  
crucified till Mary  
Mary Magdalen  
Magdalen told told them  
them whatwhat  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

207

did  
did itit matter,  
matter, His His Spirit  
Spirit waswas with  
with us.us. WhenWhen  
Jesus  
Jesus waswas crucified,  
crucified, some some said  
said "His  
"His religion  
religion isis  
annihilated  
annihilated and and gone."'  
gone." Mary Mary Magdalen  
Magdalen said said  
"Matter  
"Matter isis gone, gone, andand fleeh—but  
flesh—but the the Soul  
Soul of of the  
the  
the  
religion  
religion isis forever."'  
forever. ''  
Doubters.  
Doubters.  
Thomas  
Thomas was was aa weakweak character  
character who who believed  
believed  
the  
the cause  
cause was was lost;  
lost; after  
after aa little  
little time  
time he saw  
he saw

that  
that though  
though Jesus Jesus was was killed,  
killed, thethe cause  
cause of of God  
God  
still  
still continued,  
continued, and and then  
then he he realized  
realized and and be- be  
lieved.  
lieved.  
After  
After the the death  
death of of the  
the Blessed  
Blessed Perfection,  
Perfection, one one  
day the chief Mohammedan priest of Akks  
day the chief Mohammedan priest of Akka  
came  
came to to ourour Lord,  
Lord, and and said  
said he he had  
had seen  
seen the the  
door  
door of of his  
his room  
room open open and and thethe Blessed Perfec-  
Blessed Perfec  
tion come into  
tion come into his room. This  
his room. This was was thethe Truth  
Truth  
and  
and cause  
cause of of the  
the Blessed Perfection which  
Blessed Perfection which manifested itself  
fested itself and and itsits continuance  
continuance to to him  
him in in this  
this  
way.  
way.

To  
To those  
those who who say say Jesus  
Jesus Christ  
Christ came  
came backback to to  
earth  
earth in in hishis earthly  
earthly body;  
body; theythey should  
should reflect  
reflect  
that  
that Jesus  
Jesus ChristChrist waswas thirty-three  
thirty-three years years oldold at at  
the  
the time  
time of of his death.  
of his According to  
death. According to medical  
medical  
science  
science it it isis established  
established that that inin thirty  
thirty years  
years his his  
body  
body had had been  
been completely  
completely changed  
changed at at least  
least three  
three  
times.  
times. If If itit was  
was thethe body  
body of of the  
the third  
third decade  
decade  
of His life which revived, what became of  
of His life which revived, what became of the  
the  
other two?  
other two ?  
The

The Perfections

Perfections and Characteristics

Characteristics of God:

God

towards

towards men men are not conditional

are not conditional upon upon any any fact.

fact.

God

God is is merciful

merciful to to man,

man, and His Mercy does

His Mercy does

not

not depend

depend on on Jesus

Jesus Christ

Christ having

having done done any-any

thing,

thing, but He He is always

always sacrificed

sacrificed and and this

this is

the

the great

great question

question of of the

the Mystery

Mystery of of Self-Sac-

Self-Sac

rifice,

rifice.

208 THH

THE NEW

NEW REVELATION

REVELATION

The

The Mystery

Mystery of of Self-Sacrifice.

Self-Sacrifice.

\_ Our

Our Lord -Lord said that the

said that the Prophets

Prophets and and Sons

Sum of of

God possessed two states or conditions.

God possessed two states or conditions.

4.1. The

The Spiritual.

Spiritual

2. The Material.

2. The Material.

In

In their

their spiritual

spiritual statestate or or condition

condition they they re-re

flect

flect entirely

entirely the the perfect

perfect bounties

bounties of of God,

God, and and

His Perfections, such

His Perfections, such as as Love,

Love, Joy, Joy, Goodness,

Goodness,

Mercy, etc., etc., but these perfections they

Mercy, etc., etc., but these perfections they

sacrificed and

sacrificed and give

give as as aa free

free giftgift toto the

the people,

people,

but without

but without hope hope or or idea

idea of any return

of any return to to them

themselves. For example, consider a growing tree—

selves. For example, consider a growing tree—

the sun

the sun shines

shines uponupon it, the rain

it, the rain falls,

falls, and

and thethe

breezes blow

breezes blow uponupon it it. Then

Then by by the

the grace

grace and and

power of  
power of God,  
God, the earth  
earth gives  
gives its strength to  
its strength to  
the tree,  
the tree, and it grows  
grows and lives.  
lives. The tree  
tree then  
then  
gives  
gives this power  
power which it received  
received from the  
earth to  
earth to the  
the twigs,  
twigs, branches  
branches and leaves,  
leaves, which  
which  
begin to  
begin to grow  
grow strong  
strong and flourish  
flourish; and in time  
time  
it gives  
it gives its power  
power to make  
make blossoms  
blossoms and fruits  
and fruits  
appear upon  
appear upon them.  
them. So is our Lord Christ.  
Christ. He  
gives His  
gives His perfections  
perfections and Graces  
Graces which He receives from God to the people, to make them  
ceives from God to the people, to make them  
grow  
grow and be strong  
strong and live,

live, and He keeps  
keeps nothing back for Himself.  
ing back for Himself.

Now

Now in in the  
the second  
second or or bodily  
bodily condition  
condition of of the  
the

prophet  
prophet He He also sacrifices  
sacrifices and and gives  
gives all all these

these

perfections to  
perfections to the  
the people.  
people.

It

It is natural  
natural that that his eyes  
eyes should  
should enjoy beautiful  
tiful objects and  
tiful objects and views,  
views, but but our Lord

Lord Jesus

Christ

Christ never walked abroad for the purpose  
purpose

of this pleasure and enjoyment. He gave His  
of this pleasure and enjoyment. He gave His  
perfect sight to the people. The ears love to  
perfect sight to the people. The ears love to  
listen to beautiful music and harmony, but  
listen to beautiful music and harmony, but

IT8

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE

209

Christ

Christ listened

listened to

to the

the wailing

wailing and  
and sighing  
sighing of  
of  
Humanity.  
Humanity.  
It is natural  
natural for man to enjoy  
enjoy repose  
repose and and  
the  
the rest of sleep,  
sleep, but Christ  
Christ never  
never forsook  
forsook His  
work  
work on account  
account of weariness.  
weariness. And so with all  
so with all  
the  
the bodily  
bodily and material  
material comforts,  
comforts, which man  
naturally  
naturally enjoys. He sacrificed  
sacrificed them  
them all to  
to the  
the  
people,  
people, yea, even  
even giving  
giving His own  
own life.  
life.  
The  
The Miracle  
Miracle of Walking  
Walking on the  
the Water.  
Water.  
In  
In this story  
story of our

our Lord  
Lord Jesus,  
Jesus, the the sea  
sea of of  
Tiberias  
Tiberias represents  
represents the the Ocean  
Ocean of of Creation,  
Creation, the the  
two  
two shores shores represent  
represent earthly  
earthly truth,  
truth, and and spir  
itual truth. The boat (or ark) stands for the  
itual truth. The boat (or ark) stands for the  
arguments and reasons by which men acquire  
arguments and reasons by which men acquire  
knowledge,  
knowledge, and and in in this  
this boat  
boat Jesus'  
Jesus' disciples  
disciples  
were towed on the waves of the Ocean of  
were towed on the waves of the Ocean of Crea-  
Crea  
tion. The shore which Jesus left in order to  
tion. The shore which Jesus left in order to  
come  
come to to them,  
them, walking  
walking on on the  
the water,  
water, reprerepre  
sents  
sents earthly  
earthly knowledge.  
knowledge. The The haven  
haven and and shore  
shore  
toto which  
which He He guided  
guided themthem represent  
represent spiritual  
spiritual  
knowledge.

knowledge. There are three  
three ways  
ways of apprehending  
truth. First the  
the earthly  
earthly way,  
way, by means  
means  
of  
of the five  
five senses,  
senses, second,  
second, the way  
way by argument  
argument  
and  
and reasoning,  
reasoning, and all philosophers  
philosophers have taught  
taught  
that  
that it is possible  
possible to reach  
reach the  
the knowledge  
knowledge of all  
all  
truth  
truth by this  
this method.  
method. Third, the spiritual  
spiritual way,  
way,  
by  
by which man receives  
receives knowledge  
knowledge from the inner  
inner light or inspiration.  
light or inspiration.  
The  
The ancient  
ancient philosophers,  
philosophers, and indeed  
indeed philosophers  
philosophers of all times, have taught that the first  
first  
method,

method, that that is by  
by means  
means of the five  
of the five senses,  
senses, was was  
the one  
the certain way  
one certain way of knowing truth. For  
knowing truth. For example, when  
ample, when you see a large mass of  
large mass of water  
water you  
know  
know that that is the  
the sea—and  
sea—and nothing  
nothing can contradict that  
that fact. But  
that fact. But when  
when you reflect  
reflect deeply,  
deeply,

210 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

you  
you will  
will say,  
say, that  
that this  
this means  
means of  
of knowing  
knowing is not  
not  
to  
to be  
be absolutely  
absolutely relied  
relied upon.  
upon. For  
For instance,  
instance,  
when  
when you

you are  
are in  
in aa steamer  
steamer sailing  
sailing along  
along rapidly,  
rapidly,  
the  
the evidence  
evidence of of your  
your sight  
sight tells  
tells you  
you thatthat thethe  
shore  
shore isis moving,  
moving, but but you  
you know  
know this this to  
to bebe false.  
false.  
If  
If youyou look  
look at at the  
the heavens  
heavens and and behold  
behold the the sun,  
sun,  
your  
your eyes eyes assure  
assure you you that  
that itit rises  
rises every  
every dayday ,and  
,and  
travels  
travels acrosscross the the sky;sky; but but science  
science has has dis-dis  
proved  
proved this. this. If If you  
you take  
take aa small  
small piece  
piece of of fire,  
fire,  
aa lighted  
lighted stick,

stick, attached  
attached to to the  
the end  
end of of a a string,  
string,  
and  
and whirlwhirl itit round  
round very very fast,  
fast, thethe appearance  
appearance  
isis that  
that of of aa cirele  
circle of of fire.  
fire. Again,  
Again, people  
people in in the  
the  
desert, often see a most beautiful mirage of  
desert, often see a most beautiful mirage of  
trees and water, but the nearer you approach  
trees and water, but the nearer you approach  
to  
to this  
this phantasm,  
phantasm, the the more  
more itit fades  
fades away  
away and and  
you  
you beginbegin to to perceive  
perceive its unreality.  
its unreality. All this  
All this  
proves  
proves that that thethe evidence  
evidence of of the  
the senses  
senses alone  
alone isis  
not  
not to to be  
be relied  
relied on on for  
for conveying  
conveying the the truth.  
truth.  
Ancient

Ancient Philosophy.

Philosophy.

The

The ancient

ancient philosophers

philosophers have also taught

also taught

that

that by the

the intellect

intellect (the second method of

second method of argument

argument

and reasoning)

reasoning) accurate

accurate and absolute

and absolute

knowledge

knowledge of everything

everything can be obtained.

obtained. They

said

said that they could

that they could prove

prove the existence

existence of God

of God

by the

by the existence

existence of force

force and motion

motion (that is

to say, the mover and the thing moved).

to say, the mover and the thing moved).

They

They explained

explained that motion

motion is impossible

impossible

without

without One who causes

causes the movement.

movement. They

observed

observed the heavens

heavens and the motion

motion of the

seven  
seven chief planets,  
planets, which they conceived to  
they conceived to  
be caused  
be caused by the movements  
movements of eight  
eight successive  
successive crystalline  
spheres enclosed  
enclosed within  
within a ninth  
ninth  
and outer  
and outer one,  
one, which  
which by its  
its action  
action caused  
caused all the  
the others  
the others to move.  
move. But later  
But later philosophers  
philosophers  
have said  
have said that  
that these  
these crystalline  
crystalline spheres  
spheres are non-

ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

211

existent,  
existent, and that  
that the  
the planets  
planets are suspended  
suspended in space  
space and moved  
moved by the force of  
the force of gravitation,

gravitation, at attraction,  
traction, etc.,etc., thus  
thus utterly  
utterly contradicting  
contradicting ancient ancient  
theories.  
theories. These These ancient  
ancient philosophers  
philosophers also also said  
said  
that  
that as as they  
they could observe no  
could observe no movement  
movement or or  
change in  
change in the  
the heavens,  
heavens, theythey were were therefore  
therefore pre-preexistent  
existent and and eternal.  
eternal. AllAll these statements have  
these statements have  
been refuted.  
been refuted. It It is  
is therefore  
therefore evident evident that that we we  
cannot  
cannot rely rely onon this  
this second  
second methodmethod of obtaining  
of obtaining  
knowledge,  
knowledge, to to ensure  
ensure absolute  
absolute accuracy.  
accuracy. Suc-  
Suc  
cessive  
cessive pholosophers  
pholosophers are always contradicting  
are always contradicting  
each other  
each other and and propounding  
propounding diverse theories.  
diverse theories.  
If absolute

If absolute knowledge  
knowledge was to be obtained  
obtained by  
this means, the wisest philosophers would  
this means, the wisest philosophers would  
agree in  
agree in saying  
saying the same  
same things.  
things.  
The Letter Killeth, as  
The Letter Killeth, as Paul  
Paul Said.  
Said.  
There  
There is yet a third  
third method of acquiring  
acquiring  
knowledge—by  
knowledge—by Revelation, Revelation, or the Inspired  
Inspired  
Books,  
Books, but the  
the difficulty  
difficulty in this  
this case  
case is that  
that every  
every  
person's  
person's interpretation  
interpretation of the book  
book is colored  
colored  
by  
by his  
his own individuality. In  
own individuality. In the time of  
the time of Jesus  
Jesus  
Christ  
Christ the Jews  
Jews were  
were prevented  
prevented from accepting  
ing Him by  
ing Him by clinging

clinging to to the  
the literal  
literal interpretation  
interpretation  
of  
of their  
their book.  
book. They They searched  
searched their their scriptures  
scriptures  
and  
and prophecies  
prophecies and and said  
said “ ‘ ‘ What  
What we we find  
find in  
in these  
these  
writings  
writings does does not  
not agree  
agree withwith whatwhat we we know  
know of of  
this  
this man  
man of of Nazareth,  
Nazareth, but but isis rather  
rather against  
against his  
his  
claims.”  
claims.”  
As  
As we we have have before  
before said,  
said, in in thethe account  
account of of  
this  
this miracle,  
miracle, the the disciples  
disciples of of Jesus  
Jesus attempted  
attempted  
to  
to sail  
sail over  
over thethe sea

sea of creation and  
of creation existence in  
and existence in  
the Ark  
the Ark of of Argument  
Argument and and Reasonings,  
Reasonings, finding finding  
great  
great difficulty  
difficulty and danger in  
and danger in proving  
proving the the truth  
truth  
by so doing. But when Christ, the Light of the  
by so doing. But when Christ, the Light of the  
world  
world who who knewknew allall things  
things by by the Light of  
the Light the  
of the

212 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

mner  
inner spiritaal illnntination came  
spiritual illumination came te to them  
them in in  
their boat, walking by His Knowledge over the  
their boat, walking by His Knowledge over the  
Ocean  
Ocean of of Existence,  
Existence, and and having  
haying no no need  
need of of the  
the  
Ark of Argument then Immediately they were  
Ark of Argument then Immediately they were  
at  
at their  
their desired  
desired haven.  
haven.  
Our  
Our LordLord saidsaid thatthat all miracles have  
all miracles have their

their  
mystic  
mystic and and hidden  
hidden meaning  
meaning enfoldedenfolded within  
within  
them,  
them, and and that  
that this  
this miracle  
miracle of of the  
the walking  
walking on on  
the  
the water  
water isis of of the  
the very  
very first  
first importance.  
importance.

The  
The HolyHoly Spirit.  
Spirit.

Always  
Always from from the the earliest  
earliest ages,  
ages, thethe concepconcep  
tion  
tion of of thethe Trinity  
Trinity had had been present.  
been present. In

In the  
the  
time  
time of of Moses  
Moses the idea of  
the idea of the  
the Trinity  
Trinity was was shown  
shown  
in  
in (1)(1) God,  
God, (2)(2) thethe Speaker  
Speaker of of Mount  
Mount Sinai,  
Sinai,  
and

and (3) (3) the Fire  
Fire (which  
(which corresponds  
corresponds to to our  
idea  
idea of of the  
the Holy  
Holy Spirit).  
Spirit).  
In  
In the time  
time of of Abraham,  
Abraham, this this thought  
thought was was  
represented by Abraham, the Angels and God.  
represented by Abraham, the Angels and God.  
As  
As an an illustration  
illustration of of the  
the Trinity,  
Trinity, take take Light  
Light or or  
illumination. There is the Light-giver, the Sun  
illumination. There is the Light-giver, the Sun  
(God),  
(God), the the Light-receiver,  
Light-receiver, and and the ray  
ray of of light  
light  
connecting  
connecting the the two.  
two. Again, there is the  
Again, there the Giver  
Giver  
of  
of the Bounty,  
Bounty, the the receiver  
receiver of the Bounty,  
of the Bounty, and and  
the Bounty, which  
the Bounty, which is the Holy  
Holy Spirit.  
Spirit. Also the  
Quickener,  
Quickener, the the Quickened  
Quickened and and the Life  
Life or Holy

Holy  
Spirit.  
Spirit. The Gifts,  
Gifts, Influence,  
Influence, Graces and At- At  
tributes  
tributes of of God  
God showered  
showered upon upon man,man, are are thethe  
Holy Spirit.  
Holy Spirit.  
The  
The Teaching  
Teaching of of Children.  
Children.  
We  
We mustmust be be guided  
guided entirely  
entirely by by the  
the intelliintelli  
gence  
gence and and developments  
developments of of the  
the child,  
child, as as to  
to how  
how  
soon we should begin to teach it.  
soon we should begin to teach it.  
AA woman  
woman reaches  
reaches her her maturity  
maturity at at the  
the age  
age of of  
twenty, and must then certainly receive the  
twenty, and must then certainly receive the  
full  
full teaching.  
teaching.

ITS  
ITS MARVHLOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

218

Many aa éhild  
Many child of of ten

ten isis sufficiently  
sufficiently developed  
developed  
and  
and advanced  
advanced to to recetve  
receive some some teaching,  
teaching, and and  
some  
some are are ready  
ready for for itit at at thethe age  
age of of eight  
eight or or  
nine.  
nine.  
The  
The great  
great thingthing that that isis necessary  
necessary to to teach  
teach  
children  
children igis to to bebe characterized  
characterized with with the the At-  
At  
tributes  
tributes of of God,  
God, and and to to bebe good.  
good. TheirTheir hearts  
hearts  
and  
and minds  
minds must must be be prepared  
prepared to to reeeive  
receive the the  
truth,  
truth, as as soon  
soon as as tey  
tey areare old  
old enough  
enough to to be  
be taught  
taught  
everything—but  
everything—but children children should should not not be be taught  
taught  
facts  
facts andand details

details which  
which they may not, during  
during  
the  
the present  
present condition  
condition of of the faith,  
faith, speak  
speak of of  
openly  
openly to to their  
their fellows  
fellows and and companions.  
companions.

Praying

Praying in in Public

Public and and in Private.

Private.

There are two forms of prayer in

There are two forms of prayer in this  
this re

ligion, that is, the Obligatory Prayers 'which

ligion, that is, the Obligatory Prayers 'which  
are

are (1)(1) the Long

Long Obligatory

Obligatory Prayer, (2) (2) The

The

Daily

Daily Prayer

Prayer beginning

beginning "O my God,

God, strengthen

strengthen

Thou these hands,

Thou these hands, etc."

etc." (3)(3) The short

short one. One

of

of these

these prayers

prayers must be used

used three

three times

times daily,

daily,

according

according to to the  
the circumstances  
circumstances and and time  
time at at the  
the

disposal  
disposal of of thethe believers  
believers using using them.

them. These These  
obligatory

obligatory prayers  
prayers are are entirely  
entirely personal  
personal between  
between

the  
the individual  
individual and and God.

God.

There

There is is also also the  
the formform of of prayer  
prayer to to which  
which

the name "Supplication"

the name "Supplication" has has been  
been given,

given, in in  
the

the translations,

translations, which which may may certainly  
certainly be used

be used

in

in public.

public. That That is, is, if if you

you should

should desire

desire to to ask

ask

God

God anything,

anything, you you may may certainly

certainly do do so so in

in an an

assembly

assembly of of believers.

believers. Chanting may also be used.  
used. But  
But this religion  
religion has no set form  
form of of  
public  
public worship.  
worship.  
Concerning  
Concerning the Teaching.  
Teaching.  
Good  
Good people  
people are of  
of two  
two kinds—those  
kinds—those who are  
so  
so by natural  
natural goodness  
goodness of heart,  
heart, and  
and those  
those who  
who  
214 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION  
attain  
attain it by  
by an  
an after  
after gift  
gift of  
of the  
the spirit.  
spirit. All those  
those  
who  
who are truly  
truly taught  
taught of God'  
God will  
will accept

accept this this  
truth  
truth when  
when presented  
presented to to them,  
them, but,  
but, as it takes  
takes  
some  
some fruits  
fruits longer  
longer to to ripen  
ripen than  
than others,  
others, so so some  
some  
will accept it immediately, and others after a  
will accept it immediately, and others after  
long  
long time  
time of gradual  
gradual ripening  
ripening in in the  
the Sun.  
Sun.  
It  
It is of  
of Course  
Course a great great sin to  
sin to reject  
reject these  
these  
teachings  
teachings and and it is our  
our duty  
duty to persuade and  
to persuade and  
teach  
teach people  
people to embrace  
embrace this truth; ; but  
this truth but if they  
they  
should reject it,  
should reject it, we must bear  
we must bear it with  
with patience

patience  
and  
and we we are to remain towards  
to remain towards them exactly  
exactly  
what  
what we we were before. If,  
were before. If, however,  
however, you you find  
find a  
person  
person leading  
leading a truly good earnest  
truly good earnest life,  
life, who  
who  
does  
does not  
not wish  
wish to hear  
hear or receive  
receive these  
these teachings,  
teachings,  
you  
you are  
are to remember  
remember what our Lord  
Lord Jesus  
Jesus said  
"He  
"He that  
that is not  
not against  
against me, me, is with  
with me."  
me."  
The  
The reason  
reason why some missionaries,  
missionaries, monks, monks,  
etc., who spend their whole time in praying and  
etc., who spend their whole time in praying and  
reading holy books, do not accept this, is because they do  
not accept this, is because  
cause though they act in this way, their hearts  
cause though they act in this way, their hearts

are  
are really  
really still  
still with  
with this  
this world.

world.  
Wine  
Wine Drinking.  
Drinking.

In  
In reality  
reality wine  
wine or  
or spirits,  
spirits, taken  
taken even  
even in  
in  
moderate  
moderate quantities  
quantities does no permanent  
does no permanent good.  
good.

It  
It isis like  
like urging  
urging aa horse  
horse to  
to full  
full speed  
speed by whipby whip  
ping  
ping him.him. TheThe whip represents the  
whip represents the effect  
effect of of  
wine  
wine on on man's body.  
man's body.

Wine  
Wine takentaken asas aa medicine  
medicine forfor weak people,  
weak people,  
who  
who havehave all  
all their lives been  
their lives been used

used to  
to it,  
it, isis perper  
mitted.  
mitted. But But they  
they must  
must on on no  
no account  
account allow  
allow  
their  
their children  
children toto drink wine or  
drink wine or alcoholic  
alcoholic drinks.  
drinks.

Our  
Our LordLord spoke  
spoke ofof the Druses who  
the Druses who never  
never drank  
drank  
wine  
wine or or smoked,  
smoked, and and in consequence of  
in consequence of this  
this  
many diseases were quite unknown to them.  
many diseases were quite unknown to them.

ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE 216

Mohammed.  
Mohammed. — .  
There  
There are are many  
many references  
references in in the  
the Bible  
Bible to to  
Mohammed.  
Mohammed. in Rey. 12, the woman clothed  
in Rev. 12, the woman clothed  
with  
with the the sun,

sun, and the moon  
moon under  
under her feet,  
feet, represent  
resents the Mohammedan religion.  
resents the Mohammedan religion. The sun  
The sun  
and moon are the Persian and Turkish Empires.  
and moon are the Persian and Turkish Empires.  
The  
The twelve  
twelve stars  
stars around  
around her head  
head represent  
represent the twelve  
twelve  
twelve Imams.  
Imams.  
In  
In the  
the New  
New Testament,  
Testament, John 1-251-25 ““Why  
Why baptize  
tize thou  
thou then,  
then, if thou  
thou be not  
not that  
that Christ,  
Christ, nor  
Elias, neither  
Elias, neither that Prophet  
Prophet?” V \* “That  
" That Prophet”  
Prophet \*  
signifies  
signifies Mohammed—but  
Mohammed—but Christians Christians have not  
understood  
understood these references  
references in their  
their own  
own Bible.  
Bible..  
Also in

Also in St.  
St. John  
John Ch. Ch, 16,  
16, v.v. 7-15.  
7-15. The "Advo  
"Advocate" and  
cate" and the "Spirit  
"Spirit of Truth"  
Truth" here spoken  
spoken  
of signify Mohammed.  
of signify Mohammed. Our Lord was asked  
Our Lord was asked  
which was greater—Jesus or  
which was greater—Jesus or Mohamet.  
Mohamet. Our  
Our  
Lord said the Mohammedans were accustomed  
Lord said the Mohammedans were accustomed  
to think Mohammed  
to think Mohammed the greater,  
greater, because  
because of his  
his  
title "Seal of the Prophets," but in the time  
title "Seal of the Prophets/" but in the time of Jesus  
of spirituality and  
Jesus spirituality and the  
the spiritual Life was.  
spiritual Life was  
far greater.  
far greater.  
Great Prophets.  
Great Prophets.  
Our  
Our Lord  
Lord said that  
that it was  
was quite  
quite true  
true that  
that all  
the  
the Great  
Great Prophets,  
Prophets, the Suns  
Suns of God,

God, are  
are withwith  
out  
out sin,sin, though  
though the the word  
word prophet  
prophet isis used used in in  
more  
more senses  
senses than than one one byby thethe Jews.  
Jews. AA great.great  
prophet  
prophet isis always  
always one one toto whom  
whom revealed  
revealed writwrit  
ings  
ings havehave come.  
come. The The only  
only parts  
parts of of the  
the Bible  
Bible  
we  
we should  
should countcount as as sacred  
sacred and and inspired,  
inspired, are are  
these revealed writings and visions.  
these revealed writings and visions.  
With regard to  
With regard to the  
the books  
books of of Moses,  
Moses, only  
only those  
those  
parts are sacred which contain his inspired  
parts are sacred which contain his inspired  
writings,  
writings, such such as as the  
the Ten  
Ten Commandments,  
Commandments, etc., etc.,  
The rest are mere books of history, writer  
The rest are mere books of history, written  
316 THB

THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

much

much later later than

than the the time

time of of Moses

Moses, , and and often

often

not literally true.

not Utterly true.

Isaiah

Isaiah his is a true

true Prophet;

Prophet; but but the Book of

the Book of

Esther is mere tradition or story, In Solomon

Esther is mere tradition or story. In Solomon's

son's

Song the

Song the symbolism which

symbolism which is used

used throughout

throughout

is of

is of a bride

bride and

and bridegroom,

bridegroom, is true symbolism

is true symbolism

or allegory—no

or allegory—no real real Bride

Bride and and bridegroom

bridegroom is is

intended.

intended.

David

David was was a great

great saint

saint but but not a Great

not a Great

Prophet

Prophet et and and many

many of of the

the state

ments made

statements made

- , about  
about him him were  
were not  
not accurate.  
accurate.  
It is well  
well known  
known that that when  
when Nebu  
chadnezzar  
Nebuchadnezzar  
invaded Syria  
invaded Syria,, he destroyed the whole  
he destroyed the whole of the  
of the  
Israelite books  
Israelite books and records, It  
records. It is only  
only need  
needful  
ful for us to  
to read  
read and study  
study the inspired and  
inspired and  
red and  
revealed  
revealed parts  
parts of the  
the Bible, the other  
Bible, the other parts  
parts are  
are  
RO  
no more sacred  
sacred than other books of history.  
than other books of history.  
ry.  
The  
The story of Joshua  
Joshua a cause  
causing the sun to stand  
the sun to stand  
still  
still is an allegory for  
an allegory for it means  
means that he was so

he WAS 80

stead

steadfast fast and true in the faith, that durin

and true in the faith, that during his

g his

life

life timetime thethe Sun

Sun of of Moses

Moses never

never set, or went

set, or went

below the

below the horiz on.

horizon.

Buddha.

Buddha.

Buddha

Buddha was was aa very

very good

good man—a

man—a divine

divine philphil

osopher,

osopher, but

but not

not aa great

great prophet.

prophet. Many

Many of his

of his

moral teachings

moral teachings greatly resembled those

greatly resembled those of

of

Jesus,

Jesus. The The doctrine

doctrine ofof reincarnation

reincarnation as as taught

taught

by

by the the Buddhists,

Buddhists, and and some

some ancient

ancient philosophoso

phers

phers isis not true. It

not true. It was

was largely  
largely invented  
invented by  
by  
those  
those people  
people who  
who clung  
clung to  
to this  
this world,  
world, and  
and loved  
loved  
it so,  
so, that  
that they  
they could  
could conceive  
conceive of no  
no happiness  
happiness  
apart  
apart from it.  
it. All  
All those  
those souls  
souls who are truly  
who are truly  
severed  
severed from this  
this world  
world and from  
from everything  
everything  
save  
save God, God, have  
have always  
always longed  
longed to depart  
depart and  
and  
go  
go onwards  
onwards to a more  
more spiritual  
spiritual existence.

existence. Many

Many

ITs

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE — 417

21T

of

of the

the Theosophists

Theosophists have have said

said that

that itit was

was necesneces

sary

sary forfor people

people to to return

return again

again ahd and again,

again, iz in

order

order gradually

gradually to to attain

attain to to perfection.

perfection. But But

there

there isis nono spiritual

spiritual benefit

benefit in in mere

mere length

length of of

time!

timet ThoseThose who who receive

receive the the Holy

Holy Spirit,

Spirit, cancan

instantly

instantly becomebecome perfect.

perfect.

Take

Take for for an illustration the

an illustration the olive

olive tree,

tree, which

which

exists

exists forfor thousands  
thousands of of years,  
years, yetyet they  
they have  
have notnot  
by  
by this  
this duration  
duration of of time  
time attained  
attained to to the  
the life  
life  
and development  
and development of of the  
the animal  
animal kingdom.  
kingdom. WhereWhere  
as a& small  
as small insect  
insect existing  
existing for for only  
only aa few  
few days  
days or or  
hours belongs to it. Indeed many of the ancient  
hours belongs to it. Indeed many of the ancient  
philosophers evolved  
philosophers evolved thisthis idea  
idea ofof reincarnation,  
reinearnation,  
in order to fill a void or flaw in their  
in order to fill a void or flaw in their doctrines.  
doctrines.  
They believed  
They believed the the material  
material existence  
existence was all, for  
was all, for  
they had  
they had not not attained  
attained as as we  
we have  
have to the knowl  
to the knowledge of  
edge of the  
the spiritual

spiritual existence  
existence beyond  
beyond; ; andand they  
they  
thought  
thought it it was  
was necessary  
necessary for for the  
the sake  
sake of of Justice,  
Justice,  
that  
that aa man  
man should  
should be be re-born  
re-born on on this  
this earth again  
earth again  
and  
and again.  
again.  
No  
No infant  
infant isis ever  
ever born  
born bad—all  
bad—all are are born  
born alike  
alike  
Good,  
Good, butbut their  
their education  
education and and surroundings  
surroundings and and  
their  
their individuality  
individuality make make them them become  
become what what  
they  
they afterward  
afterward are. are.  
As  
As everything  
everything isis possible  
possible with with God,  
God, He He might  
might

grant return  
grant return as as aa special  
special gift  
gift and grace to  
and grace to some  
some  
people.  
people. Amongst  
Amongst the the many prophets, only  
many prophets, only EHas  
Elias  
was  
was said  
said to to return,  
return, and and hehe did  
did so.  
so.  
The Devil.  
The Devil.  
The  
The word  
word devil  
devil or or satan  
satan as as used  
used inin St.  
St. John  
John  
88 "Ye  
"Ye are are ofof your  
your father  
father thethe Devil"  
Devil" means  
means that that  
the  
the Pharisees  
Pharisees were were not not true  
true children  
children of of Abra-  
Abra  
ham,  
ham, or or ofof God—for  
God—for had had theythey been  
been so, so, in  
in this  
this  
case  
case they

they would  
would have have shown  
shown forth forth good  
good qualiquali  
ties  
ties and  
and attributes  
attributes whereas  
whereas they they showed  
showed forth forth

218 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

only  
only evil  
evil qualities,  
qualities, such  
such as  
as envy,  
envy, malice,  
malice, uncharitableness,  
charitableness, etc.  
etc.

The  
The word  
word satan  
satan has has many  
many meanings.  
meanings.

Every great Prophet of God always  
Every great Prophet of God always has has an an  
active opponent or satan, who shows forth opactive opponent or  
satan, who shows forth op  
posite  
posite characteristics.  
characteristics.

In  
In the  
the case  
case ofof the  
the Prophet  
Prophet Adam,  
Adam, his his opponoppon  
ent  
ent waswas Azazael.

Azazel.  
The  
The opponent  
opponent of of Abraham  
Abraham was was Nimrod.  
Nimrod. Of Of  
Moses—Pharoah.  
Moses—Pharoah. Of Of Jesus  
Jesus Christ—Caiaphas.  
Christ—Caiaphas.  
Of  
Of Mohammed—Abu  
Mohammed—Abu Sofian. Sofian. Of Of TheThe Bab—Bab-  
Hadji  
Hadji Mohammed  
Mohammed Kerim Kerim Khan.  
Khan. Of Of the  
the Mani-  
Mani  
festation—Subi  
festation—Subi Ezel. Ezel. Of Of our  
our Lord—His  
Lord—His Broth- Broth  
er,  
er, Mohammed  
Mohammed Ali. Ali.  
In the gospels aa man  
In the gospels man isis spoken  
spoken of of out  
out ofof  
whom went seven devils, that is seven bad  
whom went seven devils, that is seven bad  
qualities.  
qualities.  
Again,  
Again, there  
there isis the  
the devil  
devil within  
within man, man, just  
just asas  
there  
there is is the  
the divine  
divine voice  
voice within  
within man.

man. Anything  
Anything  
that  
that for for the  
the time  
time makes  
makes you you become  
become heedless  
heedless  
of God isis your  
of God your satan.  
satan.

In the story  
In the story of of the the Pharasees  
Pharasees and and the the Tax-  
Tax-  
Gatherer praying  
Gatherer praying in in the  
the Temple,  
Temple, the the self-rightself-right  
eousness of  
eousness of the  
the Pharasee  
Pharasee was was his devil, whereas  
his devil, whereas  
the sins  
the and shortcomings  
sins and shortcomings of of the  
the tax-gatherer,  
tax-gatherer,  
which  
which drew drew himhim towards  
towards God, God, to to confess  
confess andand  
entreat  
entreat pardon  
pardon for for them  
them became  
became his angel.  
his angel.

The  
The wordword devil  
devil or or satan means the  
satan means the opponent  
opponent  
of God. There is no great entity of that name.  
of God. There is no great entity of that name.

In  
In answer  
answer to to aa question  
question as as toto whywhy in in the  
the  
Old Testament the prophets and saints hurled  
Old Testament the prophets and saints hurled  
such  
such denunciations  
denunciations upon upon wicked  
wicked people,  
people, and and  
prayed  
prayed for for their  
their utter  
utter destruction,  
destruction, our our Lord  
Lord  
said  
said thatthat these  
these prophets'  
prophets' denunciations  
denunciations and and  
curses  
curses were were notnot directed  
directed against  
against the the people,  
people, toto  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

219

whom  
whom they  
they had  
had nono animosity;  
animosity ; but  
but against  
against their  
their  
bad  
bad and  
and evil  
evil qualities.  
qualities. AA gardener  
gardener would

would be a  
bad  
bad gardener  
gardener if he  
he allowed  
allowed rank  
rank and  
and noxious  
noxious  
weeds  
weeds to grow  
grow up amongst  
amongst his  
his choice  
choice plants  
plants and  
and  
beautiful  
beautiful flowers;  
flowers; he must  
must weed  
weed them  
them out  
out and  
and  
destroy  
destroy them in order  
order to protect  
protect and foster  
foster the  
lives  
lives of the  
the precious  
precious and beautiful  
beautiful plants.  
plants. It  
is not  
not that  
that he hates  
hates the  
the weeds,  
weeds, and wishes  
wishes them  
evil, but he cherishes and protects his flowers  
evil, but he cherishes and protects his flowers  
by  
by removing

removing them. them. When a doctor  
doctor gives a sick  
sick  
person  
person quinine,  
quinine, which  
which is a very  
very bitter  
bitter medicine,  
medicine,  
it is not  
not because  
because he wishes  
wishes to do  
do ill to  
to the  
the sick  
sick  
man,  
man, but to destroy  
destroy his disease.  
disease. In our re-  
religion  
religion it is in no case allowable  
no case allowable to use  
use force  
force or  
violence  
violence against those  
those of an opposite faith.  
an opposite faith.  
The  
The Justice  
Justice and Mercy  
Mercy of God.  
God.  
A question  
question was asked  
asked as to  
to whether  
whether those  
people  
people who had committed  
committed great evil in  
this  
present  
present life, and

and had  
had died  
died in their  
their sins,  
sins, would  
would  
be hopelessly destroyed—Our  
be hopelessly destroyed—Our Lord Lord said—said—  
Two  
Two great  
great attributes  
attributes of of God  
God are His Justice  
Justice  
and His Mercy.  
and His Mercy.  
By  
By the justice  
justice and judgment  
judgment of of God,  
God, those  
those  
who  
who commit evil suffer  
suffer and  
and are  
are punished  
punished for it,  
and  
and eternal punishment  
punishment is merited  
merited by these  
these  
evil-doers,  
evil-doers, that is, being shut  
is, being shut out from the  
presence  
presence of of God,  
God, forever.  
forever.  
God's  
God's Mercy.  
Mercy.  
But  
But mercy  
mercy is by far the  
the greatest

greatest of of the  
the di-di  
vine  
vine attributes,  
attributes, and and owing  
owing toto this  
this great  
great mercy  
mercy  
of  
of God,God, those  
those who who die  
die in  
in their  
their sins  
sins areare not  
not left  
left  
without  
without the the possibility  
possibility of of attaining  
attaining to to life.  
life.  
By  
By the the expression  
expression hell-fire  
hell-fire andand punishment  
punishment  
isis not  
not meant  
meant sufferings  
sufferings inflicted  
inflicted by by God,God, but but  
simply the being deprived from the sight of  
simply the being deprived from the sight of

220 THE  
THE NEW REVELATION  
NEW REVELATION

His  
His Beauty.  
Beauty. For For example,  
example, when  
when 4a man  
man isis blind  
blind  
we

we say  
say that  
that it is the  
the greatest  
greatest possible  
possible affliction  
affliction  
that  
that he can  
can have;  
have ; but but this  
this affliction  
affliction and  
and suffering  
ing  
ing does  
does not  
not consist  
consist in in any  
any torture  
torture inflicted  
inflicted  
upon  
upon him,  
him, it merely  
merely consists  
consists in in the  
the absence  
absence of of  
& a great  
great blessing,  
blessing. This This is his  
his affliction.  
affliction.  
Meaning  
Meaning of of Punishment.  
Punishment.  
Darkness  
Darkness is not a positive  
positive quality,  
quality, but  
but a negative  
tive,  
tive, merely  
merely the  
the absence  
absence of of light.

light. SoSo this  
this punpun  
ishment  
ishment spoken spoken ofof in  
in the Bible isis negative  
the Bible negative andand  
cousists  
consists in in being  
being deprived  
deprived of of or  
or debarred  
debarred fromfrom  
the Presence of  
the Presence of God.  
God.  
The  
The reason  
reason that  
that in  
in the  
the Mohammedan  
Mohammedan writings  
writings  
itit isis always  
always said  
said that  
that Jesus  
Jesus Christ  
Christ has  
has gone  
gone into  
into  
the  
the Fourth  
Fourth Heaven  
Heaven isis because  
because they  
they conceive  
conceive thethe  
Fourth  
Fourth Heaven Heaven to to be the central  
be the central oneone ofof the  
the  
seven, in which the material sun abides.  
seven, in which the material sun abides. So  
So  
they say Jesus who was the Sun of Truth, and

they say Jesus who was the Sun of Truth, and  
Light  
Light of of the  
the World,  
World, now  
now dwells  
dwells inin this  
this Fourth  
Fourth  
Heaven.  
Heaven.  
Universal  
Universal Peace.  
Peace.  
Our  
Our Lord  
Lord said  
said the  
the Blessed  
Blessed Perfection  
Perfection had  
had re  
vealed  
vealed secretly  
secretly in  
in aa Tablet  
Tablet some  
some words  
words about  
about  
Universal  
Universal Peace,Peace. And And also,  
also, just  
just before  
before His  
His  
Ascension, He had revealed another tablet about  
Ascension, He had revealed another tablet about  
the  
the Universal  
Universal PeacePeace which  
which should  
should prevail  
prevail be  
tween all the peoples of the world.  
tween all the peoples of the world.  
Two

Two of the  
the signs  
signs of the  
the Manifestation  
Manifestation of of the  
the  
Cause  
Cause of God, are  
of God, the preaching  
are the preaching and acceptance  
acceptance  
of  
of the religion of  
the religion of God—and  
God—and also that  
that the people  
the people  
shall be endued  
shall be with the  
endued with the characteristics  
characteristics of of God.

God.

We

We are now  
now seeing  
seeing the first sign—and  
the first sign—and we we must  
must  
hope  
hope and  
and pray that we  
pray that we may  
may see see the  
the second  
second sign  
sign  
also  
also fulfilled.

fulfilled. Many advances  
advances of the nations  
of the nations in

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MES8A3E

MESSAGE

222

civilization

civilization and and humanity  
humanity are are catsed  
caused in in the  
the  
presence  
presence of of this religion in  
this religion in the ;world, without  
the .world, without  
their  
their knowing  
knowing the the reason  
reason of of this  
thif advancee,  
advancee. There  
There  
ig -a prophesy in the Mohammedan writings,  
is a prophesy in the Mohanraedan writings,  
seying  
saying that  
that the the standard  
standard of of Ti  
T; athath shall  
shall bebe unun  
furied  
furied first  
first inin the  
the East  
East andand then  
then in in the  
the West,  
West,  
and  
and this  
this saying  
saying we we see  
see Falfilled  
Fulfilled in in our  
our day,  
day.  
People  
People were were always  
always inquiring  
inquiring why, why, ifif this  
this rere  
ligion  
ligion was  
was such

such aa great  
great one,  
one, did  
did notnot more  
more people  
people  
hear  
hear of of itit in  
in the  
the life  
life time  
time ofof thethe Blessed  
Blessed Per- Per  
feetion  
feetion forgetting  
forgetting that that inin the  
the timetime of of Jesus  
Jesus  
Christ,  
Christ, when  
when He He waa  
was at at Nazareth,  
Nazareth, only only 20 20 miles  
miles  
away,  
away, thethe poeple  
poeple of of Akka  
Akka eveneven had had not  
not heard  
heard  
of  
of Him!  
Him ! and and when  
when He He died  
died His  
His followers  
followers num-num  
bered  
bered about  
about 120. 120. )  
Letters  
Letters to to the  
the Kings.  
Kings.  
Whereas  
Whereas this this message  
message had had been

been written  
written to to all  
all  
the kings and potentates of the earth, and had  
the kings and potentates of the earth, and had  
been  
been mademade knownknown amongst  
amongst manymany nations,  
nations, dur- dur  
ing the life time of the Blessed Perfection. The  
ing the life time of the Blessed Perfection. The  
first  
first ofof the  
the ‘‘Letters  
‘‘Letters to to the  
the Kings,’’  
Kings,’’ which which was was  
‘written  
written to to Napoleon  
Napoleon II., III., was  
was quite  
quite aa short  
short one one  
and  
and waswas to to the  
the effect  
effect that  
that God  
God had had blessed  
blessed him him  
(Napoleon)  
(Napoleon) with with great  
great powers  
powers and and influence;  
influence;  
and  
and requesting  
requesting him him toto inquire  
inquire whywhy these  
these Beha-is  
Beha-is  
were  
were so so oppressed?  
oppressed? What What evil  
evil or or sedition  
sedition had had  
they

they committed,  
committed, which which caused  
caused them them to to bebe so so  
closely  
closely confined,  
confined, etc.?etc. 1 ButBut Napoleon  
Napoleon never never re- re  
plied  
plied to to this  
this letter.  
letter. Whereupon,  
Whereupon, after after aa time,  
time,  
the Blessed Perfection wrote the long menacthe Blessed Perfection  
wrote the long menac  
ing  
ing letter  
letter to to Napoleon  
Napoleon prophecying  
prophecying the the downdown  
fall of his empire, etc., and this letter was pubfall of his empire,  
etc., and this letter was pub  
lished and circulated throughout Persia at least  
lished and circulated throughout Persia at least  
two  
two years  
years before  
before these  
these events happened.  
events happened.  
Our Lord gave algo aa long  
Our Lord gave also long aceount  
account of of the  
the  
,

222 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

sending  
sending of of th letter to  
tht letter to the  
the Shah  
Shah of of Persia  
Persia by by  
Badi.

Badi. The The gisgis of this letter  
of this letter waswas to to tell  
tell the  
the  
Shah  
Shah thatthat hehe would  
would nevernever learn  
learn thethe Truth  
Truth from  
from  
the Mullahs and'  
the Mullahs and' Divines,  
Divines, that that ifif he  
he wished  
wished to to  
hear  
hear the Truth, 11 e must  
the Truth, must summon  
summon Beha-Ullah  
Beha-Ullah to to  
his  
his presence,  
presence, and and confront  
confront him him with  
with the the Di-Di  
vines,  
vines, whenwhen in in the  
the Shah's  
Shah's presence  
presence he he would  
would  
give  
give as many signs,  
as many signs, proofs,  
proofs, and and miracles  
miracles as as  
they  
they wished  
wished for, for, toto prove  
prove HisHis Truth.  
Truth.  
Our  
Our Lord  
Lord said said that  
that immediately  
immediately after after thethe  
Ascension of Jesus Christ people began to write

Ascension of Jesus Christ people began to write  
books  
books against  
against Him; Him; and and very  
very soonsoon some  
some his-his  
torians began to say that no such person as  
torians began to say that no such person as  
Jesus Christ ever lived. That it was all an in-  
Jesus Christ ever lived. That it was all an in  
vention  
vention of of St.  
St. Peter  
Peter and and other  
other Disciples!  
Disciples! We We  
must  
must remember  
remember this, this, for  
for soon  
soon many  
many books would  
books would  
be  
be written  
written against  
against our our faith.  
faith.  
Why  
Why the the Jews  
Jews Denied  
Denied Christ.  
Christ.  
For  
For the  
the past  
past 19001900 years  
years the the Jews  
Jews havehave beenbeen  
denying  
denying Jesus Jesus Christ.  
Christ. One One reason  
reason they they give  
give  
for doing this  
for doing this isis because  
because they they saysay Jesus

Jesus went  
went  
\_ to  
to Jerusalem  
Jerusalem and there Stole  
and there Stole the Hidden  
Hidden and and  
Greatest  
Greatest Name Name of of God,  
God, which  
which was was concealed  
concealed  
there.  
there. And And it it was  
was this this which  
which gave gave Him Him all all His  
His  
Power to perform miracles and signs!  
Power to perform miracles and signs! They  
They  
themselves  
themselves have have been been always  
always looking  
looking for for this  
this  
Name without success, but Jesus knew where it  
Name without success, but Jesus knew where it  
was  
was hidden  
hidden and and took took it it away.  
away. Another  
Another reason reason  
for  
for their  
their denial  
denial of of Christ,  
Christ, was was because  
because they they said  
said  
the  
the prophecies  
prophecies in in the  
the Bible  
Bible about  
about the the Messiah  
Messiah  
were

were not not literally  
literally fulfilled,  
fulfilled, in in this  
this Jesus  
Jesus of of  
Nazareth.  
Nazareth. ItIt was was said  
said that  
that the  
the Messiah  
Messiah wouldwould  
be  
be King  
King of of aa Kingdom,  
Kingdom, and and they  
they could  
could not not see  
see  
that  
that by by this  
this was  
was intended  
intended aa spiritual  
spiritual Kingdom.  
Kingdom.  
Just what the  
Just what the Jews  
Jews did did in in the  
the times  
times of of Jesus,  
Jesus,  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

223

the  
the Christians  
Christians are are doing  
doing now.now. They They are are looking  
looking  
for  
for thethe prophecies  
prophecies of of Jesus  
Jesus to to be  
be fulfilled  
fulfilled ac- ac

- cording  
cording to to the letter,  
letter, and and are expecting  
expecting the the  
stars  
stars to to fall  
fall from  
from heaven  
heaven beforebefore His His coming.  
coming.

Yet  
Yet their  
their own men men of science have  
of science have proved  
proved that that  
the sun is infinitely larger than the earth, and  
the sun is infinitely larger than the earth, and  
many of the stars are also.  
many of the stars are also.

If  
If these  
these were were to to fall  
fall upon  
upon this little  
little earth  
earth  
conceive what the effect would be! Imagine a  
conceive what the effect would be ! Imagine a  
huge  
huge mountain  
mountain falling falling upon upon a tiny tiny object.  
tiny object.

What  
What part part of the object  
of the object would  
would remain?  
remain?

Second Coming.  
Second Coming.

Jesus  
Jesus also also said  
said He He would  
would come come when when they they  
were  
were sleeping.  
sleeping. How How could  
could this possibly be

this possibly be after  
after  
the  
the stars  
stars had had fallen  
fallen from heaven, and  
from heaven, and in like  
like  
manner  
manner he he would  
would return  
return to heaven,  
heaven, and and would  
would  
appear  
appear again again from heaven. And  
from heaven. And now the the Chris  
Christians  
tians are are expecting  
expecting Him Him to appear  
appear from from the the  
Atmosphere,  
Atmosphere, where where it it is known  
known that that there is is  
nothing.  
nothing. Jesus, Jesus, who who said  
said "I came  
came from  
from heaven"  
heaven"  
appeared  
appeared from a place place called  
called Nazareth,  
Nazareth, and and  
from His mother Mary.  
from His mother Mary.  
Our  
Our Lord said that  
that most  
most of the Persian Jews  
the Persian Jews  
had become believers, as many as 4,000 Jews  
had become believers, as many as 4,000 Jews out out  
of  
of 5,000,  
5,000, in in one  
one city, being of

city, being of our  
our faith.  
faith. And And  
in  
in a short  
short time all the Persian Jews  
the Persian Jews would be  
believers,  
believers, in in the  
the Revelation  
Revelation of of Baha Ullah, the  
Baha Ullah, the  
Manifestation  
Manifestation of of God.  
God.  
Comparison  
Comparison Between Between the the East  
East and and the the West.  
West.  
During  
During a conversation  
conversation our our Lord  
Lord had had with  
the  
the English  
English Consul,  
Consul, the Consul had  
the Consul had said  
said that  
that all  
inventions  
inventions and and improvements  
improvements in in civilization  
civilization  
came  
came from from the the West;  
West, whereas  
whereas the the Eastern  
Eastern nations  
nations  
care for none  
none of these  
these things.  
things. Our Our Lord  
replied  
replied that that that  
that was true:

true: the the Western

Western na- na

224 THE

THE NEW

NEW REVELATION

REVELATION

tions

tions gave

gave themselves

themselves up up aa great

great dealdeal more

more to to

the

the pursuit

pursuit of of material

material improvement

improvement and and civilcivili

zation

zation thanthan the the Eastern

Eastern nations;

nations; bat, but, on on thethe

other hand, since

other hand, since the

the earliest

earliest times

times of of history

history

no

no prophet

prophet or or religious

religious teacher

teacher had had appeared,

appeared,

save

save from

from the

the East.

East. God God divided

divided his his gifts,

gifts, givgiv

ing

ing the

the West

West the power of

the power of inventions

inventions and and mama

terial  
terial improvements;  
improvements; but but toto thethe East  
East He He hadhad  
given  
given spiritual  
spiritual civilization.  
civilization. The The Consul  
Consul re- re  
marked  
marked that that in in ancient  
ancient times  
times the the Eastern  
Eastern na- na  
tions  
tions were  
were farfar more  
more advanced  
advanced and and were  
were of of far  
far  
higher  
higher character  
character than than they  
they are now, in  
are now, in the  
the  
present  
present day. day. Our Our Lord  
Lord agreed  
agreed thatthat thisthis was  
was  
true,  
true, and  
and said  
said thethe reason  
reason ofof itit was  
was because  
because the the  
Easterns depended entirely upon their spiritual  
Easterns depended entirely upon their spiritual  
leaders  
leaders forfor their  
their inspiration  
inspiration and and advancement.  
advancement.  
During the days of these leaders they

During the days of these leaders they made  
great progress and advance, but this gradually  
great progress and advance, but this gradually  
died  
died out.  
out. It was  
was very  
very long  
long since  
since the  
the coming  
coming of of  
&a prophet,  
prophet, and and they  
they needed  
needed a new one to give  
give  
them  
them a fresh  
fresh start!  
start !  
But  
But though  
though we saw the  
the people  
people of of the East  
East  
had very few  
had very material comforts,  
few material comforts, yet yet their  
their men  
men  
men  
men happiness  
happiness and and peace  
peace was very  
very great,  
great, and and  
they  
they had  
had no cares.  
cares.  
The  
The Bedouin  
Bedouin Arabs,  
Arabs, who had  
had often  
often not

not enough  
enough  
to eat, were  
to eat, were yet yet entirely  
entirely happy  
happy and and satisfied  
satisfied  
with  
with what  
what they they had,  
had, whereas  
whereas the the reverse  
reverse is. is  
the case with the Western nations, the more  
the case with the Western nations, the more  
they  
they have  
have ofof comforts  
comforts and and riches,  
riches, thethe more  
more theythey  
need  
need andand want.  
want.

Those  
Those who who havehave thisthis mental  
mental happiness  
happiness and and  
peace also have  
peace also have more  
more bodily  
bodily comfort  
comfort and and hap hap  
piness, because this  
piness, because mental happiness  
this mental happiness re-acts  
re-acts  
upon  
upon their  
their bodies,  
bodies, keeping  
keeping them  
them in in health.  
health. And And

ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE

though  
 though they  
 they have  
 have very  
 very little,  
 little, yet  
 yet they  
 they are  
 are satisfied  
 fied!  
 fied ! Also if they  
 they find themselves  
 themselves in real need  
 need  
 and  
 and want of necessities  
 necessities this mental  
 mental condition  
 condition  
 gives  
 gives them the power  
 power to arrange  
 arrange their material  
 material  
 difficulties,  
 difficulties, with the greatest  
 greatest ease and speed,  
 speed, so  
 they  
 they are the  
 the gainers  
 gainers in both ways,  
 ways.  
 The  
 The Power  
 Power of the  
 the Love  
 Love of God.  
 God.  
 In  
 In the universe,  
 universe, all atoms  
 atoms and particles  
 particles are  
 united by the power of attraction and cohesion,

united by the power of attraction and cohesion,  
if it  
it were  
were not for this everything would  
this everything would be immediately dissolved  
mediately dissolved and annihilated.  
annihilated. The life  
The life  
of the whole  
The whole creation  
creation depends  
depends upon this  
this power.  
power.  
So, spiritually, everything  
So^spiritually, everything is united  
united by the Love.  
Love  
& God  
God. This is the only thing  
only thing  
thing which  
which has the  
the  
power to unite the hearts,  
power to unite the hearts, and this power of uniting  
power to unite the hearts, and this power of uniting  
ing hearts  
ing hearts is always  
always one of the signs  
signs of a true  
true  
prophet  
prophet^ says IS  
Jesus 18 God  
boD  
The Love  
The Love of God is like  
like the Sun;  
Sun; it shines  
shines  
upon  
upon everything  
everything and this is God's  
and this God's relation  
relation to to

man.

man. Love Love is is the  
the greatest  
greatest bountybounty of of God,  
God, 80 so

Jesus said

Jesus said "God

' ' God is is Love,'

Love, ""Iam "I am Love."'

Love. ' '

It is said in the Koran "God Loved you

It is said in the Koran "God Loved you andand

then

then youyou love.''

love."

Everything

Everything in in thethe world

world which which promotes

promotes

union, harmony

union, harmony and and love

love isis from

from God,

God, forfor union

union

and

and harmony

harmony isis life, life, and

and everything

everything that that causes

causes

discord

discord brings

brings aboutabout death.

death.

At

At night

night when when aa lamp lamp isis brought

brought into into thethe

room,

room, all all things

things at at once

once become

become manifest,

manifest, and and

such

such isis the power of

the power of love.

love.

Only

Only the the Nakazeen

Nakazeen remained remained untouched

untouched by by

the

the WordWord of of God.God. There There is a Mohammedan ~§ 8.

tradition

tradition that that oneeonce aa manman met Jesus Christ

met Jesus Christ fleeflee

ing

ing hastily

hastily from

from aa town town to to the mountains. When

the mountains. When

the man

the man inquired

inquired why why thisthis was,

was, Jesus

Jesus replied

replied

226 THE

THE NEW

NEW REVELATION

REVELATION

\*\*T

"I am am fleeing

fleeing from

from aa foolish

foolish man."

man." Then Then the the

man

man said "Why do

said "Why do youyou not breathe upon

not breathe upon him, him,

and

and give

give himhim the

the power

power to to leave

leave offoff being

being foolfool

ish?"

ish?" Then Then Jesus

Jesus answered

answered God God has given  
given me me  
the  
the power  
power that that by my breath  
breath I can open  
open the the  
eyes  
eyes of of the blind and  
the blind and cause  
cause the the deaf  
deaf to hear  
hear  
but  
but more  
more than  
than one thousand  
thousand times times have  
have I I tried  
tried  
to  
to breathe  
breathe understanding  
understanding to to this  
this foolish  
foolish man man  
without success. I can do nothing.”  
without success. I can do nothing.”  
The  
The cause  
cause of God  
God is like  
like the  
the sea,  
sea, which  
which refuses  
refuses  
to  
to accept,  
accept, or or contain  
contain a dead body  
body within  
within it. It  
will  
will only  
only contain  
contain the living.

living.  
Union  
Union and and Harmony.  
Harmony.  
Our  
Our Lord  
Lord spoke very much  
spoke very much about  
about union  
union and and  
harmony.  
harmony. He He said  
said itit was  
was almost  
almost beyond  
beyond belief  
belief  
to  
to see  
see soso many  
many pilgrims  
pilgrims from from the the most  
most distant  
distant  
parts  
parts of of the  
the earth  
earth assembled  
assembled together,  
together, and and that  
that -  
this  
this isis one  
one ofof the  
the most  
most wonderful  
wonderful works works of of God,  
God,  
to  
to bring  
bring us us into  
into this  
this unity.  
unity. He He spoke  
spoke of of thethe  
union  
union of of the

the East  
East and  
and West,  
West, and and ofof the  
the North  
North  
and  
and South,  
South, and and that  
that thethe union  
union andand accord  
accord be- be  
tween nations should be like that of the lover  
tween nations should be like that of the lover  
for  
for his  
his beloved.  
beloved. He He said  
said that  
that HeHe hadhad lately  
lately  
written  
written aa longlong Tablet  
Tablet on on this  
this subject  
subject toto aa be- be  
liever.  
liever. ItIt waswas asked  
asked whenwhen thisthis universal  
universal peacepeace  
and  
and unity  
unity would  
would comecome toto pass,  
pass, and  
and He He replied  
replied  
very  
very soon.  
soon. ;  
Our  
Our Lord gave an  
Lord gave an illustration  
illustration of of the  
the absolute  
absolute  
necessity

necessity of of union  
union and and harmony  
harmony among among be- be  
lievers,  
lievers, by by comparing  
comparing them them to to the  
the construction  
construction  
of  
of the  
the hand.  
hand. WhenWhen all all the  
the fingers  
fingers are  
are joined  
joined  
to  
to the  
the hand,  
hand, what  
what aa wonderful  
wonderful instrument  
instrument itit isis  
and  
and how  
how useful!  
useful! But But ifif the  
the fingers  
fingers are  
are cut  
cut off off  
and torn apart from each other, in separation  
and torn apart from each other, in separation  
they  
they areare absolutely  
absolutely useless.  
useless.

ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

227

The  
The Universal  
Universal Power Power of of the  
the Cause  
Cause of of God.

God.

All

All things

things in in creation

creation are are composed

composed either either of of

simple atoms, or of compound particles. In the

simple atoms, or of compound particles. In the

mineral

mineral kingdom many many substances

substances such such as as gold,

gold,

are composed of simple atoms. In the vegetable

are composed of simple atoms. In the vegetable

kingdom,

kingdom, plants plants are composed of

are composed more complex

of more complex

particles,

particles, hence hence we we see that they

see that have more

they have more

qualities

qualities and and powers

powers such such as as growth,

growth, for for ex-ex

ample.

ample.

Then

Then again

again in the animal

in the animal kingdom,

kingdom, the the creacrea

tures

tures are are still

still more

more complex,

complex, and and have

have addiaddi

tional

tional powers

powers such such as as instinct;

instinct ; and

and in in the

the King-

King

dom

dom of of man,  
man, many many more more powers  
powers and and qualities  
qualities  
are  
are possessed  
possessed and and developed.  
developed. So, So, in in the  
the case  
case of of  
individual  
individual men, men, some some have have power  
power to to subdue  
subdue only only  
a few  
few hearts  
hearts and and others  
others have have the  
the power  
power to to subdue  
subdue many more. In an army, a sergeant controls many more. In an  
army, a sergeant controls  
controls a very  
very few men, men, the the lieutenant  
lieutenant more than than  
the  
the sergeant,  
sergeant, the the major  
major still still more,  
more, and and the  
the colonel  
nel  
nel controls  
controls a whole whole regiment.  
regiment. Over Over all all these  
these  
is is the  
the General  
General who, who, under  
under command,  
command, assumes assumes  
control  
control of of the  
the whole  
whole army. army.  
In

In the  
the case  
case of of prophets,  
prophets, some some have  
have the the power  
power  
to  
to sway  
sway and and subdue  
subdue one one country  
country only,only, such  
such as as  
Syria;  
Syria ; some some have  
have the the power  
power to to sway  
sway many many more more  
countries.  
countries. But But the the Blessed  
Blessed Perfection  
Perfection sways sways  
and  
and subdues  
subdues them them all, all, and  
and also  
also all  
all prophets  
prophets and and  
all religions. We therefore see that such conall religions. We  
therefore see that such con  
trary  
trary and far-apart nations  
and far-apart nations as as America  
America and and PerPersia, are completely joined together and united  
sia, are completely joined together and united  
by  
by this  
this great  
great cause  
cause of of God.  
God.  
The "Return" of  
The "Return" of the "Prophets."  
"Prophets."  
In  
In the  
the first

first days  
days of of every  
every prophet,  
prophet, He He waswas  
the  
the source  
source of of the  
the bounties  
bounties of of God  
God to to the  
the people,  
people,  
but  
but after  
after aa time,  
time, the the true  
true spirit  
spirit ofof His  
His Teach-  
Teach

228 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION -

ings  
ings waned,  
waned, and and the  
the people  
people lapsed  
lapsed intointo ignorignor  
ance and darkness. Then it became necessary  
ance and darkness. Then it became necessary  
to  
to send  
send forthforth aa NewNew Appearance  
Appearance or or Manifesta-  
Manifesta  
tion  
tion of of thethe Bounties  
Bounties of of God.  
God.  
For  
For oneone of of the  
the essential  
essential characteristics  
characteristics or or nene

cessities  
cessities of of the  
the Eternal  
Eternal Essence  
Essence of of the  
the Divine  
Divine isis  
Un-Changeableness,  
Un-Changeableness, and and oneone of of the  
the essential  
essential  
characteristics  
characteristics of of created  
created beings  
beings isis change.  
change. Our Our  
Lord  
Lord then then gavegave an an illustration  
illustration of of the  
the four  
four succcessive  
cessive  
cessive seasons:  
seasons: Spring,  
Spring, Summer,  
Summer, AutumnAutumn and and  
Winter,  
Winter, and and said  
said that  
that no no man  
man of of intelligence  
intelligence  
would  
would venture  
venture to to state  
state that  
that because  
because the the Spring  
Spring  
of last year has come once, that it is sufficient  
of last year has come once, that it is sufficient  
for  
for all all time,  
time, and and we we did did notnot need  
need another  
another  
Spring.

Spring.  
Our  
Our Lord says that  
that in these  
these early  
early days of  
the  
the Faith  
Faith is of the  
the first  
first importance  
importance that all  
all  
believers  
believers should have the right qualities,  
the right qualities, and and  
show  
show forth the right  
right attributes.  
attributes. One unconquered  
quered fault would  
would cast one  
one down  
down in a single  
single  
moment  
moment from the highest  
highest station  
station to the  
the lowest.  
lowest.  
We  
We must  
must strive to change  
change our bad  
bad qualities  
qualities into  
good  
good ones.  
ones. Quick temper  
temper must be changed  
changed into  
calmness,  
calmness. Pride into  
into humility,  
humility, falsehood  
falsehood into

truth, deceit into frankness.

truth, deceit into frankness.

The

The Arc of Descent

Descent and Ascent.

Ascent.

In

In the

the Koran

Koran there

there is a verse

verse which

which speaks

speaks

of

of the

the "lowest

"lowest point

point of the

Low,"

Low, "as being

being the

station

station of man.

man. If we

we represent

represent creation

creation by a

circle,

circle, at the top

top of

of it is

is God

God the Creator.

Creator. From

His left descends

His left descends the material

material creation,

creation, beginning

ning

ning first

first with

with the mineral

mineral kingdom,

kingdom, next be-

low

low that

that is the vegetable  
vegetable kingdom,  
kingdom, below that  
that  
again  
again is the animal  
animal kingdom,  
kingdom, and at the bottom  
tom  
tom of the  
the circle  
circle is man.  
man.

ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

229

This  
This signifies  
signifies that  
that man  
man has  
has the  
the power  
power of  
of  
being  
being infinitely  
infinitely more  
more degraded  
degraded than  
than the  
the other  
other  
three  
three kingdoms,  
kingdoms, and  
and can  
can do  
do more  
more harm.  
harm.

In

In  
the  
the lowest  
lowest of

of the  
the three,  
three, ferocious  
ferocious animals  
animals exist,  
exist,  
but  
but after  
after all  
all they  
they can  
can only  
only kill  
kill one  
one creature  
creature at  
at  
aa time,  
time, but  
but when  
when man  
man isis bent  
bent on  
on destruction  
destruction he  
he  
can  
can by  
by his  
his inventions  
inventions destroy  
destroy thousands  
thousands at the  
the  
same moment.  
same moment.

But  
But though  
though this this station  
station is the the "lowest  
' ' lowest of of the  
the  
low,"  
low," it is also  
also the  
the dawning

dawning point point of of the  
the new  
new  
life  
life and  
and thethe spiritual  
spiritual ascent  
ascent to to God!  
God! And And if,if,  
by  
by thethe gifts  
gifts and  
and grace  
grace andand guidance  
guidance of of God,  
God, man  
man  
strives  
strives to to rise  
rise by  
by this "Are of  
this "Arc of Ascent"  
Ascent" towards towards  
God, then instantly all his evil qualities begin  
God, then instantly all his evil qualities begin  
to  
to be exchanged for  
be exchanged for their  
their opposites.  
opposites. That That is,is,  
ignorance  
ignorance can be exchanged  
exchanged for for knowledge,  
knowledge, lust- lust  
ful  
ful passions  
passions and and desires  
desires can be changed  
changed into into  
chastity,  
chastity, and and holy  
holy thoughts,  
thoughts, hatredhatred into into love,  
love,  
etc.  
etc. It is because  
because man man is naturally

naturally situated  
situated at at  
this  
this lowest  
lowest point,  
point, this  
this meeting  
meeting placeplace of of the  
the two  
two  
ares,  
arcs, that  
that Jesus  
Jesus said  
said except  
except aa man man be be born  
born of of  
water  
water and and of of the  
the spirit,  
spirit, he he can  
can never  
never see see God.  
God.

According  
According to to eastern  
eastern ideas  
ideas water  
water isis regarded  
regarded  
as the beginning of everything. From water the  
as the beginning of everything. From water the  
lowest forms of life come, and they inhabit  
lowest forms of life come, and they inhabit  
water.  
water. Also Also water  
water nourishes  
nourishes and and sustains  
sustains all all  
life.  
life. Hence  
Hence water  
water isis regarded  
regarded as as thethe starting  
starting  
point  
point of of growth

growth and and life.  
life. In In this  
this saying  
saying of of  
Jesus,  
Jesus, water  
water isis notnot thethe symbol  
symbol of of cleansing,  
cleansing,  
though  
though the the life  
life ofof man  
man isis cleansed  
cleansed spiritually  
spiritually  
by  
by thethe Bounties  
Bounties of of God,  
God, suchsuch as as love,  
love, truth,  
truth,  
goodness,  
goodness, unity,unity, etc.  
etc. But But in in this  
this saying  
saying the the  
meaning  
meaning of of water  
water isis primarily  
primarily the the Bounties  
Bounties of of  
God.  
God.

AN  
AN INSPIRED ADDRESS.  
INSPIRED ADDRESS.

By  
By Isabella  
Isabella D.  
D. Brittingham.  
Brittingham.

By  
By permission  
permission of of Mrs.  
Mrs. Brittingham,  
Brittingham, whosewhose

pen  
pen was  
was touched  
touched by by Our  
Our Lord, when she  
Lord, when she was  
was aa  
pilgrim at  
pilgrim at the Divine Threshold,  
the Divine Threshold, the the following  
following  
inspiring message,  
inspiring message, overflowing  
overflowing withwith love  
love and  
and  
devotion for  
devotion the cause  
for the cause of of God's  
God's Kingdom,  
Kingdom, is is  
incorporated in  
incorporated in this little volume.  
this little volume.

Read  
Read it.  
it. Dwell  
Dwell upon  
upon it,  
it, and  
and you  
you will  
will become  
become  
the  
the recipient  
recipient of of the  
the same  
same blessed  
blessed Spirit,  
Spirit, that  
that  
radiates  
radiates from  
from herher daily  
daily life  
life and

and words.

words.

N. W.

N. W. F.

F.

AA talk

talk given

given by Mrs.

Mrs. Isabella

Isabella D.D. Brittingham,

Brittingham,

of

of Johnstown,

Johnstown, New New York,

York, at at aa meeting

meeting of of the

the

Bahai

Bahai Assembly,

Assembly, heldheld onon Sunday

Sunday evening,

evening, Au-Au

gust

gust 9th,9th, 1903,

1903, inin Lincoln

Lincoln Hall

Hall Fraternity

Fraternity Build-

Build

ing,

ing, No.No. 70

70 Adams

Adams street,

street, Chicago,

Chicago, ILL:

111. :

II greet

greet you with the

you with the Word

Word of of Mystery,

Mystery, the the

Word of

Word Creation and

of Creation and the

the Word

Word of of Resurrec-

Resurrec  
tion—Allaho  
tion—Allaho Abha! Abba!  
The  
The life  
life of  
of aa messenger  
messenger isis looked  
looked atat from  
from the  
the  
outer  
outer and and from  
from thethe inner  
inner standpoint.  
standpoint. When When  
Jesus  
Jesus came came 19001900 years  
years ago,ago, few  
few believed  
believed on on  
Him  
Him at at the  
the time  
time of  
of His  
His presence  
presence uponupon earth.  
earth.  
And  
And why? why? Because  
Because He He walked  
walked and and talked;  
talked;  
ate and  
ate and slept;  
slept; was weary; went  
was weary; went apart  
apart in in the  
the  
mountain  
mountain to to pray  
pray all  
all night;  
night ; expressed  
expressed Himself,  
Himself,

at times, in  
at times, way which  
in way which the people  
people did  
did not like;  
like ;

and they  
and they said:  
said: "We

"We will  
will walk  
walk no more  
more with  
with

ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

231

Him."

Him." And in many  
many ways He proved  
proved to them  
to them

that He was one of them. Therefore they said: :

that He was one of them. Therefore they said

"We

"We will not have  
have this  
this man to rule  
rule over

over us because

we look for a king, a material king, com

ing with

ing with power

power and glory,

glory, declaring

declaring his kingdom

dom

dom to the

the world,

world, fulfilling

fulfilling all things and

all things and abroad

gating nothing." This

gating nothing." This was what they

was what they demand  
demanded; that the  
ed ; that the truth  
truth should  
should be be bent  
bent to to their ideas  
their ideas  
and not that  
and not that they  
they should  
should bow bow to to the  
the Nazarene  
Nazarene; ;  
and this  
and this was why but few "knew" Jesus when  
'knew' Jesus when  
He walked  
He walked upon upon this  
this earth.  
earth. But He He was the the  
Light of  
Light of the  
the world.  
world. For For nineteen  
nineteen centuries  
centuries He He  
has been  
has been this glorious  
glorious Light,  
Light, and one-third  
one-third of of  
the people of the earth believe in Jesus, the  
the people of the earth believe in Jesus, the  
Christ  
Christ of 1900 years ago.  
1900 years ago.  
His Baptism and  
His Baptism and Temptation.  
Temptation.  
The  
The outer  
outer garment  
garment of of a Messenger  
Messenger is of of the  
the  
human  
human family.

family. Jesus Jesus said:  
said: "The flesh profiteth  
nothing,  
nothing, but the  
the spirit  
spirit is life."  
life.' This  
This was  
the  
the Bread  
Bread of Heaven.  
Heaven. This was the "flesh"  
"flesh"  
and  
and "blood"  
"blood" of which  
which He spake;  
spake; it was spirital  
itual  
itual flesh  
flesh and blood. This  
and blood. This was the body  
body which  
which  
was broken for  
was broken for the  
the world.  
world. There are many  
many  
beautiful  
beautiful and precious  
precious events to which  
which our  
hearts turn, with the greatest love and delight,  
hearts turn, with the greatest love and delight,  
when  
when we think  
think of Jesus  
Jesus in His ministry  
in His ministry 1900  
years ago, but there are three especial things  
years ago, but there are three especial things  
of which to  
of which to speak  
speak in just  
just a moment,  
moment, and then

then  
to refer  
to refer especially  
especially to to one great Word  
one great Word which which  
He  
He uttered.  
uttered.  
The first was  
The first was His His baptism.  
baptism. That That water-sprin water-sprin  
kled,  
kled, or or poured,  
poured, or or immersed  
immersed (as (as the  
the case  
case may  
may  
be),  
be), was was the the sign  
sign and and symbol  
symbol of of the  
the Crystal  
Crystal  
Cup  
Cup of of Everlasting  
Everlasting Waters Waters which which He He bore.  
bore. It It  
was  
was nothing  
nothing of of value  
value alone;  
alone; only only as as the  
the sign.  
sign.

232 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

Jesus  
Jesus said said when  
when He He came  
came again,  
again, all all of those  
of those  
things would be done away with, for we would

things would be done away with, for we would  
ask  
ask nothing  
nothing of of Him.  
Him.  
The  
The second  
second was was His  
His temptation.  
temptation. Immediate-  
Immediate  
ly  
ly after  
after He received this  
He received this token  
token of of the  
the Love  
Love  
and Blessing of  
and Blessing of God  
God upon  
upon Him, temptation  
Him, temptation  
fell. It  
fell. It is always  
always the the case.  
case. When-a  
When a Great Great Gift  
Gift  
from  
from God God is given,  
given, the  
the soul  
soul is then  
then facing  
facing the  
the  
greatest temptation.  
greatest temptation. But after He had been  
But after He had been  
with  
with the the wild wild beasts  
beasts (which  
(which are are the  
the human  
human  
conditions

conditions in in the  
the being),  
being), and had had conquered  
conquered  
them,  
them, He He was was left  
left alone  
alone for  
for a little  
little season,  
season, we we  
are  
are told,  
told, and and the  
the angels  
angels came  
came and and ministered  
ministered  
unto  
unto Him.  
Him. We We know  
know that  
that Jesus,  
Jesus, when when He He was  
was  
a child,  
child, was was heard  
heard of of once  
once in in the  
the temple  
temple when  
when  
He  
He talked  
talked with with the the wise  
wise men  
men and and confounded  
confounded  
them,  
them, and and then then we we hear  
hear afterward  
afterward that that He He  
went  
went down  
down and and was  
was subject  
subject to to His

His parents,  
parents, like  
like  
any  
any other  
other child.  
child. We We hear  
hear another  
another thing,  
thing, also,  
also,  
“that  
"that He He grewgrew inin stature  
stature (humanly),  
(humanly), and and inin  
wisdom  
wisdom (spiritually),  
(spiritually), andand inin favor  
favor withwith God  
God  
and  
and with  
with man.”  
man." We We also  
also read  
read inin the the Bible  
Bible  
that He learned obedience.  
that He learned obedience. He learned obedi-  
He learned obedi  
ence—through  
ence—through the the things  
things which  
which He He suffered—  
suffered—  
and  
and that  
that He He was  
was made  
made perfect  
perfect through  
through suffersuffer  
ing.  
ing.  
The  
The Transfiguration.  
Transfiguration.

The  
The third  
third blessed  
blessed point—the precious culminpoint—the precious culmin  
ation  
ation of  
of certain  
certain wonderful  
wonderful events  
events in  
in His  
His Life,  
Life,  
Life,  
of  
of which  
which II will  
will just  
just speak  
speak briefly—is  
briefly—is His  
His transtrans  
figuration,  
figuration, which  
which waswas the  
the great  
great outpouring  
outpouring ofof  
Fire  
Fire upon  
upon Him.  
Him. In In the  
the 12th  
12th chapter  
chapter of  
of St.  
St.  
Luke,  
Luke, 50th  
50th verse,  
verse, Jesus  
Jesus said:  
said: “But  
"But II have  
have aa  
baptism  
baptism to to be  
be baptized

baptized with;  
with; and  
and how

how amam II  
ITS

ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

233

straightened

straightened till till itit be be accomplished!"

accomplished!" The The

baptism

baptism of of the

the Spirit

Spirit had had beenbeen granted granted Him. Him.

You

You know know the the records

records of of thethe Bible

Bible are are notnot al- al

ways

ways perfect

perfect in in direct

direct succéssion

succession of of events

events as as

they

they happened,—as

happened,—as they they weréwere chronicled

chronicled aa gen- gen

eration

eration after after theythey happened;

happened; but but these

these gréat great

facts

facts havehave remained,

remained, that that Jesus

Jesus was was aa child

child and and

grew

grew in Light, Knowledge

in Light, Knowledge and and Nearness

Nearness to to GodGod

until

until the the time

time came

came that that He He should

should come    come before  
before  
the  
the public,  
public, the        interval between  
the interval        between His        childhood  
His childhood  
and  
and His His Manifestation—the  
Manifestation—the appearance    appearance of        of the the-  
Light    through Him,  
Light through        Him, II mean—being  
mean—being left        left in in thethe  
dark, in  
dark,    in our  
our Bible,  
Bible, but but many  
many other    other productions  
production’  
have variously  
have    variously spoken spoken of    of that  
that periodperiod ofof tiine. time.  
There is  
There    is one  
one which  
which speaksspeaks of    of Him Him as    as having  
having  
lived in  
lived    in Persia;  
Persia; another  
another in    in India;  
India; anotheranother in    in  
Egypt. One  
Egypt.        One veryvery beautiful  
beautiful “‘life,”        called “‘The  
' life, '' called        '' The  
Unknown Life  
Unknown        Life of of Christ,"  
Christ,” places  
places Him    Him in    in Thibet,  
Thibet,  
or in  
or    in that  
that neighborhood;  
neighborhood; but        but of    of these  
these we we have have  
no authentic

no authentic history.history. II only  
only refer refer to to these  
these  
things briefly  
things briefly andand thenthen come  
come to to something  
something else. else.  
In  
In St.  
St. Luke,  
Luke, 13 13 :32-33,  
:32-33, Jesus  
Jesus makes makes aa wonder!wonder\*  
ful  
ful statement.  
statement. He He spoke,  
spoke, fromfrom time time to to time,  
time, of of  
wonderful, great and precious things of the  
wonderful, great and precious things of  
the  
Kingdom,  
Kingdom, referring referring to' to the the Mysteries  
Mysteries of of the the  
Kingdom.  
Kingdom. He He said:  
said: "I "I have  
have yet yet many  
many thingsthings  
to  
to say  
say unto  
unto you,you, butbut ye ye cannot  
cannot bear bear them them now. now.  
Howbeit  
Howbeit when when He, He, thethe Spirit  
Spirit of of Truth,  
Truth, isis come, come,  
He  
He willwill guide  
guide you you intointo allall truth.""  
truth."  
We  
We have have beenbeen taught  
taught that that that that was fulfilled  
was fulfilled  
in

in the Pentecostal baptism.  
the Pentecostal baptism. II do do not not remember  
remember  
whether  
whether II have have spoken  
spoken of this here  
of this here or or not,  
not, but but  
II have  
have spoken  
spoken of of it in many  
it in many littlelittle group group gathergather  
ings,  
ings, and and for for fear  
fear II maymay notnot havehave done done so. 80,oeI will  
will  
speak  
speak of of itit now.  
now. \* BO"

234 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

The  
The SoulSoul and and Spirit.  
Spirit.  
If  
If that  
that waswas fulfilled  
fulfilled in in the  
the Pentecostal  
Pentecostal bap- bap  
tism;  
tism; ifif the the Spirit  
Spirit of of all all Truth  
Truth came came and and  
brought  
brought all all Truth  
Truth at at that  
that time;  
time ; then then thatthat Pen-Pen  
tecostal  
tecostal baptism  
baptism was was aa greater  
greater event event than than the the  
Manifestation of Christ Himself; then the word

Manifestation of Christ Himself ; then the word  
of  
of the  
the disciples  
disciples was was greater  
greater than than the the WordWord of of  
Jesus;  
Jesus; and and this  
this fact  
fact proves  
proves that that it it was was not not fulfil  
filled  
filled at at that  
that time,  
time, because  
because the the people  
people looked looked  
to  
to Jesus  
Jesus for for their  
their Light  
Light throughout  
throughout the the 1900  
1900  
years  
years which which are are passed.  
passed. That That Light,  
Light, so so far  
far as as  
it it was  
was reflected  
reflected in in the  
the disciples,  
disciples, was was the the Light  
Light  
of  
of His  
His Glory  
Glory which  
which they they received.  
received. It It is is quite quite  
true  
true that that the the Spirit  
Spirit poured  
poured Itself Itself upon upon the the  
disciples,  
disciples, but but theirs

theirs was was not not aa greater  
greater Light Light  
than  
than that that of of Jesus.  
Jesus. The The Spirit  
Spirit of of all Truth  
all Truth  
was not manifest then, nor to be manifest until  
was not manifest then, nor to be manifest until  
the  
the end end of of the  
the age,age, when  
when It It would  
would guide guide the the  
world  
world into into allall truth.  
truth. In In regard  
regard to to this,  
this, St.St.  
Luke, 13:32-33,  
Luke, 13:32-33, Jesus Jesus replied  
replied to to thethe Pharisees  
Pharisees  
who  
who warned  
warned Him Him of of Herod's  
Herod's edsireedsire to to kill  
kill Him,  
Him,  
in these  
in these words  
words: : "Go "Go ye,ye, and  
and tell  
tell that  
that fox,fox, BeBehold,  
hold, II castcast out  
out devils,  
devils, andand II do do cures  
cures todaytoday and and  
tomorrow,  
tomorrow, and and the third day  
the third day II shall  
shall be be perfectperfect  
ed.  
ed. Nevertheless,  
Nevertheless, II must must walkwalk today,today, and and to-to  
morrow,

morrow, and and the the day following; for  
day following; for itit cannot  
cannot  
be

be thatthat aa prophet  
prophet perish out out of of Jerusalem.”  
Jerusalem.”

Now

Now this this second  
second day, day, inin which  
which it it was  
was said that  
said that

Jesus declared He must walk, cure and cost  
Jesus declared He must walk, cure and cost  
out devils, was certainly not the second day in  
out devils, was certainly not the second day in  
the sepuchre.

the sepuchre. He He walked  
walked the the second  
second day day as as  
He walked

He walked the the first  
first day;

day; as as HeHe must must walk walk in in  
perfection

perfection the the third  
third day.day. That That whichwhich spoke spoke  
through

through Jesus Jesus and and mademade Him Him the the Manifested  
Manifested

One

One Who Who walked  
walked the the earth,  
earth, we we knowknow was was the the

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE

235

Holy

Holy Spirit

Spirit of

of God—not

God—not the

the soul

soul returning

returning  
and  
and returning.  
returning. The The soul  
soul isis aa seed—the  
seed—the seed seed  
of  
of God—and  
God—and that that soul,  
soul, when  
when itit isis conceived  
conceived  
and  
and isis brought  
brought forthforth andand develops,  
develops, becomes  
becomes aa  
human  
human being, being, andand hashas the  
the possibilities  
possibilities of of be-be  
coming  
coming an an immortal  
immortal soul soul ifif itit will  
will turn  
turn to to its  
its  
God and accept the glorious cup of Living,  
God and accept the glorious cup of Living,  
Eternal  
Eternal Waters.  
Waters. But But aa soul  
soul cancan never  
never begin  
begin  
again and go over that condition.  
again and go over that condition. A seed can  
A seed can  
never  
never become  
become aa seed seed twice.  
twice. AA seed seed cancan reprorepro  
duce;  
duce ; itit can  
can grow  
grow intointo aa tree,  
tree, butbut itit must

must sae-sac  
rifice  
rifice itself  
itself and  
and diedie inin order  
order toto become  
become a a tree;  
tree;  
and,  
and, therefore,  
therefore, whenwhen itit becomes  
becomes aa tree,tree, itit isis in  
in  
aa condition  
condition to to reproduce  
reproduce another  
another seed, seed, butbut itit  
can  
can never  
never become  
become aa seed seed again.  
again. The The “many  
"many  
mansions  
mansions in in the  
the Father’s  
Father's house’’  
house" are are quite  
quite  
enough  
enough for for the  
the progression  
progression of of that  
that soul  
soul who who  
longs  
longs for for progression,—and  
progression,—and this this earth  
earth isis the the  
kindergarten of the spirit’s being. I speak of  
kindergarten of the spirit's being. I speak of  
this on account of the new guests.  
this on account of the new guests.  
Casting  
Casting Out Out Devils.  
Devils.  
The first day

The first day of which  
which Jesus  
Jesus spoke,  
spoke, then, then,  
was  
was the the DayDay of of Jesus  
Jesus Himself.  
Himself. The  
The WordWord  
spoken through Him,  
spoken through Him, who who was  
was the the human  
human tem- tem  
ple,  
ple, or or the  
the channel.  
channel. The The Holy  
Holy Spirit  
Spirit of of God,  
God,  
shining  
shining forth forth from  
from Him, Him, is is one  
one withwith God God and and  
inseparable  
inseparable from from God.  
God. God, God, the the Infinite,  
Infinite, is is the the  
Essence;  
Essence; the the Holy  
Holy Spirit  
Spirit is is the  
the Manifestation  
Manifestation  
of  
of that  
that Essence.  
Essence. When When God God desires  
desires to to declare  
declare  
aa new  
new Covenant,  
Covenant, aa new new Dispensation, upon this  
Dispensation, upon this  
earth, He chooses a soul  
earth, He chooses a soul and  
and sends

sends Him Him to to this  
this  
earth and deposits the Utterance of the Spirit  
earth and deposits the Utterance of the Spirit  
within  
within Him; Him; makes  
makes Him Him thethe channel  
channel for for thethe  
Spirit  
Spirit to to speak  
speak and and communicate  
communicate to to man,  
man,  
through  
through man. man. The The Light  
Light of of GodGod is is one;  
one; the the

236 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

Messengers  
Messengers many.many. In In the  
the 17th  
17th chapter  
chapter of of St.  
St.  
John,  
John, Jesus  
Jesus prayed  
prayed aa wonderful  
wonderful prayer.prayer. He He  
said:  
said: ‘I "I have  
have given  
given the the disciples  
disciples Thy Thy Name.  
Name.  
I have  
have manifested  
manifested Thy Thy NameName unto unto them.’’  
them." In In  
that  
that moment  
moment He He was was turning  
turning unto unto thethe Father.

Father.

When

When He He turned

turned to to the

the world,

world, to to His

His disciples,

disciples,

the

the Holy

Holy Spirit,

Spirit, speaking

speaking through

through Him, Him, said:

said:

“\*If you ask anything in My Name, I will give

"If you ask anything in My Name, I will give

it unto you.”

it unto you." This was the Name of which

This was the Name of which

He

He spoke;

spoke; toto which

which He He had had reference

reference in in His

His

prayer

prayer in in the 17th chapter

the 17th chapter of of St.St. John.

John. The The

Master

Master told told me

me the the Name

Name of of Christ

Christ was was name name

less

less on on earth;

earth ; it it was

was not

not the the literal

literal name

name which which

we have thought,

we have thought, but but we we could

could not not understand

understand

more

more because,  
because, in in the  
the past  
past dispensation,  
dispensation, the the  
Books  
Books were were not  
not opened.  
opened.  
The  
The acts acts of  
of the the first  
first day day are casting out  
are casting out  
devils  
devils and cures, Jesus  
and cures, Jesus declares.  
declares. Casting  
Casting out out  
devils  
devils means  
means aa spiritual  
spiritual thing.  
thing. Cures  
Cures mean mean aa  
spiritual thing. Jesus  
spiritual thing. Jesus also  
also performed physical  
performed physical  
healing;  
healing; that that was  
was lower  
lower healing;  
healing; but but He He also also  
performed  
performed aa higher higher healing—He  
healing—He healed healed the the  
souls,  
souls.  
The  
The Day Day of of aa Messenger.  
Messenger.  
The  
The second  
second day the same  
day the same is is to  
to take place.

take place.

“I

"I must must walk

walk the the second

second day."day.” That, as

That, as II

have said,

have said, was

was not not in in the

the sepulchre;

sepulchre; it it was

was

upon

upon earth.

earth.

The

The DayDay of of aa Messenger

Messenger isis His His Dispensa-

Dispensa

tion.

tion. You You know

know that that there

there areare various

various Mes-Mes

sengers

sengers whichwhich God God has has sent

sent from

from age age to to age,

age,

throughout the different portions of the east—

throughout the different portions of the east—

India,

India, Persia,

Persia, Arabia;

Arabia; Buddha,Buddha, Confucius,

Confucius,

Zoroaster,

Zoroaster, Mohammed.

Mohammed. Mohammed Mohammed came came after

after

Jesus.

Jesus. He He was

was thethe “second

"second day.”day." II will will tell

tell

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

you  
 you why.  
 why. When  
 When Mohammed  
 Mohammed came  
 came to the earth,  
 to the earth,  
 He  
 He was was a Messenger  
 Messenger sent sent from  
 from God. God. He He proved  
 proved  
 ' it by His work. His Words are wonderful. II  
 it by His work. His Words are wonderful.  
 have  
 have studied  
 studied the the Koran  
 Koran from from cover  
 cover to to cover  
 cover  
 and  
 and it is full  
 full of pearls  
 pearls of beauty.  
 beauty. When When Mohammed  
 Mohammed came came to the  
 the Arabians  
 Arabians He He found  
 found a pagan people.  
 pagan people. They They were in in absolute  
 absolute darkness,  
 darkness;  
 they  
 they buried  
 buried their female children  
 their female children alive; they  
 children alive; they  
 worshiped  
 worshiped idols. idols. It is the  
 the condition  
 condition of man  
 man  
 always,  
 always, when when he is debased

debased as as low  
low as as aa stone,  
stone,  
that he  
that he worships  
worships aa stone.stone. A A man  
man would  
would go go out  
out  
and  
and throw  
throw his his cloak  
cloak over over aa womanwoman and and say;say;  
“You  
"You are are mymy wife,"  
wife," and and take take her  
her home,  
home, and and  
if she did not suit him, he would soon cast her  
if she did not suit him, he would soon cast her  
out and  
out and say:  
say: "Go“Go hence."  
hence.” He He might  
might have have aa  
hundred wives  
hundred wives in in the  
the course  
course of of time.  
time. When When  
Mohammed came  
Mohammed came He He destroyed  
destroyed these these things.  
things.  
He destroyed  
He destroyed the the "idols  
“idols of of silver and gold”  
silver and gold" and and  
taught  
taught them,them, as as Moses  
Moses taughttaught the the Israelites,  
Israelites,  
the  
the only  
only way  
way to to God,  
God, and and gave

gave them  
them the knowlthe knowl  
edge  
edge of of the  
the True  
True and Living God;  
and Living God; the the One One  
God;  
God; and and taught  
taught them them the the Mystery  
Mystery of Unity.  
of Unity.  
He  
He destroyed  
destroyed child child murder.  
murder. He He taught  
taught them them  
to  
to protect  
protect and and care  
care for for their  
their children.  
children. He He le legitimized  
gitimatized the the wives.  
wives. He limited them  
He limited them to four,  
to four,  
which  
which was was aa great  
great step,  
step, and and those  
those fourfour werewere  
brought into a legitimate condition, honored,  
brought into a legitimate condition, honored,  
respected and  
respected protected; bearing  
and protected; honored and  
bearing honored and  
beautiful children. Was Mohammed's mission  
beautiful children. Was Mohammed's mission  
of  
of nono account?  
account? After After Mohammed  
Mohammed passed passed out, out,  
for several hundred years, Arabia arose from  
for several hundred years, Arabia arose from  
the utmost darkness,

the utmost through His  
darkness, through His Word,  
Word, to the  
to the  
greatest light, and led the Orient in sciences,  
greatest light, and led the Orient in sciences,  
arts,  
arts, philosophies,  
philosophies, and and had had wonderful  
wonderful and great  
and great  
knowledge. Mohammed's teachings  
knowledge. Mohammed's teachings have been been

238 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

corrupted;  
corrupted; so so have  
have the  
the teachings of Jesus.  
teachings of Jesus. If If  
we think of  
we think of Mohammed's  
Mohammed's many  
many wives,  
wives, it is  
is not  
not  
perfectly  
perfectly refreshing  
refreshing to to go to David,  
David, Solomon Solomon  
and some  
and some of the others of  
the others of our  
our own Bible;  
Bible; but but  
we  
we look  
look not  
not at the  
the conditions,  
conditions, but but at the  
the Beauty  
Beauty

of the  
of Word which  
the Word which is is the  
the proof  
proof of of the  
the mission  
mission  
of  
of any  
any One  
One Who Who comes comes to to the  
the earth.  
earth.  
The  
The Third  
Third Day. Day.  
The  
The Third  
Third Day Day is is the the Day Day of of the  
the Perfected  
Perfected  
Word.  
Word. It is not  
It is not the day of  
the day of miracles,  
miracles, casting casting out out  
devils and performing cures, but it is the Day  
devils and performing cures, but it is the Day  
of Power.  
of Power. It  
It is is the  
the day day when  
when the the whole  
whole earth earth  
is to pass from the old conditions of the  
is to pass from the old conditions of the human  
human  
to the  
to the Divine  
Divine condition;  
condition; to to put  
put on on the the garment  
garment  
of  
of immortality;  
immortality; to to wear  
wear the the Robe Kobe of of Life;

Life; toto  
become  
become guests/guests of of the  
the wedding  
wedding feast feast of of the  
the  
Lamb,  
Lamb, which  
which the the Father  
Father spreads.  
spreads.  
When  
When Paul Paul was was at at Mars  
Mars Hill,  
Hill, Athens,  
Athens, after after  
Jesus had  
Jesus departed, He  
had departed, said this,  
He said this, in the 17th  
in the 17th  
chapter of  
chapter verse 51:  
Acts, verse  
of Acts, "Because He  
51: 'Because He hath  
hath  
appointed a day,  
appointed day, in in the which He  
the which He will judge  
will judge  
the world  
the world in  
in righteousness  
righteousness by  
by that  
that man  
man whom  
whom  
He hath  
He ordained; whereof  
hath ordained; whereof He He hath hath given given as-as  
surance unto all men, in  
surance unto all men, in that  
that he  
he hath  
hath raised

raised  
him from the  
him from dead." Jesus  
the dead." refers to  
Jesus refers to a future  
future  
day in this text. Jesus was the first  
day in this text. Jesus was the first begotten  
begotten  
from the  
from dead and  
the dead and the fruits of  
first fruits  
the first them that  
of them that  
slept. The Lamb was slain. We learn in Rev. The Lamb was  
slain. We learn in Rev  
that He  
relation that  
relation He was from the  
slain from  
was slain the foundation  
foundation  
of the world—not 1900 years ago; from  
of the world—not 1900 years ago; from the the  
foundation of  
foundation of the world. That  
the world. That was the the Christ  
Christ  
Spirit. And  
Spirit. And the race was  
the race was in in the midnight darkness, and  
ness, and  
ness, and it  
it progressed  
progressed until  
until it  
it came  
came to  
to Moses,  
Moses,  
brought an  
Who brought  
Who an outer Light, a law  
outer Light, law of form and  
of form and  
ceremony.

ceremony. The  
The material  
material first  
first was  
was to  
to be  
be met.  
met.

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE

239

When

When Jesus came He brought  
brought inner, inner, greater,  
greater,

spiritual Life and removed the veil so far

spiritual Life and removed the veil so far as  
they

they could

could bear to have

have it removed

removed at that

that

time;

time ; and,

and, as II was

was saying,

saying, through

through His suffering

ing,

ing, He became

became the Perfect

Perfect One; the Captain

the Captain

of

of our

our salvation;

salvation; the Living

Living One; the Resur-

Resur

rected One.

rected One. He was,

was, by this

this fact,

fact, which

which is is  
patent  
patent to to all,  
all, resurrected  
resurrected throughthrough the the purificapurifica  
tion  
tion of of the  
the body,  
body, soul soul and  
and spirit,  
spirit, until  
until all all isis  
quickenened  
quickenened and and made  
made immortal,  
immortal, and and transmuted  
transmuted  
by  
by the  
the Divine  
Divine Spirit.  
Spirit. He He waswas the the Living  
Living One; One;  
the  
the first  
first begotten;  
begotten; the the Spiritual  
Spiritual Being; Being; the the  
first  
first Perfect  
Perfect Being,  
Being, perfected—through  
perfected—through suffer- suffer  
ing—from  
ing—from the the spiritual  
spiritual deathdeath or or sleep  
sleep of of thethe  
ages, through the upward progression. Thereages, through the upward  
progression. There  
fore,  
fore, HeHe waswas the  
the Son  
Son of of God.  
God. Adam, Adam, also, also, waswas  
the  
the Son  
Son of of God.

God. (St. (St. Luke

Luke 3:38.)

3 :38.)

The

The Three

Three Great

Great Ones.

Ones.

Today the

Today the Perfect

Perfect Word Word has has shone

shone forth.forth.

Three

Three havehave come.

come. The The Herald

Herald came came in in 1844.

1844.

AA young

young blessed

blessed soulsoul arose

arose in in Shiraz, Persia,

Shiraz, Persia,

adorned

adorned and and filled

filled with the power

with the power of of the

the spirit

spirit

of Elijah,

of Elijah, and and declared

declared to to the

the world

world that that He He

had come

had come to to open

open thethe Door

Door in in Heaven

Heaven; ; to to train

train

and prepare

and prepare the the souls

souls for

for thethe coming

coming of of OneOne

Whom He never saw, but of Whom God taught

Whom He never saw, but of Whom God taught

Him. After

Him. After a few brief  
brief years,  
years, He passed  
passed away, away,  
persecuted, by  
persecuted, by those  
those about  
about Him, Him, unto death—  
death—  
and for  
and for His Word,  
Word, which was to destroy  
destroy the  
the Mohammedan faith,  
Mohammedan faith, out  
out of which  
which He arose,  
arose, and  
and to save  
to save the world  
world East and  
and West,  
West, by Its  
Its Dawning  
Dawning Light.  
Light. His Word  
Word trained  
trained the souls  
souls for God.  
God.  
He was  
He was martyred  
martyred in 1850,  
1850, for the  
the Blessed  
Blessed Message which  
sage which He brought.  
brought.  
Soon thereafter arose  
Soon thereafter arose the Promised  
Promised One of

D

240.

240 THE

THE NDW

NEW REVELATION

## REVELATION

the  
the age;  
age; the  
the One  
One Who  
Who was  
was the  
the expectation  
expectation of  
of  
all  
all the  
the souls;  
souls; the One  
One of of Whom  
Whom every every prophet  
prophet  
sang,  
sang, declared  
declared and and spoke;  
spoke ; the One  
One Who Who found:  
founds  
ed:  
ed the Vineyard  
Vineyard and. and had had come  
come to to reclaim  
reclaim it it  
and  
and restore  
restore it. it to  
to its  
its original  
original beauty.  
beauty. He: He was:  
was  
the  
the Light  
Light of of the  
the Father.  
Father.  
There  
There have have been questions  
questions asked asked me, me, at at difdif  
ferent

ferent times,times, since  
since II have.  
have been been here,  
here, as as toto  
whether  
whether this. Blessed  
this Blessed One One Who Who came  
came and  
and  
brought the  
brought the great  
great new new LightLight for for the  
the- Divine  
Divine  
Day, and manifested Himself with Power, was  
Day, and manifested Himself with Power, was  
the Essence of  
the Essence of God,  
God; or or His  
His Light  
Light and and Manifes  
Manifestation,—His  
tation,—His Essence Essenee or or His Glory. II will  
His Glory. read  
will read  
you His  
you His OwnOwn Words  
Words: t  
The  
The Will  
Will of of the Eternal King  
the Eternal King hath  
hath everever been  
been  
to  
to purify  
purify the the hearts  
hearts of of HisHis servants  
servants from from the the  
promptings  
promptings of of the  
the world  
world and and what  
what isis therein,  
therein,  
so  
so that

that they  
they may may be be prepared  
prepared fér for illumination  
illumination  
by  
by the the effulgences  
effulgences of of the  
the Lord  
Lord of of the  
the Names  
Names  
and  
and Attributes.  
Attributes. Therefore,  
Therefore, no no stranger.  
stranger should'  
should  
find his  
find his way  
way into into the the city  
city (possession)  
(possession) of the  
of the  
heart,  
heart, so so that  
that the the Incomparable  
Incomparable Friend Friend may may  
come  
come into into His  
His own own place—that  
place—that is,  
is, the effulgence  
the effulgence  
of His Names and Attributes, not His  
of His Names and Attributes, not His Essence  
Essence  
(exalted  
t exalted is is He!)—for  
He!) —for that Peerless King  
that Peerless King: hath hath been and  
been and will  
will be be holy  
holy for everlasting, above  
for everlasting, above  
ascent or  
ascent or descent.  
descent.'''

This  
This is the  
the answer  
answer in in the  
the Words  
Words of of the  
the Be-  
Be  
loved  
loved Himself.  
Himself.  
This  
This Light,  
Light, then, then, was was the the Light  
Light of of Perfee-  
Perfec  
tion;  
tion; the the shining  
shining forth forth of of the  
the Absolute  
Absolute Glory Glory  
of  
of God  
God in in fullness  
fullness and and power,  
power, and and in in aa Glory  
Glory to to  
aa degree  
degree which which would would bring bring the the whole  
whole world  
world  
into oneness, by  
into oneness, by the the Fire  
Fire of of His Love for  
His Love for the.  
the  
world.  
world. In In His  
His Day Day hundreds  
hundreds and and thousands  
thousands  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

of

of souls  
souls followed  
followed in in His  
His Path  
Path to to martyrdom,  
martyrdom,  
through  
through joy joy of of His  
His Words  
Words of of Life.  
Life. AfterAfter forty  
forty  
years  
years in in which  
which He He manifested  
manifested Himself;  
Himself; bore bore  
every conceivable hardship, calamity and orevery conceivable  
hardship, calamity and or  
deal  
deal for for the  
the earth;  
earth; founded  
founded His His Holy  
Holy House-  
House  
hold;  
hold ; revealed  
revealed the the Great  
Great LawLaw for for the  
the days  
days to to  
come  
come of of this  
this Day;  
Day; He He revealed'  
revealed aa Covenant  
Covenant  
which  
which places places the the Throne,  
Throne, the the Kingdom,  
Kingdom, upon upon  
the  
the shoulders  
shoulders of of His  
His Beloved  
Beloved Son Son; ; and

and He He gave'  
gave  
the  
the keyskeys of of that  
that Kingdom  
Kingdom into into the  
the keeping  
keeping of of  
that  
that Blessed  
Blessed Son, Son, HisHis Greatest  
Greatest Branch.  
Branch. He He was:  
was  
the  
the TreeTree of of Life  
Life Eternal,  
Eternal, and and that  
that Blessed:  
Blessed Son: Son  
isis the  
the Branch  
Branch ofof the the Bible,  
Bibla  
Tlie.  
The Master.  
Master.  
The  
The Blessed  
Blessed LightLight of of Perfection,  
Perfection, Baha Baha UI- UI-  
lah, the Father, passed away in 1892; but He  
lah, the Father, passed away in 1892; but He  
left  
left the the heritage,  
heritage, the the trust  
trust and  
and thethe precious:  
preciousness  
ness of of this Day upon  
this Day upon His His Son  
Son WhoWho isis bearing  
bearing  
the  
the burden  
burden for for the world, but  
the world, bearing itit in

but bearing in joy:  
joy  
and  
and glory. glory. He He is bringing  
bringing the the nations  
nations into into  
oneness  
oneness by by the the Word,  
Word, alone, alone, of of Love.  
Love. Baha Baha  
Ullah,  
Ullah, the the Father,  
Father, established  
established the the foundation  
foundation  
of  
of the the Kingdom—that  
Kingdom—that was was Justice.  
Justice. Its Its exprespres  
sion  
sion is is Love,  
Love, shining through the  
shining through the Master,  
Master, Abdul-  
Abdul-  
Baha,  
Baha, the the Son.  
Son. He claims nothing  
He claims nothing but but servi  
servitude to  
tude to the  
the whole  
whole world.  
world. He lives nothing  
He lives nothing but but  
humility, love,  
humility, love, meekness,  
meekness, patience,  
patience, righteous  
righteousness; ; the  
ness the Light  
Light of of God  
God is is shining  
shining through  
through Him, Him,  
and  
and thus thus God God is is speaking

speaking through  
through Him. Him. He He is is  
the  
the Keeper  
Keeper of our Crowns.  
of our Crowns. He He is, in this  
is, in this new  
new  
and blessed  
and blessed Day, Day, "the  
"the Way, Way, the Truth and  
the Truth and the the  
Life.'? You  
Life." You know know that that Justice  
Justice and and Love  
Love bring  
bring  
peace—the Most  
peace—the Most Great Great Peace—and  
Peace—and this this will will  
result through  
result through tribulations  
tribulations which which are are coming  
coming  
upon the  
upon the earth,  
earth, in in great  
great power,  
power, and and before  
before very very

242 THE  
THE NEW REVELATION  
NEW REVELATION

long.  
long. Between  
Between now now and and 1917 1917 tremendous  
tremendous  
events will be felt, seen and heard throughout  
events will be felt, seen and heard throughout  
the  
the world,  
world, and and all all the  
the people,  
people, through  
through them, them,  
will

will forget  
forget race,  
race, creed,  
creed, kingdom,  
kingdom, division,—  
division,—  
and  
and hasten,  
hasten, hasten  
hasten to to the  
the ArkArk of of Safety.  
Safety.

How  
How biessed  
blessed itit will  
will be be toto us in in America,  
America,  
which  
which isis to to be  
be thethe great  
great andand blessed  
blessed country  
country  
in  
in this  
this age,  
age, toto receive  
receive the the Truth  
Truth as as aa nation.  
nation.

How  
How precious  
precious itit will  
will bebe toto us,  
us, for  
for instance,  
instance, to to  
go  
go down  
down town town andand miss  
miss thethe bustle,  
bustle, thethe hurry,  
hurry,  
the  
the corruption,  
corruption, the the driving,  
driving, the the oppression;

oppression; to to  
find  
find on on every  
every face,  
face, instead,  
instead, the the light  
light of of peace;  
peace;  
tc  
tc go go into  
into offices  
offices and and places  
places of of business  
business and and  
find there, awaiting  
find there, awaiting us, us, expressions  
expressions of of kindness  
kindness  
and  
and love,  
love, and and urbanity—humanity—meeting  
urbanity—humanity—meeting us us  
everywhere. Is this  
everywhere. Is this not  
not something  
something to to pray  
pray for; for ;  
to long  
to long for;  
for ; for  
for which  
which to to lift  
lift out  
out hearts  
hearts in in sup  
plication?  
plication ? Our Our Blessed  
Blessed Master  
Master has has said  
said: : “That  
'' That  
great  
great events  
events will will occur  
occur in in America.”  
America." The The  
world

world is to be  
be completely  
completely revolutionized;  
revolutionized; and and  
we  
we know  
know how how it must  
must happen,—through  
happen,—through sorrow sorrow  
and  
and tribulation  
tribulation which which bring bring the the hearts  
hearts to to real  
ize  
ize a new  
new Light  
Light from  
from God God and and a new  
new Day Day when when  
It  
It shines  
shines forth.  
forth.  
His  
His Message.  
Message.  
This  
This is the  
the Message  
Message from from the the Master:  
Master:  
“From the Lights of that Shining Brilliance  
"From the Lights of that Shining Brilliance  
and  
and Brightness,  
Brightness, the the horizons  
horizons have have already  
already  
shone;  
shone; blessed  
blessed are are they  
they who who are are successful.  
successful.  
From  
From that that Blessed  
Blessed Tree Tree in in Mount  
Mount Sinai,

Sinai, aa CailCall  
has been vociferously  
has been vociferously raised;  
raised; blessed  
blessed are are they  
they  
who  
who are are hearing.  
hearing. From From that that Holy  
Holy Fragrance,  
Fragrance,  
inin that  
that White  
White Spot,  
Spot, allall sides  
sides andand regions  
regions have have  
been  
been perfumed;  
perfumed; blessedblessed are are they  
they whowho inhale  
inhale  
the  
the odor  
odor thereof.  
thereof. The The Light  
Light of of Unity  
Unity has has been  
been

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE

243

transfigured  
transfigured in in the  
the Tempel  
Tempel of of Seclusion  
Seclusion ;; blessed'  
blessed  
are they who are wishing for Light. The Face  
are they who are wishing for Light. The Face  
of El-Baba  
of El-Baha has has been  
been uncovered;  
uncovered; blessed blessed areare  
they who are thereby attracted. The Cup of

they who are thereby attracted. The Cup of  
Giving,  
Giving, overflowing  
overflowing with with the  
the WineWine of of Fulfill-  
Fulfill  
ment,  
ment, isis passing  
passing round;  
round; blessed  
blessed are are they  
they who  
who  
are  
are drinking.  
drinking. The The Kingdom  
Kingdom of of El-Abha  
El-Abha and and  
the  
the Supreme  
Supreme God God have  
have been  
been honored  
honored and and gloriglori  
fied;  
fied ; blessed  
blessed are  
are they  
they who  
who are  
are winning  
winning aa place  
place  
in  
in the  
the Kingdom.  
Kingdom. The The clouds  
clouds of of generosity  
generosity are are  
overflowing  
overflowing with with the the Greatest  
Greatest Abundance;  
Abundance;  
truly,  
truly, itit isis aa Great  
Great Abundance!  
Abundance! The The hearts

hearts  
have  
have been  
been enlightened  
enlightened from from thethe Lights  
Lights of of the  
the  
Face  
Face of of the  
the Beloved;  
Beloved ; truly,  
truly, itit isis aa clear  
clear Light!  
Light !  
Abdul-Baha,  
Abdul-Baha, the the Servant  
Servant of of Baha,  
Baha, hashas clad  
clad  
Himeelf in the mantle of Servitude and Devo-  
Himself in the mantle of Servitude and Devo  
tion  
tion for  
for the  
the beloved  
beloved of of El-Baha;  
El-Baha; truly,truly, this  
this isis  
aa Great  
Great Victory  
Victory!!  
The Kingdom of  
The Kingdom of God  
God hath  
hath appeared  
appeared upon upon  
earth  
earth andand Its  
Its signs  
signs have  
have shone  
shone forthforth to to Amer-  
Amer  
ica.  
ica. It It hath  
hath appeared  
appeared in in America

America and the  
the  
Paths  
Paths are made  
made ready  
ready for  
for the  
the sincere.  
sincere.

THE  
THE JEWS. JEWS.

For  
For nineteen  
nineteen hundred  
hundred years, the followers  
followers of of  
Jesus,  
Jesus, have  
have tried  
tried to convert the  
to convert the Jews  
Jews to Christianity,  
Christianity,  
and their  
their efforts  
efforts have  
have been  
been a colossal  
colossal  
failure. It has been asserted that the cost  
failure. It has been asserted that the cost of  
each Jew's conversion to Christianity would  
each Jew's conversion to Christianity would  
equal  
equal his  
his weight  
weight in gold.  
gold. The whole  
whole world  
world of  
Christianity  
Christianity looks upon  
upon the Israelite  
Israelite as an  
an outcast,  
cast,

cast, as a pariah  
pariah among  
among peoples,  
peoples, and as an  
an object  
object  
of  
of scorn  
scorn and contempt.  
contempt.

The  
The Gentile  
Gentile who has never  
never even  
even accepted  
accepted the  
Christian  
Christian religion,  
religion, despises  
despises the Jew,  
Jew, as a Christ-  
Christkiller  
killer and  
and vents  
vents his  
his inherited  
inherited hate against  
against the  
whole  
whole Jewish  
Jewish race, by invective  
invective and anathema.  
anathema.

Not  
Not only  
only is this  
this inherent  
inherent hate of the  
the Scattered  
Scattered  
race, manifested by Gentiles individually :—  
race, manifested by Gentiles individually:—  
but  
but it has  
has permeated  
permeated and controlled  
controlled Nations

Nations  
and  
and Kings,  
Kings, and and policies  
policies of of governments  
governments  
throughout  
throughout all all Christendom,  
Christendom, for for nineteen  
nineteen hun- hun  
dred  
dred years.  
years. Only  
Only within  
within the the last  
last hundred  
hundred  
years  
years have  
have the the Jews  
Jews been been admitted  
admitted toto the the  
right  
right of of citizenship,  
citizenship, inin most most countries,  
countries, and and  
even,  
even, atat this  
this day,  
day, we we read  
read of of their  
their persecutions  
persecutions  
in  
in far  
far off  
off Russia.  
Russia.  
Living  
Living Certificates.  
Certificates.  
Every Jew that walks the  
Every Jew that walks the earth  
earth today,  
today, isis aa  
living certificate, of the authenticity  
living certificate, of the authenticity of

of the

Bible.

Bible. Truly, indeed, are they a people with-  
Truly, indeed, are they a people with  
out

out a country—"scattered  
country—"scattered and and \_ peeled."  
peeled."

Prophecy

Prophecy outlines

outlines or or foretells

foretells their

their exact

exact condition

condition at this time, among

this time, among nations,

nations, but but it does

does

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE 245

not

not stop

stop there.

there. It also tells of

also tells of their "return,"

their "return,"

to again live

to again live in God's

God's sight.

sight.

That

That day has at last

last dawned

dawned upon the world,

world,

in

in the

the coming

coming of of their

their Shiloh,

Shiloh, for whom

whom they they

have

have been praying

praying for for two  
two thousand  
thousand years. years.

They

They are are returning  
returning now now to to Palestine,  
Palestine, in in ever ever  
increasing  
increasing numbers:  
numbers: and and still  
still they  
they come.

come. The The

great

great Zionite

Zionite movement

movement throughout

throughout the the world

world

has

has for for its

its object,

object, the the return

return of of Israel.

Israel. "In "In

the third day, God will raise us up, and we

the third day, God will raise us up, and we

shall live in His sight," says the Hebrew seer.

shall live in His sight," says the Hebrew seer.

That

That day day has has come,

come, through

through the the Manifestation

Manifestation

of

of Baha

Baha Ullah,

Ullah, and and "to" to Him Him shall

shall the the gather

ering

ering of of the

the peoples

peoples be." "

be."

Let Christians, who

Let Christians, who doubt

doubt the the truth

truth of of the  
the  
Manifestation  
Manifestation of God in  
of God in this  
this day, read the  
day, read folthe fol  
lowing letter  
lowing letter from  
from the Jews of  
the Jews of Persia,  
Persia, to to the  
the  
Bahais,  
Bahais, of America.  
of America. Think of  
Think of it!it! Jews  
Jews ad- ad  
dressing  
dressing Gentiles  
Gentiles as brethren!  
as brethren! Truly, the  
Truly, the DayDay  
of  
of God  
God has has dawned  
dawned upon upon the the world.  
world.

N.

N. W.W. F. F.

THE JEWS RETURNING.

THE JEWS RETURNING.

Translation

Translation of of aa letter

letter written

written by by the

the He-He

brew

brew Assembly

Assembly of of Bahais,

Bahais, in in Teheran,

Teheran, Persia,

Persia,

to

to the

the House

House of of Spirituality,

Spirituality, Chicago,  
Chicago, Ill, HI., U.U.

8.

S. A.,

A., for

for the

the perusal

perusal of of all

all American

American Believers

Believers

and

and Friends:

Friends:

HE IS

HE IS THE MOST MOST GLORIOUS!

GLORIOUS!

Praise

Praise and thanks belong

and thanks belong to the one

to the one who is is

the God of

the God of all nations, and

all nations, and who has manifested

manifested

Himself

Himself at at this

this time

time as as before

before for for the

the great

great

purpose of illuminating the world with the

purpose of illuminating the world with the

Light of Unity.

Light of Unity. Already has He united the

Already has He united the

hearts of his people in

hearts of his people in the

the Name

Name of of Light

Light and and

Glory.

Glory. In In the Name of

the Name of Baha'u'llah

Baha'u'llah will will the

246 THE

THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

world  
world learn  
learn of  
of harmony  
harmony and  
and of  
of love.  
love. Although  
Although  
many  
many peoples  
peoples are  
are yet  
yet slumbering  
slumbering and  
and see  
see the  
the  
Truth but  
Truth but dimly  
dimly and  
and as in a dream, yet,  
as in a dream, yet,  
through  
through the the strength  
strength of of the  
the Word  
Word of of God  
God andand  
the  
the efforts  
efforts of of the  
the chosen  
chosen few,  
few, thethe world  
world at at large  
large  
will  
will perceive  
perceive that that vision  
vision and and hasten  
hasten to to the  
the

Light  
Light of of God,  
God, manifest  
manifest in in His  
His Son,  
Son, the  
the promprom  
ised  
ised One,  
One, the the Center  
Center of of His  
His Covenant  
Covenant and and the  
the  
Servant  
Servant of of His  
His Command.  
Command. May May allall souls  
souls perper  
ceive  
ceive the the Word  
Word of of God  
God and and thethe expression  
expression of of  
Unity manifest today,  
Unity manifest today, and and partake  
partake of of the joy  
the joy  
therein.  
therein.  
Service  
Service in in God's  
God's Cause.  
Cause.  
Dear  
Dear and and Spiritual  
Spiritual Friends  
Friends:— :—  
Your brilliant  
Your brilliant and and weleome  
welcome letterletter was  
was duly  
duly  
received.  
received. Its Its contents  
contents expressed  
expressed the the spirit

spirit of  
love  
love as taught by  
as taught by Baha  
Baha Ullah.  
Ullah. We We cannot  
cannot tell  
tell  
you  
you in words of  
in words of our  
our feelings  
feelings and of our  
our joy  
joy  
at  
at hearing  
hearing from you. So So we will  
will endeavor  
endeavor to to  
express  
express this appreciation  
appreciation in in service  
service and action.  
action.  
It  
It is indeed  
indeed a great privilege  
privilege for the  
the Bahais  
Bahais to to  
serve  
serve according  
according to their  
their strength  
strength the Cause  
Cause of  
God.  
God. It is a joy  
joy for them  
them to listen  
listen to the  
the  
Words  
Words of God  
God and to feel  
feel the

the gentle  
gentle zephyrs  
zephyrs  
of  
of HisHis Love.  
Love. But But it it is  
is their  
their duty  
duty toto render  
render  
such  
such service  
service as as isis directed  
directed by by the  
the Master,  
Master, andand  
to abide in His Command.  
to abide in His Command.  
Brotherhood.  
Brotherhood.  
Regarding  
Regarding the the subject  
subject of of the  
the true brothertrue brother  
hood,  
hood, youryour comments  
comments were were good  
good and consistent  
and consistent  
with  
with the the teaching  
teaching in in the  
the 20th  
20th chapter  
chapter of of St.  
St.  
John:  
John: "Go to to my my brethren,  
brethren, and and saysay unto  
unto  
them,  
them, I ascend unto unto my Father, and  
my Father, and your  
your  
Father;  
Father; and and to to mymy God,God, and and to to your  
your God."

God."

He says:

He says: "Your Father,"  
"Your Father," and from  
from this

this we

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE 24%

can

can understand

understand that that believers

believers in in God

God bearbear the the

relation

relation of of children

children to to Him

Him and and of of brothers

brothers to to

one another. Also, in the 8th chapter of the

one another. Also, in the 8th chapter of the  
Epistle

Epistle of of Paul

Paul to to the

the Romans:

Romans: "For "For as as many.

many

as

as are

are led by by the

the Spirit

Spirit of of God,

God, theythey are are thethe

sons

sons of of God."

God." "It It is further

further written:

written: "The "The

Spirit

Spirit itself

itself beareth

beareth witness

witness with with our our spirit,

spirit,

that we

that we are the  
the children  
children of God:  
God: And And if chil-  
dren,  
dren, then heirs.”  
then heirs.” All  
All these  
these indicate  
indicate the the de-  
gree  
gree of real brotherhood which  
real brotherhood which we we hope  
hope to to at-  
tain  
tain in the Name  
Name of Baha'u'llah.  
of Baha'u'llah.  
Serving  
Serving the Cause.  
Cause.  
This subject of  
This subject of brotherhood  
brotherhood brings brings to our  
notice  
notice a blessed  
blessed Epistle  
Epistle of our  
our Master,  
Master, Abdul-  
Abdul-  
Baha,  
Baha, from which we we quote  
quote the following:  
following:  
‘Rach  
"Each one of you  
you must serve the Cause  
Cause of  
Love,  
Love, and endeavor  
endeavor to increase  
increase unity and harmony  
mony  
among yourselves;  
yourselves; so much  
much so that

that one one  
shall  
shall serve  
serve another,  
another, and prefer the  
and prefer comfort of  
the comfort of  
another  
another to to his  
his own.  
own. Each Each should  
should consider  
consider the the  
other  
other as as his his master,  
master, and and every  
every soul soul his  
his friend  
friend  
and  
and helper helper in in attaining  
attaining to to the Supreme  
the Supreme  
Friend.”  
Friend." These These are are the the instructions  
instructions given given for for  
our welfare.  
our welfare. Therefore, we  
Therefore, we consider  
consider it it an an at attainment and  
tainment and privilege  
privilege to to be be your your servants.  
servants.  
We  
We are are unable  
unable to express our  
to express our love love for  
for you,  
you, or or  
to describe  
to describe you you to to our  
our friends:  
friends: Yea! Yea! it it was  
was  
said of  
said of old:  
old: "The "The believer

believer is is hehe who  
who is is inde  
indescribable.”  
scribable."

Four

Four Great  
Great Manifestations.  
Manifestations.

As

As toto thethe prophecies  
prophecies of of the  
the Bible,  
Bible, in in the  
the 23rd  
23rd

chapter

chapter of of Deuteronomy,  
Deuteronomy, in in the the 2nd2nd verse,  
verse,

God declares:

God declares: “The  
"The Lord Lord camecame from from Sinai,Sinai,  
and

and rose

rose up up from

from Seir

Seir untounto them;them; he he shined

shined

forth

forth from

from MountMount Paran,

Paran, and and he he came

came with

with ten ten

248 THE

THE NEW

NEW REVELATION

REVELATION

thousands

thousands ofof saints:

saints : from

from his

his right

right hand

hand went

went

aa fiery  
fiery lawlaw forfor them.”  
them." This refers to  
This refers to four  
four great  
great  
Manifestations,  
Manifestations, Moses, Moses, Jesus,  
Jesus, Mohammed,  
Mohammed, and and  
Baha'u'llah.  
Baha'u'llah. This  
This isis aa sufficient  
sufficient prophecy  
prophecy  
with its  
with its fulfillment,  
fulfillment, to to convince  
convince any student of  
any student of  
the  
the Bible.  
Bible.  
Abraham  
Abraham has has also  
also prephesied  
prephesied that that the the eventevent  
ful  
ful Return  
Return will will occur  
occur in in the  
the fourth  
fourth cycle.cycle. Gen-  
Gen  
esis,  
esis, 15th  
15th chapter,  
chapter, contains  
contains references  
references to to the  
the  
four  
four cycles:  
cycles : first,  
first, toto that  
that of of Moses;  
Moses ; second,

second, Jesus;  
third,  
third, Mohammed;  
Mohammed ; and and fourth,  
fourth, to to the  
the cycle  
cycle  
of  
of Baha'u'llah,  
Baha'u'llah, which which fulfills  
fulfills the  
the prophecies  
prophecies  
of  
of all  
all nations.  
nations.  
The  
The "Days"  
"Days" of of Prophecy.  
Prophecy.  
In  
In Hosea,  
Hosea, 6th 6th chapter,  
chapter, 2nd 2nd verse,  
verse, it is said:  
said:  
"\*In  
"In the the third  
third day day he he will  
will raise  
raise us us up, up, and  
and we we  
shall  
shall live live in his  
his sight.  
sight. Then Then shall  
shall we we know; if  
we know, if  
we follow on  
we follow on to to know  
know the the Lord:  
Lord : his going forth  
going forth  
is prepared  
is prepared as the morning."  
as the morning." Here, Here, because

because  
the manifestation  
the manifestation of Moses had  
of Moses had already  
already taken taken'  
place,  
place, only only three  
three daysdays are are mentioned.  
mentioned. Again, Again,  
the  
the sixsix days  
days of of creation,  
creation, as as mentioned  
mentioned in in Gen  
Genesis, and  
esis, and thethe seventh  
seventh day, day, whenwhen it it isis said  
said that  
that  
God rests, these refer to the manifestations of  
God rests, these refer to the manifestations of  
Adam, Noah, of  
Adam, Noah, Abraham,  
Abraham, Moses, Moses, Jesus  
Jesus and and Mo- Mohammed, and  
iammed, and the the seventh  
seventh day day is is this  
this DayDay in in  
which God's  
which God's work work attains  
attains completion.  
completion. The  
The  
same  
same thing thing is is written  
written in in the  
the Koran,  
Koran, as as follows  
follows: :  
"God created  
"God created the the heavens  
heavens and and the the earth  
earth in in  
six days, and  
six days, and then  
then He He established  
established HimselfHimself upon upon

the throne."  
the throne.''' These prophecies  
These prophecies confirm confirm each each  
other in  
other in a remarkable  
remarkable manner, manner, and and are are fulfilled  
fulfilled  
truly. Moreover  
truly. Moreover the the seventh  
seventh day: day: "God "God will will  
then manifest  
then manifest Himself,  
Himself,''' as as stated  
stated in the Koran,  
in the Koran,  
is the  
is the time of of the end,  
end, the the appointed  
appointed Day. Day.

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE

249

24\*

Mohammed  
Mohammed has has even even referred  
referred to to the  
the place  
place  
where  
where the the Manifestation  
Manifestation of of God  
God would  
would declare  
declare  
Himself.  
Himself. This  
This place place is: is: "The  
"The House of of  
Peace (Baghdad)."  
Peace (Baghdad)." In In the  
the Sura  
Sura of of Jonas  
Jonas the the  
following  
following verse verse is given:

given: "And God will invite  
the peoples to  
the peoples to (Dar  
(Dar elel salam)  
salam) 'The House  
House  
of  
of Peace,'  
Peace,' and will  
will guide  
guide whomsoever  
whomsoever He will  
eth to the right path."

Preparation.

Preparation.

We beg of God to

We beg of God to prepare

prepare the peoples

peoples of of

the world for

the world for His

His Message,

Message, and to help

help us to

teach

teach His Commands

Commands to the

the nations.

nations. We must

must

pray

pray God to keep

keep us protected

protected from the many

many

tests

tests we encounter

encounter in life,

life, and to guard

guard us

from

from such attachments

attachments in this

this kingdom,

kingdom, which

is mortal,

mortal, as may

may hinder  
hinder us us from  
from the the Kingdom  
Kingdom  
which  
which isis immortal.  
immortal. The The things  
things of of this  
this world  
world  
should  
should be be considered  
considered as as means  
means to to anan end,  
end, but  
but  
not  
not the the end.  
end. The The moremore one one earns  
earns in in this  
this world  
world  
the  
the greater  
greater becomes  
becomes his his care;  
care ; the  
the less  
less hehe thinks  
thinks  
of the Kingdom to come.  
of the Kingdom to come. May we be children  
May we be children  
of  
of that  
that Kingdom.  
Kingdom.  
Daniel's  
Daniel's Prophetic  
Prophetic Times. Times.  
The  
The purpose  
purpose of of the  
the Prophets  
Prophets in in the  
the past  
past was

was  
to  
to prepare  
prepare man man for for this  
this especial  
especial time. time. The The  
purport  
purport of of allall their  
their writings  
writings was concerning  
was concerning  
this  
this Day.Day. To To illustrate:  
illustrate: Daniel,Daniel, the Prophet,  
the Prophet,  
at  
at thethe close  
close of of his  
his book,  
book, gives three historical  
gives three historical  
prophecies regarding this  
prophecies regarding dispensation.  
this dispensation. One  
One  
is concerning  
is concerning the the Bab  
Bab and and his his time,  
time, under  
under thethe  
name of  
name Michael.  
of Michael.  
He mentions another  
He mentions another as as "time,  
' time, two times and  
two times and  
aa half.'?' "Time" is the expression of a thouhalf." "Time"  
is the expression of a thou  
sand,  
sand, and and "two  
"two times"  
times" of of two  
two hundred,  
hundred, and and "a"  
half" of fifty, the total of which is One Thouhalf" of fifty, the  
total of which is One Thou

250 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

sand,  
sand, Two Hundred and  
Two Hundred and Fifty years. [Another  
Fifty years. [Another  
reckoning  
reckoning of the "times"  
of the "times" is according  
according to the  
the  
Metonic  
Metonic Cycle of 360  
360 years,  
years, viz.,  
viz., One "time"  
"time"  
equals  
equals 360, 360, "two  
"two times"  
times" equals 720, 720, and "half  
"half  
aa time"  
time" equals 180; together they equal 1260  
equals 180; together they equal 1260  
years.] This  
years.] This time fills  
fills the  
the interval  
interval between  
between the appearance of  
appearance of Mohammed,  
Mohammed, the Prophet,  
Prophet, and the  
day of  
day the public  
of the public declaration  
declaration of Baha'u'llah.  
Baha'u'llah.  
It is  
It is an  
an exact  
exact prophecy

prophecy and its fulfillment  
fulfillment is to  
to

the moment.

the moment.

The

The third

third date given by

date given by Daniel

Daniel concerns

concerns the the

spread

spread of of this

this blessed

blessed message,

message, and the the timetime

wherein

wherein the the spirit

spirit of of the Word shall

the Word shall encompass

encompass

\_ the

the world, world, even as our

our Master,

Master, Abdul-Baha

Abdul-Baha

(may

(may we be His

His devoted

devoted servants!),

servants !), emphasized

emphasized

the truth that the fragrances of Life shall

the truth that the fragrances of Life shall reach

reach

all parts of the globe.

all parts of the globe.

Among

Among other beautiful Utterances, which

beautiful Utterances, which

have

have come from the Master, regarding

the Master, regarding this this

point,

point, we cite

cite the following: :

the following

Love

Love and and Spirituality.

Spirituality.

'Praise

"Praise be to to GodGod thatthat His Cause in

His Cause in this

this

Bahai

Bahai Dispensation

Dispensation is one of absolute

absolute Love, Love, of of

pure

pure Spirituality.

Spirituality. It is not of this

this kingdom,

kingdom,

the

the earth;

earth; for it is not

not war and distress,

distress, nor

the

the oppression

oppression of one

one people

people by another.

another. Its Its

army

army is the Love

Love of God,

God, its victory

victory is the ec-

stasy

stasy of the

the Knowledge

Knowledge of God,

God, its battle

battle is

that

that of Truth—the

Truth—the exposition of the

the Word,

Word, its its

warfare is against selfishness, its patience is its

warfare is against selfishness, its patience is its

“reserve,”

"reserve," its entire

entire meekness  
meekness is its its conquerconquer  
ing  
ing power  
power and and its its love  
love forfor all  
all isis aa glory  
glory for- forevermore.  
evermore. In In aa word,  
word, itit isis Spirit  
Spirit and and itit isis Love.  
Love.

Be  
Be not not harsh  
harsh to the ant,  
to the ant, farfar lessless toto aa man;man;  
tread  
tread not not upon  
upon the serpent, how  
the serpent, how much much less less  
upon  
upon aa man. man. Be ever  
Be ever ready  
ready to to give\_life,  
give life, joy, joy,

ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE 251

rest, health and  
rest, health comfort to  
and comfort to all,  
all, be  
be they  
they friends  
friends  
or  
or foes.  
foes. Consider  
Consider not not thethe purity  
purity of of the  
the pearl  
pearl  
to  
to compare  
compare itit withwith thethe impurity

impurity of of aa man,  
man, butbut  
look  
look to to thethe boundless  
boundless Merey Mercy of of thethe Great  
Great  
Creator.’  
Creator."  
Prophecies  
Prophecies of of Second  
Second Coming.  
Coming.  
Jesus  
Jesus Christ,  
Christ, in in referring  
referring to to His second com  
His second com--  
ing,  
ing, points  
points to to the  
the prophecy  
prophecy of Daniel concernof Daniel concern  
ing  
ing thethe “1290”  
"1290" in in connection  
connection with with the “abomthe "abom  
ination  
ination of of desolation."  
desolation.” The The reader  
reader is is referred  
referred  
to the  
to the 24th  
24th chapter  
chapter of of Matthew.  
Matthew.  
Again,  
Again, we we have  
have the the prophecies  
prophecies of of John  
John in in  
the Revelation, chapter  
the Revelation, chapter 11th,11th, “And  
"And II will give  
will give  
power  
power unto unto my my two witnesses, and

two witnesses, they shall  
and they shall  
prophecy  
prophecy a thousand thousand two two hundred  
hundred and and three  
three  
score  
score days, clothed in  
days, clothed in sackcloth.”  
sackcloth." This This refers  
refers  
to  
to the prophet Mohammed  
the prophet Mohammed and and his his successor,  
successor,  
Ali, whose manifestations  
Ali, whose manifestations were analogous to  
were analogous to  
Moses  
Moses and Aaron, and  
and Aaron, whose prophetic  
and whose prophetic day day en-en  
dured  
dured until until the the appearance  
appearance of of the  
the Bab Bab (the (the  
First  
First Point).  
Point). It It also  
also refers  
refers to to the  
the power  
power which  
which  
was  
was exerted  
exerted by by Mohammed  
Mohammed as as a witness  
witness pre-pre  
ceding  
ceding the the Bab  
Bab who who fulfilled  
fulfilled this  
this prophecy  
prophecy to to  
the  
the date.

date.  
Another  
Another prophecy  
prophecy occurs occurs at at the  
the beginning  
beginning of of  
that  
that chapter  
chapter (Rev.(Rev. 11th):  
11th) : “And  
"And the the holy  
holy city  
city  
shall  
shall they  
they tread  
tread under  
under foot foot forty  
forty and and two two  
months.”  
months." Forty-two  
Forty-two months months equals  
equals 1,260  
1,260 days,  
days,  
each  
each day day of of which  
which corresponds  
corresponds to to one  
one prophetic  
prophetic  
year.  
year. Thus Thus we we see see that  
that the the prophecy regard the prophecy regard  
ing the  
ing the 1,260  
1,260 years  
years is is well  
well fulfilled  
fulfilled in in the  
the ap-ap  
pearance  
pearance of of Mohammed  
Mohammed and and its  
its culmination  
culmination in in  
the

the appearance  
appearance of of the  
the Bab.  
Bab.  
Zion  
Zion inin Prophecy.  
Prophecy.  
Prophecies  
Prophecies concerning  
concerning Zion Zion and  
and itsits becoming  
becoming

252 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

the religious center  
the religious center of  
of the  
the earth  
earth are  
are given  
given in  
in  
many  
many places,  
places, some  
some ofof them  
them in in our  
our Bible.  
Bible. Among  
Among  
them  
them are are the  
the following:  
following: Psalm Psalm 65: 65: "Praise  
"Praise  
waiteth  
waiteth for for thee,  
thee, OO God  
God in in Zion:  
Zion : and  
and unto  
unto thee  
thee  
shall

shall the  
the vowvow be be performed.  
performed. OO thou thou that  
that hearhearest  
est prayer,  
prayer, unto unto thee  
thee shall  
shall all  
all flesh  
flesh (peoples)  
(peoples)  
come.”  
come." In In Psalm  
Psalm 67:67: “The" The LordLord loveth  
loveth thethe  
gates  
gates of of Zion  
Zion moremore than  
than all all the  
the dwellings  
dwellings of of  
Jacob.  
Jacob. Glorious  
Glorious things  
things are are spoken  
spoken of of thee,  
thee, OO  
city  
city of of God.”  
God." Also Also inin Psalm  
Psalm 132, 132, verse  
verse 13:  
13:  
“For  
"For the the Lord  
Lord hathhath chosen  
chosen Zion:  
Zion: he he hath  
hath dede  
sired  
sired itit for  
for his  
his habitation.”  
habitation. ' ' PsalmPsalm 9,9, verse  
verse 11:  
11 :  
‘Sing

"Sing praisepraise toto thethe Lord  
Lord which  
which dwelleth  
dwelleth in in  
Zion:  
Zion: declare  
declare among  
among the the people  
people his his doings."”  
doings."

Psalm

Psalm 76: 76 : “In

"In Judah

Judah isis GodGod known:

known : his his name

name

isis great

great inin Israel.

Israel. In In Salem

Salem alsoalso isis his

his tabertaber

nacle,

nacle, and and hishis dwelling

dwelling placeplace in in Zion.

Zion. There

There

brake

brake he he the

the arrows

arrows of of the

the bow,

bow, thethe shield,

shield, and

and

the

the sword,

sword, and and thethe battle.”

battle." Psalm: Psalm: “The "The

Lord

Lord reigneth;

reigneth; let let the

the people

people tremble:

tremble: He He

sitteth

sitteth between

between the the cherubims;

cherubims; let let the  
the earth  
earth bebe  
moved. The Lord is great in Zion: and he isis  
moved. The Lord is great in Zion: and he  
high  
high above  
above all all the  
the peoples.”  
peoples." Psalm Psalm 147,147, verse  
verse

12:  
12: “Praise  
"Praise the the Lord,  
Lord, OO Jerusalem;  
Jerusalem; PraisePraise  
thy  
thy God,  
God, OO Zion.  
Zion. For For hehe hath  
hath strentghened  
strentghened the the  
bars  
bars of of thy  
thy gates.”

gates. ' ' Isaiah  
Isaiah 52,52, verse  
verse 8: 8 : “They  
" They  
shall  
shall seese eyeeye toto eye,  
eye, when  
when the the Lord  
Lord shall  
shall bring  
bring  
again  
again Zion.”

Zion." IsaiahIsaiah 60,60, verse  
verse 14:  
14: “And  
"And theythey  
shall  
shall call  
call thee,  
thee, The  
The city

city of of the  
the Lord,  
Lord, The The Zion  
Zion  
of  
of the  
the Holy  
Holy One One of of Israel.’’  
Israel." Hosea,Hosea, 2nd 2nd chapchap  
ter,  
ter, 15th  
15th verse:  
verse: “And" And II will will givegive her  
her her  
her  
vineyards  
vineyards from from thence,  
thence, andand the  
the valley  
valley of of Achor  
Achor  
for  
for aa doordoor of of hope.’’  
hope. ' ' Psalm  
Psalm 48, 48, verse  
verse 12:12 :  
“\*Walk about Zion, and go round about her.’’  
"Walk about Zion, and go round about her."

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE

253

The

The Manifestation.

Manifestation.

The prophecies regarding this

The prophecies regarding this Manifestation

Manifestation

are

are too too numerous

numerous to to be be continued

continued in in this

this let let

ter.

ter. We We will,

will, however,

however, mention  
mention a few few more.more.

Let

Let us us first

first refer

refer to Revelation,

Revelation, 11th 11th chapter,

chapter,

9th

9th verse:

verse: "And they of the

peoples

peoples and kindred

and

and tongues

and nations

shall

see

their

dead

dead bodies

bodies three

days

and an half,

and shall

not

suffer

their

dead

dead bodies

bodies to be

put

in graves.

graves.

And

after three

days

and an half

the Spirit

of life

from

God entered

into

them,

them, and  
and they  
they stood  
stood  
upon  
upon their their feet,  
feet, and  
and great  
great fear  
fear fell  
fell upon  
upon them them  
which  
which saw saw them.''

them.-'  
The  
The three  
three daysdays andand an an half  
half mentioned  
mentioned are are  
three  
three years years and and an an half,  
half, andand thethe three  
three years  
years  
and  
and an an half  
half equal  
equal aa thousand,  
thousand, two two hundred  
hundred  
andsixty  
andsixty days, each day  
days, each day of of which  
which isis accounted  
accounted  
as  
as one one year,  
year, andand this  
this also  
also indicates  
indicates the the coming  
coming  
of  
of the the Bab.  
Bab.  
Again,

Again, Revelation,  
Revelation, 12th 12th chapter,  
chapter, 6th 6th verse,  
verse,  
carries  
carries confirmation  
confirmation of of this  
this statement,  
statement, where where  
it it is is mentioned  
mentioned that that the  
the woman  
woman was was fed fed in in the  
the  
wilderness  
wilderness for for a a period  
period of of a a thousand,  
thousand, two two hun-hun-  
dred  
dred and and three  
three score  
score days.  
days. Consider  
Consider also also the the  
14th  
14th verse verse of of that  
that chapter,  
chapter, where where "she  
"she is is nour-  
ished  
ished for for a a time,  
time, and  
and times  
times and and half  
half a a time,"  
time,"  
which corresponds with the date first given by  
which corresponds with the date first given by  
Daniel.  
Daniel.  
Another  
Another prophecy  
prophecy is in in the  
the 13th  
13th chapter  
chapter of of  
Revelation,

Revelation, where where the the beast  
beast is is mentioned  
mentioned as as  
having  
having "power "power given given unto unto him him to to make  
make war war  
forty  
forty and and two two months." This This refers  
refers to to the the  
spirit  
spirit of of warfare  
warfare which which became became manifest  
manifest in in  
Muaviah,  
Muaviah, who who was was aa descendant  
descendant of of Bani  
Bani Om- Ommihey,  
mihey, who who made made war war after  
after the  
the departure  
departure of of  
254 THE

THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

Mohammed,  
Mohammed, and continued it until  
and continued until the  
the secret  
secret  
declaration  
declaration of Baha'u'llah to  
of Baha'u'llah His disciples.  
to His disciples.

Spirit of  
Spirit of Life  
Life toto aa Dead  
Dead World.  
World.

Also,  
Also, Revelation,  
Revelation, 11th 11th chapter,  
chapter, verse  
verse 11:11 :

\*And

"And after after three  
three days  
days and and a half  
half the  
the Spirit  
Spirit of  
of  
life  
life from  
from God God entered  
entered into into them,  
them, and and they  
they  
stood  
stood upon upon their  
their feet.'" This This three  
three days days and  
and  
a half  
half refers  
refers to to three  
three years  
years and and a half,  
half, which  
which  
in in turn  
turn corresponds  
corresponds to to forty  
forty and  
and two  
two months,  
months,  
which  
which figures  
figures a thousand,  
thousand, two two hundred  
hundred and and  
sixty  
sixty days.  
days. Each Each day day has  
has one  
one year's  
year's duration.  
duration.  
The  
The Spirit

Spirit of of Life  
Life there  
there mentioned  
mentioned refers refers toto  
the  
the Bab,  
Bab, whose  
whose name  
name isis composed  
composed of of Moham-  
Moham  
med  
med andand Ali.  
Ali. Since  
Since HeHe brought  
brought aa return  
return of of the  
the  
Spirit, His name was transposed to Ali Mo-  
Spirit, His name was transposed to Ali Mo  
hammed.  
hammed.  
As  
As toto the prophecies of  
the prophecies of this  
this time,  
time, made  
made from from  
the  
the Mohammedan  
Mohammedan point point of of view ,they are  
view ,they are many  
many  
and  
and long,  
long, and  
and wewe fear  
fear we we have  
have already  
already taxedtaxed  
your  
your time;  
time; soso wewe will  
will content  
content ourselves  
ourselves with with  
one

one quotations  
quotations from from the the Koran.  
Koran. This This occurs  
occurs  
in  
in the  
the Sura  
Sura ofof Worship,  
Worship, as as follows:  
follows : ‘‘The  
’’ The path  
path  
will  
will be made  
made plain  
plain on earth  
earth from  
from Heaven,  
Heaven, and and  
He  
He will  
will ascend  
ascend thereto  
thereto in in the the day  
day which  
which shall  
last  
last a thousand  
thousand years,  
years, according  
according to your  
your reckoning.”  
oniong.”  
Mohammedan and Christian.  
Mohammedan and Christian.  
It  
It took  
took the  
the religion  
religion of  
of Islam two hundred  
Islam two hundred and  
and  
sixty  
sixty days  
days to

to become  
become established,  
established, and its conand its con  
dition  
dition ofof spiritual inspiration ceased  
spiritual inspiration ceased in  
in aa thou  
thousand years, at which time He ascended and  
sand years, at which time He ascended and  
manifested Himself.  
manifested Himself. So So this thousand, two  
this thousand, two hunhun  
dred  
dred andand sixty  
sixty years  
years confirms  
confirms also  
also the prophethe prophe  
cies  
cies ofof the  
the Christian religion.  
Christian religion.

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE

255

Dwelling

Dwelling in in Light.

Light.

AA beautiful

beautiful prophecy

prophecy isis mademade in in the

the Epistle

Epistle

of

of PaulPaul to to Timothy,

Timothy, 5th 5th chapter,

chapter, 14th verse:

14th verse:

“Keep

"Keep this this commandment

commandment without without spot,

spot, unreunrebukable,

bukable, until until the

the appearing

appearing of of our

our Lord  
Lord Jesus Jesus  
Christ:  
Christ : Which Which in in his  
his times  
times he he shall  
shall show,  
show, who who  
isis the  
the blessed  
blessed and and onlyonly Potentate,  
Potentate, the the King  
King  
of  
of kings,  
kings, and and Lord  
Lord of of Lords;  
Lords; who who onlyonly hathhath  
immortality, dwelling in the light which no  
immortality, dwelling in the light which no  
man can approach unto; whom no man hath  
man can approach unto; whom no man hath  
seen;  
seen; to to whom  
whom honorhonor and and power  
power everlasting.  
everlasting.  
Amen.”  
Amen." Hence, in the first place, we have  
Hence, in the first place, we have the the  
time  
time of of the  
the Manifestation  
Manifestation predicted,  
predicted, especially  
especially  
so so when  
when we we refer  
refer toto Daniel,  
Daniel, as as Jesus  
Jesus directed  
directed  
His  
His disciples  
disciples to to do.  
do. Second,  
Second, the the name

name of of the  
the  
home  
home of of Baha'u'llah  
Baha'u'llah isis given,  
given, and  
and in in the  
the origorigi  
nal  
nal we we have  
have this  
this very  
very well  
well protected  
protected from from any any  
interpretation,  
interpretation, because because the the word  
word "Light"  
"Light" isis  
so  
so accented  
accented as as to  
to prevent  
prevent its its being  
being mistaken  
mistaken  
for  
for the the light  
light ofof the  
the sun  
sun and  
and moon.  
moon. PaulPaul refers  
refers  
to  
to itit asas aa Light  
Light which  
which isis far  
far from  
from thethe near,  
near, thus  
thus  
indicating that it represents the name of aa  
indicating that it represents the name of  
place,  
place, because  
because the the light

light of sun  
sun and  
and moon  
moon shines  
shines  
everywhere.

everywhere. "Far from the near" means that  
"Far from the near" means that  
the City of Nur (Light), located in Mazandaran, City of Nur  
(Light), located in Mazandaran,  
daran, is far far from  
from the Holy  
Holy Land which  
which was was  
"the

"the near."  
near." Third,  
Third, he he says  
says that  
that no man  
man shall  
see  
see Him.

Him. "Him"  
"Him" there refers  
refers to the  
the body,  
body, that that  
is—no  
is—no man man shall  
shall see  
see Him as the

the Son  
Son of Mary,  
Mary,  
for  
for in that form  
form did they  
they see Him  
Him first.  
first.

Many  
Many Symbols.  
Symbols.

In studying the  
In studying Bible the  
the Bible the student

student will meet

with many symbols and prophecies relative to

with many symbols and prophecies relative to  
this time.

this time. If a Christian should say:

If a Christian should say: "I am

"I am

waiting

waiting to see my

to see Lord come

my Lord come as was prophesied

256 THE

THE NEW

NEW REVELATION

REVELATION

sied,

?ied, and II will

will not

not have

have these

these prophecies

prophecies in- in

terpreted

terpreted by by the

the reason,"

reason," we we say:

say: "Very

"Very well, well,

have

have the the prophecies

prophecies made made before

before the the time

time of of

Jesus, and concerning Him, been literally fal-

Jesus, and concerning Him, been literally ful  
filled?

filled? Or Or have

have they

they been

been interpreted

interpreted accord-accord

ing to the time and the symbols used?"

ing to the time and the symbols used?" If

If

they

they do not accept

do not accept this  
this second  
second Manifestation,  
Manifestation,  
how  
how can can they  
they accept  
accept the former  
former one in in Jesus?  
Jesus ?  
Peter  
Peter has well said,  
has well said, in in his  
his second  
second Epistle,  
Epistle,  
that  
that "the  
"the prophecy  
prophecy came not in old  
old times  
times by  
the  
the will  
will of man:  
man: but holy  
holy men of God spake  
spake  
as  
as they  
they were  
were moved  
moved by the  
the Holy  
Holy Spirit."  
Spirit. "  
The  
The Living  
Living Word,  
Word, the Proof.  
Proof.  
Thomas  
Thomas believed  
believed in Jesus  
Jesus because  
because he saw  
Him. He believed because he heard His words,

Him. He believed because he heard His words,  
not  
not because  
because of of the  
the miraculous  
miraculous works. Yet Yet  
Jesus said unto him:  
Jesus said unto him: "Thomas, because thou  
"Thomas, because thou  
hast  
hast seen seen me,  
me, thou  
thou hast  
hast believed:  
believed: blessed  
blessed are are  
they that have not seen, and yet have bethey that have not seen,  
and yet have be  
Heved."'  
lieved." (John (John 20:29)  
20:29) Therefore,  
Therefore, ifif the the see see  
ing  
ing of of the  
the Manifestation  
Manifestation isis not not the  
the basis  
basis forfor  
knowledge,  
knowledge, how how much  
much less less isis the  
the witnessing  
witnessing  
of  
of His  
His Signs;  
Signs; furthermore,  
furthermore, ifif the the faith  
faith ofof the  
the  
people  
people of of the  
the Gospel  
Gospel depends  
depends upon upon signs,  
signs, this  
this

condition  
condition isis contrary  
contrary to to that  
that stated  
stated by by Jesus.  
Jesus.  
Mark,  
Mark, 8th 8th chapter,  
chapter, 12th  
12th verse:  
verse: ““Verily,  
Verily, II say say  
unto  
unto you, you, There  
There shall  
shall no no sign  
sign be be given  
given untounto  
this  
this generation.”’  
generation.”  
In brief,  
In brief, thethe only  
only sign  
sign andand thethe only  
only proof  
proof  
of the Manifestation is the Living Word that  
of the Manifestation is the Living Word that  
He  
He gives,  
gives, the  
the power  
power of of which  
which lasts  
lasts forever.  
forever. ItIt  
isis the  
the Word  
Word thatthat gives  
gives Life,  
Life, and  
and itit isis the  
the Spirit-  
Spirit  
ual  
ual LifeLife that

that man  
man seeks.  
seeks.  
The  
The Koran.  
Koran.  
For  
For the the Mohammedans  
Mohammedans the the Koran  
Koran contains  
contains  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE 267.

similar  
similar statements  
statements as as to  
to miracles.  
miracles. For For instance,  
instance,  
in  
in the  
the Sura  
Sura of of Inam:  
Inam: "Say, "Say, verily,  
verily, if if I had  
had  
what  
what ye ye seek  
seek (miracle),  
(miracle), then then ye ye would  
would not not enen  
deavor  
deavor to to find  
find for for yourselves  
yourselves what what God God has has  
wished  
wished for for ye ye to to know."  
know." It It is is a a wonderful  
wonderful  
change that a prophet effects in a people when  
change that a prophet effects in a people when  
he raises  
he raises their  
their standard

standard of truth. It  
of truth. It is  
is through  
through  
his  
his teachings  
teachings that that the the people  
people attain  
attain to to the  
the  
knowledge  
knowledge of of the  
the Fatherhood  
Fatherhood of of God  
God and the  
and the  
brotherhood  
brotherhood of of man.  
man. May May all the people of  
the people of the  
the  
world soon attain  
world soon attain this this understanding.  
understanding.  
Martyrs  
Martyrs in  
in This  
This Day.  
Day.  
You  
You have  
have written  
written regarding  
regarding the  
the recent recent mar  
tyrs,  
tyrs, and  
and expressed  
expressed your  
your sympathy  
sympathy for for the  
the  
friends. Indeed,  
friends. Indeed, this  
this recent  
recent calamity  
calamity softened

softened  
the hearts of all, even those of  
the hearts of all, even those of stone.  
of stone. The  
The  
oppressors  
oppressors and and destroyers  
destroyers caused  
caused the  
the ruin  
ruin of  
of  
many homes,  
many homes, but but we we call them destroyers  
call them destroyers because  
cause  
cause in reality they  
in reality they destroyed  
destroyed themselves.  
themselves.  
Every one  
Every one of of these martyrs manifested  
these martyrs manifested joy  
when the  
when the last  
last moments  
moments came,  
came, and  
and hastened  
hastened to to  
the Abode  
the Abode of of the  
the Beloved.  
Beloved.  
The  
The Bahais  
Bahais here  
here are  
are ever  
ever thankful for per  
thankful for persecutions,  
secutions, and the martyrs  
and the martyrs are  
are grateful  
grateful to  
those who  
those who release

release them,  
them, for  
for thereby they attain  
thereby they attain  
to the  
to the Higher Station.  
Higher Station.  
The  
The Bahai  
Bahai friends  
friends in Teheran, including  
in Teheran, including our  
our  
Zoroastrian  
Zoroastrian brothers,  
brothers, Mohammedan brothers,  
Mohammedan brothers,  
and  
and ourselves—the  
ourselves—the Israelites—are  
Israelites—are in in perfect  
perfect  
harmony,  
harmony, working  
working for  
for the  
the same  
same purpose.  
purpose. WeWe  
wish to be remembered to you, and through  
wish to be remembered to you, and through  
you to all  
you to all our  
our American friends.  
American friends.  
Hoping  
Hoping that  
that you  
you may  
may attain  
attain greater  
greater light,  
light,

258 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

and that we  
and that may serve  
we may serve you  
you in promoting  
promoting love  
love  
and peace in the world, we are  
and peace in the world, we are  
Your  
Your servants  
servants in His Name,  
His Name,  
The Assembly of  
The Assembly of Israelitish Bahais  
of Israelitish Bahais in Te-  
Te  
heran.  
heran.  
Dated,  
Dated, Teheran,  
Teheran, Persia,  
Persia, May  
May 9, 9, 1904.  
1904.  
Translated  
Translated in Chicago,  
Chicago, Nov.  
Nov. 7, 7, 1904,  
1904, by  
by Mirza  
Mirza  
Ameen  
Ameen Ullah  
Ullah Fareed.  
Fareed.

PERSONALITY.

PERSONALITY.

Since

Since my

my return

return from

from the

the brief

brief visit

visit at

at Acca

Acca  
and  
and the the Divine threshold II have  
Divine threshold have been been fre  
quently  
quently asked  
asked about  
about the  
the personality  
personality which  
which perper  
tains  
tains toto or  
or isis connected with this  
connected with this great  
great rere  
ligious  
ligious movement  
movement as as though  
though personality  
personality isis aa  
thing to  
thing to be  
be greatly feared.  
greatly feared. The questioners  
The questioners  
forget  
forget that  
that the the Christian  
Christian worship  
worship is is very  
very largelarge  
ly  
ly made  
made up up of of personality :—that Jesus,  
personality:—that Jesus, was was aa  
man  
man who who walked  
walked the the earth, same as  
earth, same as ourselves,  
ourselves,  
and subject to the limitations of fleshly en and subject to the  
limitations of fleshly en  
vironment.  
vironment. We are told that he was subject  
We are told that he was subject  
to

to his  
his parents  
parents until  
until the age of  
the age of maturity.  
maturity. That That  
he wrought, ate, slept and suffered like  
he wrought, ate, slept and suffered like other  
other  
mortals,  
mortals, and and that  
that by  
by trade  
trade he was a carpenter.  
he was a carpenter.

He  
He was in appearance like  
in appearance like other men of  
other men that  
of that  
day,  
day, and that  
that even Mary on  
even Mary on meeting  
meeting Him, Him, on on  
a certain  
certain occasion, mistook him  
occasion, mistook him for  
for the gargar  
dener.  
dener.

We  
We should  
should understand  
understand that that personality  
personality  
counts  
counts for naught; that it is  
naught; that is the  
the spirit  
spirit behind  
behind  
the veil,  
the veil, which  
which speaks  
speaks with  
with authority.

authority. God's God's  
laws  
laws of of procreation, birth, growth  
procreation, birth, growth andand dissolu  
dissolution are  
tion are eternal,  
eternal, and  
and have  
have applied  
applied to to all  
all man  
mankind, in all ages.  
kind, in all ages. The personality is but the  
The personality is but the  
ITS

ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE 259

pure  
pure polished  
polished mirror,  
mirror, prepared  
prepared by by God  
God toto rere  
flect  
flect Himself  
Himself to  
to mankind,  
mankind, to to the  
the degree  
degree that  
that  
they  
they are  
are prepared  
prepared to  
to receive  
receive it.  
it.  
The  
The Manifestations  
Manifestations of of this  
this era,  
era, are  
are not  
not difdif

ferent, in this respect from other mouthpieces  
ferent, in this respect from other mouthpieces  
of  
of God,  
God, in in past  
past dispensations.  
dispensations. Elsewhere  
Elsewhere in in  
this  
this book  
book II havehave expressed  
expressed my my joyjoy and  
and hap-hap  
piness,  
piness, at having the  
at having the privilege  
privilege of of being  
being per-per  
mitted  
mitted to see for  
to see for myself,  
myself, andand not another, but  
not another, but  
my  
my faith  
faith was  
was notnot enhanced,  
enhanced, simply  
simply by by beholdbehold  
ing the veil.  
ing the veil. ItIt was was the  
the words,  
words, the the life,  
life, thethe  
character, shining through  
character, shining through it it that filled my  
that filled my  
heart with  
heart with confirmation,  
confirmation, stronger than "proofs  
stronger than "proofs  
of Holy writ."'  
of Holy writ." Other Other American pilgrims, vis  
American pilgrims, visiting  
iting our Lord at  
our Lord at the  
the same

same time, with myself,  
time, with myself,  
were impressed in  
were impressed in the  
the same  
same manner.  
manner. II may  
may  
mention  
mention here here Mrs. Mrs. Lucas,  
Lucas, of of Boston,  
Boston, Madam  
Madam  
d' Astre and  
d' Astre and Mr. Mr. and and Mrs.  
Mrs. Howard  
Howard McNutt,  
McNutt, all all  
of New York, who received like blessings, with  
of New York, who received like blessings, with  
myself.  
myself. Madam d' Ange  
Madam d' Ange d' Astre,  
d' Astre, one one of of the  
the  
party, by  
party, by the the Master's  
Master's direction,  
direction, remained  
remained in in  
Paris, to  
Paris, to work  
work in in our our Lord's  
Lord's Vineyard,  
Vineyard, where where  
the laborers  
the laborers are are few.  
few.  
NATHAN  
NATHAN WARD WARD FITZGERALD.  
FITZGERALD.  
THE  
THE HIDDEN  
HIDDEN WORDS.  
WORDS.  
From  
From the

the Supreme  
Supreme Pen  
Pen of  
of Baha  
Eaha Ullah.  
Ullah.  
These  
These are  
are utterances  
utterances which  
which descended  
descended from  
from  
the  
the Majestic  
Majestic Might  
Might through  
through the Tongue of  
the Tongue of  
Power  
Power and Strength on  
and Strength on the  
the prophets  
prophets of of the  
the  
past,  
past, and  
and We  
We have  
have taken  
taken thethe essences  
essences andand  
clothed them with  
clothed them the Garment  
with the Garment of \*Brevity, as  
of \*Brevity, as  
aa favor  
favor on  
on the  
the divines  
divines that  
that they  
they may  
may fulfill  
fulfill the  
the  
Covenant

Covenant of God and  
of God and be able  
able to perform  
perform in in  
themselves that which  
themselves that which He He entrusted  
entrusted to to them,  
them,  
that  
that they may win  
they may win the victory, because  
the victory, because of of the  
the  
essence  
essence of of piety  
piety dwelling  
dwelling in in the  
the land  
land of of the  
the  
Spirit.  
Spirit.  
O Son  
Son of Spirit!  
of Spirit!  
The first utterance  
The first utterance is, Possess a good,  
is, Possess pure  
good, pure  
and  
and enlightened heart, that  
enlightened heart, that thou  
thou mayest  
mayest possess  
possess  
possess a continual,  
continual, everlasting,  
everlasting, unceasing and an  
unceasing and ancient Kingdom.  
cient Kingdom.  
O Son  
Son of Spirit!  
of Spirit!  
The  
The best  
best of all to  
to Me

Me isis Justice.  
Justice. Desire  
Desire thou  
thou  
not  
not toto cast  
cast itit away  
away ifif thou  
thou desirest  
desirest Me,  
Me, and  
and  
neglect  
neglect itit not,  
not, that  
that thou  
thou mayest  
mayest be be faithful  
faithful toto  
Me,  
Me, for  
for byby itit thouthou wilt  
wilt succeed  
succeed andand see  
see the  
the  
things  
things with  
with thine  
thine own own eyes  
eyes and  
and not by the  
not by eyes  
the eyes  
of the creatures,  
of the creatures, to know them  
to know them by by thine  
thine ownown  
knowledge and  
knowledge and not not byby the  
the knowledge  
knowledge of of any  
any  
in the  
in the world.  
world. Meditate on  
Meditate on this—how

this—how thou thou  
oughtest to  
oughtest to be.  
be. Justice  
Justice is is one  
one of  
of My  
My Gifts  
Gifts toto  
thee and  
thee and oneone of of My  
My Cares  
Cares over  
over thee,  
thee, therefore  
therefore  
put  
put itit before  
before thine  
thine eyes  
eyes continually.  
continually.

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE

261

O0 Son

Son of of Man!

Man!

Thou

Thou hast hast been

been inin MyMy Ancient

Ancient identity

identity andand inin

My Everlasting Being. I know my love in Thee,

My Everlasting Being. I know my love in Thee,

therefore

therefore II created created thee thee and

and laid

laid upon

upon thee

thee the

the

garment

garment of of My

My Likeness

Likeness and and manifested  
manifested to to thee  
thee  
My  
My Beauty.  
Beauty.  
OO Son  
Son of of Man!  
Man!  
Because II loved  
Because loved thy thy creation,  
creation, thus  
thus II created  
created  
thee.  
thee. Therefore  
Therefore love love Me, that II may  
Me, that may mention  
mention  
thee  
thee and and in the Spirit  
in the Spirit of of Life  
Life confirm  
confirm thee.  
thee.  
OO Son  
Son of of Existence!  
Existence !  
Love  
Love Me, Me, that  
that II maymay love thee. If  
love thee. If thou  
thou dost  
dost  
not  
not love love Me Me II will  
will never love thee.  
never love thee. Know  
Know that,  
that,  
oh  
oh servant  
servant !!  
OO Son  
Son of of Existence!  
Existence !  
Thy

Thy paradise  
paradise isis My My Love  
Love and and thy  
thy heaven  
heaven isis  
My Nearness!  
My Nearness! Therefore be impatient to  
Therefore be impatient to enter  
enter  
into  
into it. it. This  
This isis what  
what was was ordained  
ordained to to thee  
thee in in  
Our  
Our Highest  
Highest Kingdom  
Kingdom and and Supreme  
Supreme Majesty.  
Majesty.  
OO Son  
Son of of Humanity!  
Humanity !  
If  
If thou  
thou desirest  
desirest Myself,  
Myself, desire  
desire not  
not thyself,  
thyself,  
and  
and ifif thouthou wishest  
wishest My My Pleasure,  
Pleasure, shutshut thine  
thine eyeeye  
from  
from thy thy pleasure,  
pleasure, that that thou  
thou mayest  
mayest die in Me  
Me  
and  
and II live live in  
in thee.  
thee.

O Son of Spirit!  
of Spirit!  
No  
No peace  
peace was ordained  
ordained to thee save  
to thee save by cutting  
ting thy ego from thyself  
ego from thyself and depending  
depending upon upon  
Me,  
Me, for thy  
thy glory  
glory must be in  
in My  
My Name  
Name and not  
in thy  
in thy name  
name; and thy dependence  
dependence on My  
My Face  
and not  
and not on thy  
thy face; for I alone  
face; for I alone wish  
wish to be  
beloved  
loved above all things.  
all things.  
O Son  
O Son of Existence!  
Existence!  
My  
My Love is My  
My Fort:  
Fort: Whosoever  
Whosoever enters it  
is  
is protected  
protected and safe,  
safe, and  
and he who  
who rejects  
rejects it is  
is

led astray and  
led astray and perishes.  
perishes.

262 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

OO SonSon of of Existence!  
Existence!

My  
My Bowl  
Bowl thou thou art,  
art, and  
and My Light isis in  
My Light thee:  
in thee:

Therefore be enlightened by it, and seek not any  
Therefore be enlightened by it, and seek not any  
beside Me, for I have created thee rich and bebeside Me, for I have  
created thee rich and be  
stowed abundantly Grace upon thee.  
stowed abundantly Grace upon thee.

OO SonSon of of Existence!  
Existence !

By  
By the the Hands  
Hands of of Power  
Power II made thee thee and  
and byby  
the  
the Fingers  
Fingers of of Strength  
Strength II created  
created thee thee and  
and de-de  
posited  
posited in  
in thee  
thee the the essence  
essence of of My My Light:

Light:  
Therefore  
Therefore depend depend upon upon itit and  
and not upon anynot upon any  
thing  
thing else, else, for

for My Action is  
My Action is perfect  
perfect and My My  
Command  
Command must take its effect.  
effect. Do not  
not disobey  
lieve  
lieve this,  
this, and have  
have no doubt  
doubt in it.  
it.  
O Son  
Son of Spirit!  
of Spirit!  
I have  
have created  
created thee rich:  
rich : How  
How is it that  
that thou  
thou  
art poor?  
art poor? And made thee mighty:  
And made thee mighty: How is it  
How  
that thou art ordinary?  
that thou art ordinary? And from the essence  
And from the essence  
of Knowledge I manifested thee:  
of Knowledge I manifested thee: How is  
How is it  
it  
that thou seekest some one beside me?  
that thou seekest some one beside me? And  
And  
from  
from the clay  
clay of Love  
Love I kneaded  
kneaded thee: How is  
it that  
it that thou occupiest  
occupiest thyself  
thyself with someone  
with someone

else? ? Turn  
else Turn thy thy sight  
sight toto thyself  
thyself thatthat thou maythou mayest  
est find  
find MeMe standing  
standing in thee. Powerful,  
in thee. Powerful, MightyMighty  
and  
and Supreme.  
Supreme.  
OO Son  
Son of of Beyan!  
Beyan !  
My  
My FortFort thou thou art;art; therefore  
therefore enter enter into  
into itit  
that  
that thou  
thou mayest  
mayest be be saved.  
saved. My My LoveLove isis in  
in thee;  
thee ;  
therefore  
therefore know know itit fromfrom thyself  
thyself thatthat thou  
thou may-may  
est find Me near.  
est find Me near.  
OO Son  
Son of of Man!  
Man !  
Thou art My  
Thou art My Possession  
Possession and and My My Possession  
Possession  
will never be  
will never be destroyed:  
destroyed: How How isis itit that  
that thou  
thou  
art  
art afraid  
afraid of of thy  
thy destruction?

destruction? Thou Thou artart My My

Light

Light and and My My Light

Light willwill never

never be be extinguished

extinguished ::

Why

Why dreadest

dreadest thou thou extinction?

extinction? Thou Thou artart My My

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE 263

Splendor,

Splendor, and

and MyMy Splendor

Splendor never

never will be darkwill be dark

ened:

ened : Thou

Thou art

art My

My Garment,

Garment, and

and My

My Garment

Garment

will never be

will never be worn

worn out: Therefore dwell

out: Therefore dwell in

in

thy love to

thy love to MeMe that

that thou

thou mayest

mayest find

find Me in

Me in

the Highest Horizon.

the Highest Horizon.

OO Son

Son of

of Beyan!

Beyan!

Look  
Look thou  
thou to  
to My  
My Face  
Face and  
and cast  
cast away  
away any  
any oneone  
beside  
beside Me,  
Me, for  
for My  
My Authority  
Authority isis everlasting  
everlasting and and  
will  
will never  
never cease;  
cease; My  
My Kingdom  
Kingdom isis aa continual  
continual  
one  
one and  
and has  
has no  
no end,  
end, and  
and ifif thou  
thou seekest  
seekest some  
some  
one  
one beside Me, thou  
beside Me, thou shalt  
shalt not  
not find,  
find, even  
even ifif thou  
thou  
searchest the universe for ever and ever.  
searchest the universe for ever and ever.  
OO Son  
Son of  
of Light!

Light!  
Forget  
Forget all  
all things  
things beside  
beside Me, Me, and  
and be be com com  
forted  
forted by  
by My  
My Spirit.  
Spirit. This  
This is from  
from the  
the Essence  
Essence  
of My Command:  
of My Command : Therefore  
Therefore direct thyself to  
direct thyself to it.  
it.  
O Son  
Son of Man!  
Man!  
Let  
Let thy  
thy satisfaction  
satisfaction be in  
in Myself  
Myself and  
and not  
not in  
in  
- those who are  
those who are inferior  
inferior to  
to Me,  
Me, and  
and seek  
seek not help  
not help  
from any  
from beside Me,  
any beside Me, for  
for nothing  
nothing beside  
beside Me

Me will  
will  
ever  
ever satisfy  
satisfy thee.  
thee.  
O Son  
Son of  
of Spirit!  
Spirit!  
Ask  
Ask thou  
thou not  
not of  
of Me  
Me that  
that which  
which thou  
thou dost  
dost not  
not  
desire  
desire for  
for thyself. Then be  
thyself. Then be contented  
contented with  
with what  
what  
We  
We have  
have ordained  
ordained forfor thy  
thy face,  
face, for  
for that  
that which  
which  
We  
We ordained  
ordained for for thee  
thee isis that  
that which will benefit  
which will benefit  
thee—if  
thee—if thouthou art  
art contented  
contented withwith it.

it.  
OO Son  
Son of  
of the  
the Highest  
Highest Appearance!  
Appearance !  
II deposited  
deposited in in thee  
thee aa Spirit  
Spirit from Me that  
from Me that  
thou  
thou might'st  
might 'st bebe My  
My Lover:  
Lover: Why  
Why hast thou  
hast thou  
left  
left Me  
Me and  
and sought  
sought \*another  
\*another lover?  
lover ?

\*The  
•The World.  
World.  
264 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

OO Bon Son ofof Spirit!  
Spirit!  
My  
My rightright toto thee  
thee isis great  
great andand cannot  
cannot be be rere  
leased; My favor on thee is grand and  
leased; My favor on thee is grand and cannot  
cannot  
be withheld; My  
be withheld; My Love  
Love to thee isis existing

to thee existing and and  
cannot be repulsed; My Light to thee  
cannot be repulsed; My Light to thee isis apapparent  
parent and and cannot  
cannot bebe secluded.  
secluded.

O Son

O Son of of Humanity  
Humanity !!

I have

have ordained

ordained thee thee from

from the the Trees

Trees of of EIEI

Abha the Holiest Fruits:

Abha the Holiest Fruits: How is it that thou.

How is it that thou

hast

hast laid laid them

them aside

aside and and been

been contented

contented with with

those inferior?

those inferior? Return to that which is best

Return to that which is best

for

for thee thee in

in the

the Highest

Highest Horizon.

Horizon.

O Son of Spirit!

O Son of Spirit!

I created

created thee

thee sublime,

sublime, but but thou

thou hasthast made

made

thyself

thyself spiritless:

spiritless : Therefore

Therefore ascend

ascend to to that

that for

for

which thou wast created.  
which thou wast created.  
OO Son Son of of Blindness  
Blindness |!!  
II beckon  
beckon thee thee to  
to life  
life and  
and thou  
thou desirest  
desirest death,  
death,  
for thou  
for thou hast deserted what  
hast deserted what We We wish  
wish for for thee  
thee  
and followed that  
and followed that which  
which thou thou desirest.  
desirest.  
OO Son  
Son of of Man!  
Man!  
Do not  
Do not go go beyond  
beyond thy thy limitation,  
limitation, and  
and do do not  
not  
claim  
claim for  
for thyself  
thyself what  
what thou  
thou ought'st  
ought 'st not,  
not, but  
but  
rather  
rather bow  
bow to to the  
the Manifestation  
Manifestation of of thy  
thy God,  
God, the  
the

Mighty  
Mighty and and Powerful.  
Powerful.  
O Son  
Son of of Spirit!  
Spirit !  
Do not  
Do not boast  
boast of of the  
the glory  
glory of  
of thyself  
thyself over  
over the  
the  
poor, for  
poor, before him  
walk before  
for I walk thee in  
see thee  
and see  
him and in thy  
thy  
miserable  
miserable condition  
condition and  
and execrate thee.  
execrate thee.  
O Son of Existence!  
O Son of Existence!  
How  
How is it that  
that thou  
thou hast  
hast forgotten  
forgotten thy imperthy imper  
fections and been occupied with the defects  
fections and been occupied with the defects of of  
My  
My Worshipers?  
Worshipers? Whosoever  
Whosoever does does that  
that is is concon  
demned  
demned by by Me.  
Me.  
ITS

ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

266

OO Son  
Son of  
of Man!  
Man!  
Breathe  
Breathe not not the  
the sinssins of of any  
any one one as as long  
long as as  
thou  
thou art  
art aa sinner,  
sinner, and And jfif thou  
thou dost  
dost contrary  
contrary to to  
this command,  
this command, detested  
detested thou thou art,  
art, andand toto that  
that II  
bear  
bear witness.  
witness.

OO Son  
Son ofof Spirit!  
Spirit!  
Be  
Be assured  
assured thatthat he,he, who  
who commands  
commands the the people  
people  
to  
to perform justice, and  
perform justice, and commits  
commits iniquity  
iniquity him- him  
self,  
self, isis not  
not of Me, although  
of Me, although he he isis attributed  
attributed to to

My Name.

My Name.

OO Son

Son of

of Existence!

Existence!

Attribute

Attribute not not to to anyany soulsoul that which thou  
that which thou

dost not desire to be attributed to thyself, and

dost not desire to be attributed to thyself, and

do not promise that which thou dost not fulfill: :

do not promise that which thou dost not fulfill

This

This isis My

My Command

Command to to thee:

thee : Therefore

Therefore obey obey it.it.

OO Son

Son ofof Man!

Man!

Prevent

Prevent not not the

the face

face of of My

My Servant

Servant from from ob- ob

taining

taining whatever

whatever he he maymay ask ask of  
of thee,

thee, because

because

his

his faceface isis My

My Face,

Face, and and thou

thou must

must be be humbled

humbled

before

before Me. Me.

OO SonSon ofof Existence!

Existence!

Examine

Examine the the deeds

deeds of of thyself  
thyself each each day day be-be  
fore  
fore thou thou wouldst  
wouldst be be judged,  
judged, because  
because death death  
cometh  
cometh suddenly  
suddenly to to thee,  
thee, and and then  
then thou thou wilt  
wilt be be  
obliged  
obliged to to stand  
stand for for the the judgment  
judgment of of thyself.  
thyself.

O O Son Son of of Blindness  
Blindness !!

I I made  
made death  
death to to thee  
thee as as glad  
glad tidings:  
tidings: How How  
is it that thou art  
that thou art in in despair  
despair at its approach  
at its approach? t

I I made thee thee a a light  
light and and is is to  
to thee  
thee as as a a lamp:  
lamp:

How  
How is it that thou thou art art hiding  
hiding thyself from it?  
thyself from it ?

O O Son Son of of Spirit!  
Spirit!

The  
The gospel  
gospel of of Light  
Light I I herald herald to to thee:  
thee : Glad-Glad  
den

den thyself thyself with  
with it. it. And And to to the  
the state  
state of of Holiness  
Holiness  
I call eall thee:  
thee: Shelter  
Shelter thyself thyself in in it it that  
that thouthou  
mayst  
mayst be be in  
in rest  
rest forever  
forever and and ever.  
ever.

266 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

O Son Son of of Spirit!  
Spirit !  
The Holy Ghost  
The Holy Ghost heralds  
heralds comfort  
comfort to to thee:  
thee:  
How is it that thou art sorrowful? The Spirit  
How is it that thou art sorrowful? The Spirit  
of  
of Command  
Command confirms confirms thee in the  
thee in the Cause:  
Cause : How How  
isis it it that  
that thouthou hidest  
hidest thyself?  
thyself? The The Light  
Light of of  
the  
the Face Face walks walks before  
before thee:  
thee: How How isis it it that  
that  
thou art  
thou art led led astray?  
astray?

OO Son  
Son of of Man!  
Man!  
Be  
Be not  
not sorry  
sorry save  
save when  
when thou  
thou art  
art far  
far from  
from Us,  
Us,  
and be not happy but when returning and comand be not happy but  
when returning and com  
ing  
ing nearer  
nearer to to Us.  
Us.

OO Son  
Son of of Man!  
Man!  
Cheer  
Cheer up up thy thy heart  
heart with  
with delight,  
delight, that  
that thou  
thou  
mayst  
mayst be be fitted  
fitted toto meet  
meet Me  
Me andand become  
become aa mirmir  
ror  
ror ofof My  
My Beauty.  
Beauty.

OO Son  
Son of of Man!  
Man!  
Deprive  
Deprive not thyself from  
not thyself from thethe \*Beauty  
\*Beauty of of

My  
My Garment  
Garment and       lose not  
and lose   not thy  
thy portion  
portion ofof drinkdrink  
ing from  
ing   from My       Beautiful Fountains,  
My Beautiful       Fountains, that    thou  
that thou  
mayst  
mayst not       suffer intense  
not suffer     intense thirst  
thirst throughout  
throughout My My  
Everlasting  
Everlasting Being.   Being.

\*Spirituality.

•Spirituality.

O Son

Son ofof Existence!

Existence!

Keep

Keep My My Commands

Commands because

because of

of thy

thy love

love for

for

Me,

Me, and

and eutcut thyself

thyself from

from that

that which

which thou

thou dedesirest

sirest ifif thou

thou seekest

seekest MyMy Pleasure.

Pleasure.

O Son

Son of of Man!

Man!

Neglect

Neglect not not My My Laws

Laws if if thou

thou lovest

lovest My

My

Beauty,

Beauty, and and forget

forget not

not My

My Commandments

Commandments ifif

thou

thou wishest

wishest My My Pleasure.

Pleasure.

OO Son

Son of of Man!

Man!

If

If thou

thou wilt

wilt run

run in

in the

the wilderness

wilderness ofof Blind-

Blind

ness

ness and

and make

make haste

haste toto cross

cross the

the spaec

spaec ofof

ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE

ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE

267

Heaven,

Heaven, thou

thou shalt

shalt not

not find

find rest

rest save

save by

by observobserv

ing  
ing Our  
Our Command  
Command and and being  
being humble  
humble before  
before  
Our  
Our Face.  
Face.  
O Son of  
O Son of Man!  
Man!  
Glorify My  
Glorify My Cause  
Cause that  
that I may bestow  
bestow upon  
thee  
thee the secrets  
secrets of glorification and  
of glorification and shine  
shine upon  
upon  
thee with the  
thee with the Lights  
Lights of Eternity.  
of Eternity.  
O Son  
Son of Man!  
Man!  
Be  
Be obedient  
obedient to Me  
Me that  
that I may  
may descend  
descend to thee,  
thee,  
and  
and help  
help in My  
My Cause  
Cause that thou  
thou mayest  
mayest be victorious  
torious

torious in the Kingdom.  
in the Kingdom.  
O Son  
Son of Existence!  
of Existence!  
Remember  
Remember Me Me in in My  
My Earth  
Earth thatthat II may  
may re- re  
member  
member thee thee inin My  
My Heaven,  
Heaven, in in order  
order that  
that thine  
thine  
eye  
eye and  
and MineMine EyeEye maymay be be pleased  
pleased withwith it.  
it.  
O Son of the Throne!  
O Son of the Throne!  
Thy  
Thy hearing  
hearing isis My My Hearing;  
Hearing; hear hear thouthou  
through it. Thy sight is My Sight; see thou  
through it. Thy sight is My Sight; see thou  
with  
with it, it, that  
that thou mayest testify  
thou mayest testify toto Me in thine  
Me in thine  
inmost  
inmost soul,soul, aa supreme  
supreme Holiness,  
Holiness, and and that  
that II may  
may  
testify  
testify to to thee,  
thee, inin Myself,  
Myself, aa high  
high position.  
position.

O Son  
Son of of Existence!  
Existence!  
Seek  
Seek martyrdom  
martyrdom in in My  
My Cause  
Cause with  
with pleasure  
pleasure  
\* and  
and be be thankful  
thankful for for what  
what I have have destined  
destined for for  
thee, that thou  
thee, that thou mayst  
mayst restrest with  
with Me Me in in the  
the tents  
tents  
of  
of Glory  
Glory behind  
behind the the veils  
veils of of Might.  
Might.  
O Son of Man!  
O Son of Man!  
Think  
Think of of what  
what is is best for thee  
best for thee and  
and be be wise  
wise  
in thy action: Dost thou prefer to die on thy  
in thy action: Dost thou prefer to die on thy  
bed, or rather to be martyred for My Cause  
bed, or rather to be martyred for My Cause  
upon  
upon the the dust,  
dust, and and become  
become a a Star Star of of My  
My Cause  
Cause  
and a Manifestation of My Light in the Highest  
and a Manifestation of My Light in the Highest

Paradise?  
Paradise? Be Be just,  
just, OO servant!  
servant!  
OO Son  
Son of of Man!  
Man!  
By My  
By Beauty ! To  
My Beauty! tinge thy  
To tinge hair with  
thy hair with thy thy  
268 THE

THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

blood  
blood isis greater  
greater to to Me  
Me than  
than thethe creation  
creation of of the  
the  
two worlds and  
two worlds and thethe brillianey  
brilliancy of of the  
the two  
two great  
great .  
lights.  
lights. Therefore  
Therefore endeavor  
endeavor to to obtain  
obtain it, it, OO  
servant  
servant !!  
OO Son  
Son of of Man!  
Man!  
To everything there  
To everything there isis aa sign,  
sign, and the sign  
and the sign ofof  
love is to be submissive to what I have ordained  
love is to be submissive to what I have ordained  
and

and to to bebe resigned  
resigned to to suffering  
suffering for for MyMy Sake.

Sake.

OO Son

Son of of Man!

Man!

The

The sincere  
sincere lover

lover longs

longs forfor suffering

suffering as as crave

crave

the

the rebellious

rebellious for for forgiveness,

forgiveness, and and as as the

the erimicrimi

nal

nal longslongs for mercy.

for mercy.

OO Son

Son of of Man!

Man!

If thou wouldst

If thou wouldst avoid

avoid suffering

suffering in in My

My Cause,

Cause,

how

how couldstcouldst thouthou walk

walk in in the

the way

way of of those

those whowho

are

are contented

contented with with that

that which

which pleases

pleases Me?Me? If If

calamity

calamity did did not

not befall

befall thee

thee in in thine  
thine anxiety  
anxiety to to  
come  
come to to Me,  
Me, how  
how couldst  
couldst thou receive the  
thou receive the Light  
Light  
for  
for loving  
loving My My Beauty?  
Beauty?  
OO SonSon of of Man!  
Man!  
Think  
Think of of what  
what isis best  
best forfor thee  
thee andand bebe wise  
wise  
in  
in thy thy action:  
action : DostDost thou  
thou prefer  
prefer to to die  
die onon thy  
thy  
bed,  
bed, or or rather  
rather to to be  
be martyred  
martyred for for My  
My Cause  
Cause  
upon  
upon the the dust,  
dust, and  
and become  
become aa Star Star ofof My  
My Cause  
Cause  
and  
and aa Manifestation  
Manifestation of of My  
My Light



Son of Man!  
of Man!  
If  
If thou  
thou wouldst  
wouldst avoid  
avoid suffering  
suffering in in My  
My Cause,  
Cause,  
how  
how couldst  
couldst thou  
thou walk  
walk in in the  
the way  
way of of those  
those who  
who  
are  
are contented  
contented with with that which pleases  
that which pleases Me?Me? If If  
calamity  
calamity did not befall  
did not befall thee  
thee in in thine  
thine anxiety  
anxiety to to  
come  
come to Me, how  
to Me, how couldst  
couldst thou thou receive  
receive the Light  
the Light  
for loving  
for loving MyMy Beauty  
Beauty ??  
OO Son  
Son of of Existence!  
Existence!  
Thy  
Thy heart  
heart is is My  
My Residence:  
Residence : Sanctify Sanctify it it that  
that

II may  
may descend  
descend into it.  
it. Thy Thy soul  
soul is My My Appear-  
Appear  
ance:  
ance : Purify  
Purify it that  
that II may be be manifested  
manifested in in it.  
it.

OO Son  
Son of of Man!  
Man!  
Put  
Put thy thy hand  
hand into My My Treasury  
Treasury that that II may  
may  
raise  
raise My My Head  
Head from from above  
above thy thy treasures,  
treasures, shining  
shining  
with  
with brilliancy.  
brilliancy.

OO Son  
Son of of Man!  
Man!  
Ascend  
Ascend to to My  
My Heaven  
Heaven that that thou mayest  
mayest at- at  
tain  
tain nearness  
nearness to to Me,  
Me, and  
and drink  
drink from  
from everlasting  
everlasting  
Cups  
Cups of of Glory

Glory the the pure  
pure winewine which  
which has has no likeno like  
ness.  
ness.  
OO Son  
Son of of Man!  
Man!  
Many  
Many days days have  
have passed  
passed away away in in which  
which thouthou  
hast occupied thyself with what thou desirest of  
hast occupied thyself with what thou desirest of  
superstitions and imaginations: How long wilt  
superstitions and imaginations : How long wilt  
thou  
thou remain  
remain asleep  
asleep upon  
upon this,  
this, thy  
thy bed? Lift up  
bed ? Lift up  
thy  
thy head from slumber,  
head from slumber, for for the  
the Sun Sun hashas arisen  
arisen  
and reached the  
and reached the Zenith,  
Zenith, thatthat hehe maymay shine  
shine upon  
upon  
thee  
thee withwith the Lights of  
the Lights of Beauty.  
Beauty.  
OO Son  
Son of of Humanity!  
Humanity !  
The  
The temple  
temple of of thy  
thy Existence  
Existence isis My My Throne:

Throne:  
Cleanse  
Cleanse it from  
from everything,  
everything, that that II may may occupy  
occupy  
and  
and be be seated  
seated upon upon it.it.  
O Son  
Son of of Man!  
Man!  
The  
The Light  
Light has has shone  
shone upon upon thee thee from  
from the the  
horizon of the Mount, and the Spirit of Holihorizon of the Mount,  
and the Spirit of Holi  
270 THE NEW  
THE REVELATION  
NEW REVELATION

ness  
ness breathed  
breathed in in the Sinai of  
the Sinai of thy  
thy heart: Thereheart : There  
fore cleanse thyself  
fore cleanse thyself from  
from obstacles  
obstacles and  
and imaginaimagina  
tions; then enter  
tions; then into the  
enter into the Court,  
Court, that  
that thou  
thou  
mayest be  
mayest be fitted for the  
fitted for the Everlasting  
Everlasting Life Life and  
and  
prepared  
prepared ot meet  
ot meet Me, Me, where

where no death,  
no death, no no  
trouble  
trouble and and no no exhaustion  
exhaustion can can befall  
befall thee.  
thee.  
OO Son  
Son of of Man!  
Man!  
My Eternity isis My  
My Eternity My Creation  
Creation and and II havehave  
created  
created itit forfor thee;  
thee ; therefore  
therefore make make itit as  
as aa gargar  
ment  
ment toto thythy temple.  
temple. My My Oneness  
Oneness isis My My Inven-  
Inven  
tion and  
tion and II havehave invented  
invented it it for  
for thee;  
thee; therefore  
therefore  
clothe  
clothe thythy soulsoul with  
with itit that  
that thou  
thou mayst  
mayst be be the  
the  
Dawning-star of  
Dawning-star of My  
My Unity  
Unity forever.  
forever.  
OO Son  
Son of  
of Man!  
Man!  
My  
My Greatness

Greatness isis My My Gift  
Gift to to thee,  
thee, and  
and My My  
Pride  
Pride isis MyMy Mercy  
Mercy on on thee,  
thee, butbut that  
that which  
which isis  
due  
due toto Myself  
Myself no no one  
one can  
can comprehend  
comprehend and and no no  
soul  
soul can  
can realize,  
realize, forfor II have  
have stored  
stored itit in  
in the  
the  
treasures  
treasures of of My  
My Secret  
Secret andand inin the  
the stores  
stores of  
of MyMy  
Command  
Command as as aa favor  
favor to to My  
My Worshipers  
Worshipers and and aa  
Merey  
Mercy to to MyMy Creatures.  
Creatures.  
OO Children  
Children of of the  
the Unknown  
Unknown God! God !  
You  
You shall  
shall be be prevented  
prevented from from loving

loving Me,  
Me, and  
and  
your  
your souls  
souls shall  
shall be disturbed  
disturbed when when I am am menmen  
tioned,  
tioned, for for your  
your minds  
minds cannot  
cannot endure  
endure Me, Me, and  
and  
your  
your hearts  
hearts cannot  
cannot inclose  
inclose Me. Me.  
O Son  
Son of Beauty!  
Beauty!  
By Myself and  
By Myself and My Providence,  
Providence, and and by My  
Mercy and My Beauty, everything of utter-  
Mercy and My Beauty, everything of utter  
ances  
ances and and texts that descended  
texts that descended to to thee  
thee from  
from  
the Tongue of  
the Tongue of Might, which  
of Might, which I have  
have written with  
written with  
the  
the Pen of Strength,  
Strength, We We have  
have intended  
intended it to fit  
to fit  
thy  
thy position  
position and and thy

thy condition,  
condition, rather  
rather than  
than MyMy  
'supreme  
Supreme Attitude  
Attitude and and State.  
State.

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

271

OO Children

Children of of Man!

Man!

Do

Do youyou know

know why why We We created

created youyou from

from oneone

clay?

clay ? That That no no oneone should

should glorify

glorify himself

himself overover

the

the other.

other. Always

Always be he mindful

mindful of of how

how youyou were

were

created,

created, for for asas We We created

created you you from

from one one subsub

stance,

stance, you you must

must be be as

as one

one soul,

soul, walking

walking in in one

one

land,

land, that that you

you maymay be be able

able to show  
show from  
from your  
your  
being  
being and your  
your deeds and actions  
actions the  
the signs  
signs of of  
the  
the Unity  
Unity and the essence  
essence of of abstraction.  
abstraction. This This  
is My  
My Advice  
Advice to to you,  
you, O people  
people of of Light;  
Light ; there  
fore  
fore profit  
profit by by this  
this Advice,  
Advice, that you  
you may  
may attain  
attain  
the  
the fruits  
fruits of Holiness  
Holiness from the Trees  
Trees of of Might  
Might  
and  
and Power.  
Power.  
O Children  
Children of of the  
the Spirit!  
Spirit!  
You  
You are My Treasures,  
Treasures, for in  
in you  
you are treasured

treasured  
the Pearls of  
the Pearls of My  
My Secrets  
Secrets and and the  
the Gems  
Gems of My  
of My  
Understanding  
Understanding ;; therefore therefore preserve  
preserve them.  
them. Other-  
Other  
wise  
wise some some of of the  
the unbelievers  
unbelievers of of My people and  
My people and  
the wicked ones  
the wicked ones of of My  
My creatures  
creatures willwill discover  
discover  
them.  
them.  
O Son  
Son of of Him  
Hun who who Stands  
Stands by by His  
His Own  
Own Identity  
Identity  
Know  
Know that that I have have sent  
sent to to thee  
thee all the Frag all the Frag  
rance  
rance of of Holiness  
Holiness and and have  
have accomplished  
accomplished in in  
thee  
thee the the Utterance,  
Utterance, and and have  
have perfected  
perfected the the  
Grace

Grace by by thee,  
thee, andand II have  
have willed  
willed for  
for thee  
thee what  
what  
I have willed for  
have willed for Myself;  
Myself; therefore dwell in  
therefore dwell in  
MeMe and and bebe grateful  
grateful to to Me.  
Me.  
OO SonSon of Man!  
of Man!  
On  
On the tablets of  
the tablets the soul  
of the write all  
soul write all ofof our  
our  
Utterances  
Utterances to to thee with the  
thee with the Substance  
Substance of Light; ;  
of Light  
and  
and if if thou  
thou canst  
canst not not make  
make the the Substance  
Substance out out  
of  
of thethe essence  
essence of of the  
the heart,  
heart, andand ifif impossible  
impossible to to  
do  
do so,  
so, then  
then write  
write themthem with  
with the  
the red  
red ink

ink shed  
shed inin  
MyMy Cauce.  
Cauce. It It isis dearer  
dearer to to Me  
Me than  
than all  
all else,  
else, for  
for  
this  
this Light  
Light shines  
shines forever.  
forever.

WORDS  
WORDS OF  
OF WISDOM  
WISDOM  
PROM  
FROM THE  
THE SUPREME  
SUPREME PEN  
PEN  
OF  
OF  
BAHA ULLAH.

In  
In the  
the Name  
Name of of The  
The Mest  
Most Mighty  
Mighty Speaker.  
Speaker.  
O,  
O, possessors  
possessors of of intelligenee  
intelligence andand hearing!  
hearing!  
This  
This isis the  
the first  
first utterance  
utterance of of the  
the Beloved:  
Beloved: O, O,

nightingale  
nightingale of of reality,  
reality, seek  
seek notnot refuge  
refuge except  
except  
in  
in the  
the flower  
flower garden  
garden of of the  
the Inner  
Inner Significance!  
Significance !  
O,  
O, Hoopoe  
Hoopoe (messenger)  
(messenger) of of the  
the Solomon  
Solomon of of Love,  
Love,  
dwell not but in the Sheba of the Beloved! ! O,  
dwell not but in the Sheba of the Beloved O,  
Griffin of Eternity, choose not a habitation but  
Griffin of Eternity, choose not a habitation but  
in  
in the  
the Mount  
Mount of of Faithfulness!  
Faithfulness ! ThisThis isis thy restthy rest  
ing  
ing place  
place ifif thou  
thou fliest to the  
fliest to the Placeless  
Placeless with  
with the  
the  
wings  
wings of of Life,  
Life, and  
and betakest  
betakest thyself  
thyself toto thine  
thine own  
own  
Station.

Station.  
O Son  
Son of Spirit!  
Spirit!  
Every  
Every bird  
bird seeks  
seeks a nest,  
nest, and  
and each  
each nightingale  
nightingale  
desires  
desires the  
the beauty  
beauty of the flower,  
of the flower, except  
except the  
birds  
birds of the  
the minds  
minds of men,  
men, who  
who are contented  
are contented  
with mortal dust  
with mortal dust and are  
dust and are far  
far from  
from the  
the eternal  
eternal  
Nest, depending upon the clay of remoteness  
Nest, depending upon the clay of remoteness  
and  
and casting  
casting away  
away the  
the flowers  
flowers of Nearness. Most  
of Nearness. Most  
wonderful, regretful and mournful is it that  
wonderful, regretful and mournful is it that  
for  
for a single water-pitcher they  
single water-pitcher they have  
have deprived

deprived  
themselves  
themselves from from the  
the waves  
waves of the Supreme  
of the Supreme Com- Com  
panion and  
panion and kept  
kept afar  
afar from  
from the  
the Horizon  
Horizon of of Abha  
Abha! !  
O Friends!  
O Friends!  
Plant not but  
Plant not flowers of  
but flowers Love in  
of Love in the  
the garden  
garden  
of  
of the mind, and  
the mind, and withdraw  
withdraw notnot thine  
thine hand from  
hand from  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE

273

holding  
holding to to thethe nightingale  
nightingale of of affection  
affection and and  
yearning.  
yearning. Esteem Esteem the the companionship  
companionship of of the  
the  
just,  
just, butbut withdraw  
withdraw both both thy thy mind  
mind and and thythy  
hand  
hand from from thethe friendship

friendship of of the  
the wicked.  
wicked.  
OO Bon  
Son of of Justice!  
Justice !  
What  
What loverlover can dwell but  
can dwell but in in the  
the native  
native land  
land  
of the  
of Beloved, and  
the Beloved, and what  
what seeker  
seeker can can repose  
repose farfar  
from  
from the the Desired  
Desired One? One ? AA sincere  
sincere lover lives but  
lover lives but  
when  
when near near thethe Beloved,  
Beloved, and and diesdies inin separation.  
separation.  
His breast  
His breast is is void  
void of  
of patience  
patience and and hishis mind  
mind desti  
destitute of endurance. He casts away a hundred  
tute of endurance. He casts away a hundred  
thousand lives  
thousand lives and  
and flees  
flees hastily  
hastily to to the  
the abode  
abode of of  
the Beloved.  
the Beloved.  
OO Son  
Son of of the  
the Dust!

Dust!  
Verily  
Verily I say, say, the  
the most  
most unmindful  
unmindful of     of men  
men isis  
whosoever  
whosoever disputesdisputes and and seeks  
seeks to to exalt  
exalt himself  
himself  
above  
above his his ownown brother.  
brother. Say: Say: O, O, brethren!  
brethren!  
Array  
Array yourselves  
yourselves in in action  
action and and notnot in in speech.  
speech.  
O,  
O, children  
children of of the  
the earth!  
earth! Know Know verilyverily that  
that aa  
heart  
heart in in which  
which the the least  
least trace  
trace of of envy  
envy remains,  
remains,  
shall  
shall assuredly  
assuredly never never enter  
enter My My Eternal  
Eternal Might,  
Might,  
and  
and shall  
shall never  
never feelfeel the  
the fragrance  
fragrance of of sancity  
sancity

from  
from My My Holy  
Holy Kingdom.  
Kingdom.  
OO Son  
Son of of Love!  
Love!  
There  
There is is only only one  
one step  
step between  
between thee thee and and the  
the  
Tree of the Exaltation of Love.  
Tree of the Exaltation of Love. Plant the  
Plant the  
first  
first foot,  
foot, then  
then with with the the other,  
other, step step into  
into the  
the  
Everlasting  
Everlasting Kingdom, Kingdom, and and so so enter  
enter under  
under the the  
Canopy  
Canopy of of Eternity.  
Eternity. Then Then hearken  
hearken unto unto that  
that  
which  
which hath hath descended  
descended from from the the Pen  
Pen of of Honour!  
Honour !  
OO Son Son of of Honour!  
Honour!  
Be  
Be swift  
swift in in the  
the Way  
Way of of Holiness,  
Holiness, and and step into  
step into  
the

the Heavens  
Heavens of of intimacy.  
intimacy. Clear Clear thethe mind  
mind with  
with  
the  
the Burnish  
Burnish of of the  
the Spirit,  
Spirit, andand direct  
direct thyself  
thyself to to  
the  
the Field  
Field of of The  
The Most  
Most High.  
High.

274 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

OO Perishing  
Perishing Shadow!  
Shadow!  
Abandon  
Abandon the the low  
low degrees  
degrees of fancies and  
of fancies and  
ascend  
ascend the  
the exalted  
exalted heights  
heights of of certainty.  
certainty. Open  
Open  
the  
the eye  
eye of  
of Truth,  
Truth, and  
and you will behold  
you will behold the  
the Mani  
Manifest Beauty,

fest and will  
Beauty, and will say  
say: : "Wherefore  
Wherefore blessed  
blessed  
be God,  
be God, the  
the Most  
Most Excellent  
Excellent of of Creators!"  
Creators!"  
OO Son  
Son ofof Passion!  
Passion!  
Listen  
Listen truly:  
truly: Mortal  
Mortal eye  
eye shall  
shall never  
never know  
know  
the  
the everlasting Beauty, and  
everlasting Beauty, and the  
the dead  
dead mind  
mind cancan  
not but be occupied with inanimate clay, benot but be occupied with  
inanimate clay, be  
cause every species seeks his own class, and  
cause every species seeks his own class, and  
hath  
hath affinity  
affinity with  
with his  
his own  
own kind.  
kind.  
OO Son  
Son ofof the  
the Soul!  
Soul !  
Be  
Be blind,  
blind, and thou shalt  
and thou shalt behold

behold My My Beauty;  
Beauty;  
be  
be deaf, and thou  
deaf, and thou shalt  
shalt hear  
hear My My sweet  
sweet Melody  
Melody  
and  
and Song;Song; be be ignorant,  
ignorant, andand thou  
thou shalt take aa  
shalt take  
portion  
portion from from My My Knowledge;  
Knowledge; be be needy,  
needy, andand  
thou  
thou shaltshalt take  
take aa never-neding  
never-neding share share from  
from the  
the  
everlasting  
everlasting Sea Sea ofof My  
My Wealth.  
Wealth. Blind,Blind, that  
that is,  
is,  
from  
from beholding  
beholding aught  
aught besides  
besides My My Beauty;  
Beauty ; deaf  
deaf  
—that  
—that is, is, from  
from listening  
listening toto aught  
aught besides  
besides MyMy  
Utterance;  
Utterance; ignorant—that  
ignorant—that is, is, of  
of all

all besides  
besides MyMy  
Knowledge.  
Knowledge.        So shalt thou enter the Pasture of  
So shalt thou enter the Pasture of  
My Sancity, with pure eyes, unsullied mind and  
My Sancity, with pure eyes, unsullied mind and  
sensitive  
sensitive ears,  
ears.  
OO Possessor  
Possessor of of Two  
Two Eyes!  
Eyes !        ;  
Close  
Close one one eye  
eye and  
and open  
open thethe other.  
other. ThatThat is,is,  
close  
close the  
the one  
one to  
to the  
the world,  
world, andand what  
what isis therein,  
therein,  
and  
and open  
open thethe other  
other toto the  
the Holy  
Holy Beauty  
Beauty of of the  
the  
Beloved.  
Beloved.  
OO My  
My Children!  
Children!  
II fear  
fear that  
that before  
before having  
having enjoyed

enjoyed the the Melody  
Melody  
of  
of the Nightingale, ye  
the Nightingale, may return  
ye may return to to the  
the rere  
gion  
gion ofof mortality;  
mortality ; and,  
and, not  
not having  
having yet yet seen  
seen the

the

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS

MARVELOUS MESSAGE

MESSAGE

275

Beauty

Beauty of

of the

the Flower,

Flower, ye

ye may

may return

return to

to the

the

water

water and

and clay.

clay.

OO Friends!

Friends!

Cast

Cast notnot away

away the the everlasting

everlasting BeautyBeauty for for the

the

beauty

beauty that that isis mortal,

mortal, and and bebe not

not bound

bound by by the

the

earthly  
earthly world.  
world.  
OO Son  
Son of of Spirit!  
Spirit!  
The  
The timetime comethcometh when when the the Nightingale  
Nightingale of of  
True Holiness will be prevented from explaining  
True Holiness will be prevented from explaining  
the  
the Mysteries  
Mysteries of of the  
the Inner  
Inner Significances,  
Significances, and and ye ye  
all  
all will  
will be be deprived  
deprived of of the  
the glorified  
glorified Melody  
Melody of of  
the  
the Merciful  
Merciful One. One.  
OO Essence  
Essence of of Negligence!  
Negligence!  
Alas,  
Alas, that that aa hundred  
hundred thousandthousand real real lanlan  
guages  
guages are are spoken  
spoken by by One  
One Tongue,  
Tongue, and and that  
that aa  
hundred  
hundred thousand thousand invisible  
invisible senses  
senses areare unveiled  
unveiled  
inin One  
One Melody,  
Melody, but but there

there is is no  
no ear  
ear toto hearken,  
hearken,  
nor  
nor aa mind mind to to comprehend  
comprehend a a single Letter! !  
single Letter  
OO Companions!  
Companions!  
The  
The Gates  
Gates of of thethe Placeless  
Placeless Kingdom  
Kingdom are are  
opened, and the City of the Beloved is adorned  
opened, and the City of the Beloved is adorned  
with the  
with blood of  
the blood of the Lovers, but  
the Lovers, but all  
all are  
are bereft  
bereft  
of  
of thisthis Spiritual  
Spiritual City, City, except  
except aa few;few; and and also  
also  
out  
out of this few,  
of this few, have  
have appeared  
appeared but but very  
very fewfew  
with pure  
with pure minds  
minds and and holy  
holy souls.  
souls.  
O People  
O People of of the  
the Delectable  
Delectable Paradise  
Paradise! !  
Apprise  
Apprise the followers of

the followers of Assurance  
Assurance that that aa  
new  
new OrchardOrchard hath hath aprepared  
apepared near near thethe Rizwan,  
Rizwan,  
in  
in the the Plain  
Plain of of Holiness,  
Holiness, and and that  
that all  
all the  
the people  
people  
of  
of the the high  
high Heavens,  
Heavens, and and thethe dwellers  
dwellers of of the  
the  
eternal  
eternal Paradise,  
Paradise, are are surrounding  
surrounding it. it. En-En  
deavor  
deavor to to reach  
reach that that Station  
Station and and discover  
discover the the  
truths of the Mystery of Love from its red  
truths of the Mystery of Love from its red  
Anemones,  
Anemones, and and unveil  
unveil abundant  
abundant knowledge  
knowledge of of  
the Oneness from its eternal Fruits.  
the Oneness from its eternal Fruits. Enlight-  
Enlight  
276 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION  
ened  
ened are  
are the

the eyes  
eyes of of whosoever      entereth itit  
whosoever entereth  
safely.  
safely.  
OO My Friends!  
My Friends!  
Have  
Have ye ye forgotten  
forgotten thatthat clear,  
clear, bright  
bright morn  
morn  
when ye  
when      were'all  
ye were      all in  
in My  
My Presence  
Presence in      that blessed  
in that      blessed  
plain under the  
plain under      the shade  
shade of of the  
the Tree  
Tree of of \*Anyssa,  
\*Anyssa,  
planted  
planted in in the  
the Greatest  
Greatest Paradise;  
Paradise ; whenwhen II spake  
spake  
unto  
unto ye,  
ye, three  
three Blessed  
Blessed Words,  
Words, the the hearing  
hearing ofof  
which confounded ye all?  
which      confounded      ye      all?      'These are those  
These      are      those  
Words:  
Words: "O,"O, friends,  
friends, choose  
choose notnot your  
your pleasure

pleasure  
instead  
instead of of Mine;  
Mine; never  
never wish  
wish that  
that which  
which I have  
have  
not  
not ordained  
ordained for for ye,  
ye, and  
and approach  
approach Me Me not not with  
with  
dead  
dead minds  
minds stained  
stained with  
with desire  
desire and and hope.  
hope. If  
ye  
ye purify  
purify your  
your hearts,  
hearts, ye will ponder  
ye will ponder over over the  
the  
state  
state of of the  
the Plain  
Plain of of that  
that Court,  
Court, and and then  
then My  
My  
explanation  
explanation will will be be known  
known to to ye  
ye all.  
all.

\*The

\*The "Tree

"Tree of of Anyssa"

Anyssa" isis the  
the same  
same as as the  
the  
Tree  
Tree of Life mentioned  
of Life mentioned in in Genesis and Revela-  
Genesis and Revela  
tions.  
tions.  
In the  
In eighth of  
the eighth of the  
the Lines  
Lines ofof Holiness,  
Holiness, in in the  
the  
fifth Tablet of Paradise, He commands, (sayfifth Tablet of Paradise, He  
commands, (say  
ing):  
ing) :  
OO Dead  
Dead Men  
Men onon the  
the Bed  
Bed of  
of Negligence!  
Negligence !  
Centuries  
Centuries have  
have passed,  
passed, andand yeye have  
have endedended  
your  
your precious lives; yet  
precious lives; not aa single  
yet not pure soul  
single pure soul  
hath ever come  
hath ever come to to Our  
Our Field  
Field ofof Holiness.  
Holiness. Ye Ye  
are talking in  
are talking in Oneness, whilst ye  
Oneness, whilst ye are  
are drowned

drowned  
in  
in the  
the sea  
sea of  
of Polytheism.  
Polytheism. Ye Ye have  
have loved  
loved thethe  
one  
one (world),  
(world), which  
which isis hated  
hated byby Me,  
Me, and  
and yeye have  
have  
taken  
taken My My enemy  
enemy as as your  
your own  
own friend;  
friend; ye ye are  
are  
walking  
walking withwith the  
the greatest  
greatest pleasure  
pleasure andand mirth  
mirth  
upon  
upon My My earth,  
earth, heedless  
heedless that  
that My  
My earth  
earth detests  
detests  
you,  
you, and  
and that  
that the  
the things  
things of  
of the  
the earth  
earth are

are fleeing  
fleeing  
from  
from you.  
you. If ye  
ye open  
open your  
your eyes  
eyes but  
but a a little,  
little, ye  
ye

ITS

ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESS  
MESS AGE  
AGE

277

will  
will count  
count death  
death as  
as more  
more to  
to be  
be preferred than  
preferred than  
this  
this life.  
life.  
OO Moving  
Moving Dust!Dust!  
II am  
am attached  
attached toto thee,  
thee, whilst  
whilst thou  
thou areare with  
without  
out hopehope in in Me.  
Me. The The sword  
sword of rebellion hath  
of rebellion hath  
cut off  
cut the tree  
off the tree of thy hope!  
of thy hope ! II am am inin all

all wise  
wise  
near unto thee, whilst in every condition thou  
near unto thee, whilst in every condition thou  
art  
art farfar from  
from Me;Me ; II have  
have chosen  
chosen unceasing  
unceasing hon- hon  
our  
our forfor thee  
thee whilst  
whilst thou  
thou hast  
hast wished  
wished an an endless  
endless  
humility  
humility for for thyself.  
thyself. Enough!  
Enough ! 'WhileWhile therethere isis  
yet  
yet time,  
time, repent  
repent and and lose  
lose not  
not thethe opportunity.  
opportunity.  
'O0 SonSon of of Passion!  
Passion!  
The possessors of  
The possessors wisdom and  
of wisdom insight strug  
and insight struggled  
gled for years, and  
for years, and did  
did not  
not attain  
attain union  
union withwith  
The  
The Most Most Exalted,  
Exalted, The The All-Splendid;  
All-Splendid; made made  
haste  
haste all all their

their lives,  
lives, and  
and did  
did not meet the  
not meet the Most  
Most  
Beautiful;  
Beautiful; but but thouthou hast  
hast attained  
attained the Destinathe Destina  
tion  
tion without  
without hastening  
hastening and and hast  
hast gained  
gained thy thy dede  
sire  
sire without  
without seeking.  
seeking. Yet, Yet, after  
after gaining  
gaining all all  
these degrees and ranks, thou wert so covered  
these degrees and ranks, thou wert so covered  
with  
with the the veil  
veil ofof thyself  
thyself that  
that thine  
thine eyes  
eyes did  
did not  
not  
behold  
behold the the Beauty  
Beauty of of the  
the Beloved,  
Beloved, and and thine  
thine  
hand  
hand did did not  
not touch  
touch thethe Hem  
Hem of of the  
the Loved  
Loved One.One.  
Therefore

Therefore marvel at this,  
this, O, O, possessors  
possessors of of in  
sight!  
sight !  
O Dwellers  
Dwellers in in the  
the Country  
Country of of Love!  
Love !  
Mortal  
Mortal winds winds have have surrounded  
surrounded the the Eternal  
Eternal  
Candle,  
Candle, and the beauty  
and the beauty of of the  
the Spiritual  
Spiritual Youth Youth  
is is shrouded  
shrouded in in dull  
dull and dark dust.  
and dark dust. The The King  
King of of  
Kings  
Kings of of Love  
Love is is oppressed  
oppressed by by the  
the hand  
hand of the  
of the  
subjects  
subjects of tyranny, and  
of tyranny, and the the Nightingale  
Nightingale of of  
Hoilness  
Hoilness is is clutched  
clutched in the talons  
in the talons of of owls.  
owls. All All  
the abiders under  
the abiders under the the Canopy  
Canopy of of Abha  
Abha and and of of  
the Supreme Kingdom of the Most High, are  
the Supreme Kingdom of the Most High, are  
moaning and

moaning and wailing,  
wailing, while  
while ye are seated  
seated at

278 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

ease  
ease upon the earth  
earth of negligence,  
negligence, and have  
have  
counted  
counted yourselves  
yourselves of the  
the sincere  
sincere lovers.  
lovers. There-  
There  
fore  
fore that which  
which ye suppose,  
suppose, is false.  
false.

O Ignorant Ones who have a reputation  
O Ignorant Ones who have reputation for  
Knowledge!

Why  
Why do ye claim  
claim to be shepherds  
to be shepherds whilst in-  
wardly ye have become wolves of My sheep?  
wardly ye have become wolves of My sheep?

Your  
Your likeness  
likeness resembles  
resembles the star  
star preceding  
preceding the  
dawn,  
dawn, which is apparently  
apparently bright and luminous,  
luminous,  
but

but in reality  
reality leads  
leads the  
the caravans  
caravans of of My  
My country  
country  
and  
and city astray,  
astray, and causes  
causes their  
their destruction.  
destruction.  
O Perfect  
Perfect in Appearance  
Appearance and Inwardly  
Inwardly De- De  
fective!  
fective!  
Your  
Your example  
example is like  
like unto  
unto a clear  
clear but bitter  
bitter  
water,  
water, which shows  
shows outwardly  
outwardly the utmost  
utmost purity  
purity  
and  
and clearness,  
clearness, but when  
when it falls  
falls into  
into the  
the Hands  
Hands  
of the Divine Assayer, not a single drop of it is  
of the Divine Assayer, not a single drop of  
accepted.  
accepted. Yea, Yea, the radiance  
radiance of the sun  
sun shines  
shines

upon the dust and upon the mirror, but there  
upon the dust and upon the mirror, but there  
is a great difference between the earth and the  
is a great difference between the earth and the  
guarding  
guarding stars—nay,  
stars—nay, the the distance  
distance between  
between them them  
isis illimitable.  
illimitable.

OO MyMy Friend  
Friend by by Word!  
Word!

Consider  
Consider aa little!  
little ! Hast  
Hast thouthou ever  
ever heard  
heard that  
that  
aa heart  
heart could  
could contain  
contain bothboth thethe beloved  
beloved and and the  
the  
stranger?  
stranger? Then Then sendsend awayaway the the stranger,  
stranger, so so  
the  
the Beloved  
Beloved willwill enter  
enter his  
his ownown dwelling.  
dwelling.

OO Son  
Son ofof the  
the Dust!  
Dust !  
II have  
have ordained  
ordained for for thee  
thee allall things  
things in in the  
the  
heavens and in the earth, except the hearts

heavens and in the earth, except the hearts  
which  
which I have appointed  
appointed as a place  
place for the defor the de  
scent of the radiance of My own Beauty and  
scent of the radiance of My own Beauty and  
Splendour;  
Splendour; and and thou  
thou hastast relinquished  
relinquished My My  
dwelling  
dwelling and and My place to  
My place to one  
one besides  
besides Me, Me, so so  
that whenever  
that whenever the the Appearance  
Appearance of of MyMy Holiness  
Holiness  
ITS  
ITS MARVELOUS  
MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
MESSAGE 279

came  
came into  
into His  
His own  
own place,  
place, finding  
finding there  
there some  
one  
one besides  
besides Himself,  
Himself, and  
and beholding  
beholding a stranger,  
stranger,  
He  
He hastened  
hastened back  
back homeless,  
homeless, to the  
the sacred  
sacred Pre-

Pre  
cincts .of the Beloved.  
cincts of the Beloved. Notwithstanding, II  
Notwithstanding,  
covered  
covered this  
this and  
and disclosed  
disclosed not  
not the  
the secret,  
secret, desirdesir  
ing  
ing not  
not thy  
thy shame.  
shame.  
OO Essence  
Essence of  
of Passion!  
Passion!  
How  
How many  
many mornings  
mornings II came  
came from  
from the  
the Orient  
Orient  
of  
of the  
the Placeless,  
Placeless, unto  
unto thy  
thy place  
place and  
and found  
found thee  
upon  
upon the bed of  
the bed of ease  
ease occupied with other  
occupied with other than  
Myself,  
Myself, and returned  
returned like  
like the

the Spiritual  
Spiritual Light-  
Light  
ning  
ning toto the  
the clouds  
clouds of Kingly Honour  
of Kingly Honour and, and, in  
in  
the  
the retreat of My  
retreat of Nearness, declared  
My Nearness, declared itit not  
not bebe  
fore  
fore the  
the hosts  
hosts of  
of Holiness.  
Holiness.  
OO Son  
Son of  
of Generosity  
Generosity!!  
Thou  
Thou wert  
wert in in the  
the deserts  
deserts of non-existence, but  
of non-existence, but  
II made  
made thee,  
thee, byby the  
the means  
means of of the  
the earth  
earth ofof Com-  
Com  
mand,  
mand, to to appear  
appear in in the world of  
the world of Possession,  
Possession, andand  
II charged  
charged allall the  
the atoms  
atoms of of contingency

contingency and and the  
therealities  
realities of of creation,  
creation, with with thine  
thine education;  
education; so so«  
that,  
that, before  
before issuing  
issuing fromfrom thy  
thy mother's  
mother's womb,  
womb, II  
ordained  
ordained to to thee  
thee twotwo springs  
springs of of bright  
bright milk.  
milk. II  
appointed  
appointed eyes eyes to to guard  
guard thee,  
thee, set  
set thy  
thy love in  
love in  
all  
all minds,  
minds, andand withwith purepure generosity  
generosity II reared  
reared  
thee  
thee under  
under the the shadow  
shadow of of My  
My mercy  
mercy and and sursur  
rounded  
rounded thee thee withwith the the essence  
essence of of My Favour  
My Favour  
and Grace. By  
and Grace. By allall this  
this II intended  
intended to to enable.  
enable  
thee

thee to enter our  
to enter our Eternal  
Eternal Might,  
Might, and and deserve  
deserve  
our  
our invisible Presents, but  
invisible Presents, but thou,  
thou, oh,oh, heedless,  
heedless:  
one, when thou didst reach maturity, neglected  
one, when thou didst reach maturity, neglected  
all My  
all My Favours,  
Favours, and and occupied  
occupied thyself  
thyself with  
with thythy  
false imaginations,  
false imaginations, so so that  
that thou  
thou didst  
didst entirely  
entirely  
forget Me,  
forget Me, and  
and leaving  
leaving the the door  
door of of the  
the Beloved,,  
Beloved,,  
went and  
went and dwelt  
dwelt in in the  
the porch  
porch of of the  
the enemy.  
enemy.

'280

280 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

O0 Servant  
Servant of  
of the

the World!  
World!  
Many  
Many mornings  
mornings the the Breeze  
Breeze of of MyMy Grace  
Grace  
passed  
passed through  
through thee,thee, andand found  
found theethee upon  
upon the the  
couch  
couch of of heedlessness,  
heedlessness, and and wept  
wept overover thy  
thy concon  
dition,  
dition, and and turned  
turned back.  
back.

OO Son  
Son of of the  
the Earth!  
Earth!  
If  
If thou  
thou lovest  
lovest Me,Me, love  
love none  
none other  
other besides  
besides Me. Me.

If thou desireth My Beauty withdraw thine eye  
If thou desireth My Beauty withdraw thine eye  
from the people of the world, because My love,  
from the people of the world, because My love,  
and  
and thethe love  
love ofof that  
that which  
which isis beside  
beside Me,Me, isis like  
like  
fire and water, which cannot be enclosed in the  
fire and water, which cannot be enclosed in the  
same

same mind mind andand heart.

heart.

OO Stranger

Stranger of of the

the Friend!

Friend!

The

The candle

candle of of thy

thy mind

mind isis kindled

kindled by by thethe

Hand

Hand of of My

My Power;

Power; then then queneh

quench itit not not with

with

the

the contrary

contrary winds winds of of atreng

strong desires

desires and and paspas

gions.

sions. The The healer

healer of of all

all thy

thy diseases

diseases isis MyMy re- re

membrance;

membrance; forget forget itit not.

not. Make

Make My My love

love thy

thy

capital,

capital, and and cherish

cherish itit as as the

the spirit

spirit of of thine

thine

eye.

eye.

O Son

O Son of of the

the Soil!

Soil!

The wise among the  
The wise among the people  
people are are these  
those who who  
'speak not unless they find a listener; as the  
speak not unless they find a listener; as the  
up-bearer never offers a cup unless he finds  
cup-bearer never offers a cup unless he finds  
one  
one desiring  
desiring it, it, and  
and as as the  
the lover,  
lover, who, who, unless  
unless  
be  
he has has attained  
attained to to the  
the beauty  
beauty of of the the Beloved,  
Beloved,  
never  
never cries cries out out from  
from the the depths  
depths of of his  
his soul.  
soul.  
Therefore,  
Therefore, ye ye also  
also should  
should sow sow the the grains  
grains of of  
Knowledge  
Knowledge and and Wisdom  
Wisdom in the holy  
in the holy ground  
ground of of  
the  
the mind,  
mind, and and conceal  
conceal them them there  
there until  
until the  
the Hya-  
Hya  
eighth  
eighth of of Divine Wisdom springs

Divine Wisdom        springs up up inin the  
the heart,  
heart,  
and  
and not not inin the  
the clay.  
clay.

It is recorded  
It is recorded and and written  
written in in the  
the first  
first line  
line ofof  
the  
the Tablet,  
Tablet, and and isis concealed  
concealed under  
under the the covering  
covering  
of  
of Divine  
Divine preservation.  
preservation.

SPECIAL  
SPECIAL NOTICE.  
NOTICE.

The  
The compiler  
compiler of of the  
the subject  
subject matter  
matter of this  
of this  
volume  
volume finds,  
finds, that  
that itit will  
will require  
require another  
another book,  
book,  
equally  
equally as  
as large  
large as  
as the

the present  
present volume,  
volume, to  
to pubpub  
lish  
lish the matter already  
the matter already prepared  
prepared and  
and intended  
intended,  
for  
for this  
this issue.  
issue.

The  
The subject  
subject matter  
matter of  
of this  
this volume  
volume does  
does not  
not  
enter  
enter as  
as thoroughly  
thoroughly into  
into an  
an explanation of the  
explanation of the  
Truths,  
Truths, upon  
upon which  
which this  
this great  
great Revelation  
Revelation isis  
based,  
based, as  
as he  
he desired,  
desired, nor  
nor as  
as extensively into  
extensively into  
the Teachings, and

the Teachings, and Prophecy.

Prophecy.

Therefore

Therefore aa companion

companion book will follow—

book will follow—

as

as soon

soon as

as itit can

can be

be put into print.

put into print.

The title of

The title of this

this volume :—

volume:—

“THE

"THE NEW

NEW REVELATION,”

REVELATION,”

with

with its

its sub-head—

sub-head—

‘Its

"Its Marvelous Message”

Marvelous Message"

covers the subject

covers the matter, as

subject matter, nearly as

as nearly as itit can be

can be

done

done in

in aa few

few words.

words.

The

The sub-head

sub-head was

was used,

used, because

because the book

the book  
treats mostly of  
treats mostly of the  
the "Message"  
"Message"

282 THE  
THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION  
REVELATION

The  
The companion  
companion book  
book to  
to follow  
follow this  
this immediimmedi  
ately  
ately will  
will be  
be entitled  
entitled

"THE  
"THE NEW  
NEW REVELATION,""  
REVELATION,"

'Its  
"Its Truth  
Truth and  
and Teachings.'"  
Teachings."

The  
The books  
books will  
will not  
not be  
be numbered  
numbered as  
as volume  
volume  
one  
one and  
and two; but are  
two ; but are only  
only companion  
companion or

or sister  
sister  
books, each  
books, each one  
one being  
being separate  
separate and  
and complete  
complete  
by itself.  
by itself.

On  
On this  
this coast,  
coast, II have  
have found  
found that  
that the  
the expense  
expense  
of  
of getting  
getting out  
out aa work  
work of  
of this  
this kind,  
kind, isis of  
of far  
far  
greater  
greater magnitude,  
magnitude, than  
than II had at first  
had at first supposed  
supposed::  
necessitating the advance  
necessitating the advance in  
in price,  
price, from  
from one  
one  
dollar,  
dollar, as  
as first  
first announced, to one

announced, to one dollar  
dollar and  
and  
twenty-five cents,  
twenty-five cents, per  
per volume, which includes  
volume, which includes  
the  
the cost  
cost of  
of mailing  
mailing and  
and postage.

postage. However,

However,

when

when both

both volumes

volumes are

are ordered

ordered at

at the

the same

same

time,

time, the

the cost

cost of

of mailing

mailing will be less,

will be and the

less, and the

price

price will

will remain

remain the

the same,

same, one

one dollar

dollar each.

each.

INDEX TO CONTENTS.

INDEX TO CONTENTS.

Page.

Page.

Dedication

Dedication .....	se ceen cece cencees pee ence neeee	22
Light		
Light of God, Poem...		
of God, Poem ....	ccc ce cece cece nec acee	33
Introduction		
Introduction .....	ccc cece wc cece cee c ne csesnaee	77
Wait		
Wait aa moment.....		
moment	bac e cece oases eees	88
The other extreme.....	-.020.	
The other extreme	sees eeeee	88
An		
An avowed		
avowed Anostic.....		
Anostic	ccc cc ccs cee ec cecccccee	88
The		
The work		
work ofof God.....		
God	ccc cece cceccenccscece	99
The		
The Millerites.....	ccccceseess	
Millerites	10,	
10, 11,		
11, 173,		
173, 201		
AA Singular		
singular fact.....		
fact	cc cece ceneccae te eseeae	11
Failed		
Failed toto 2O go UD.		
up .....	ccc ccc cccenerecccceees	11
Loss		
Loss Ofof all...		
all ..	cece cece eee eee n eee eees	12
New		
New found		
found Joy...		
Joy ...	cccccccccccccccsenseee	13
AA compilation		
compilation .....	cc cece ewer cece ener ences	14
Demand		
Demand for for thethe bOOK.....		
book	cee eee cecsees	15
Address to		
Address to thethe Ministers.....	eseeeneees	
Ministers	16	
God's		



ACCA. .... ccc e cece cece cence 27  
 Nazareth  
 Nazareth and and ACC8.....0065  
 Acca 29,  
 29, 30,  
 30, 31, 131, 192  
 31, 131, 192  
 Napoleon  
 Napoleon not not posted  
 posted inin Prophecy.....  
 Prophecy 32  
 PHSriMs  
 Pilgrims oo. cee cece cec eee e cece er eneeeee 33  
 Suffer little children  
 Suffer little children..... ccc cece eee eeeee 34  
 Who  
 Who isis H0?.....  
 He? cece cece c eee neee ee eenasseces 35  
 Water  
 Water ofof Life.....  
 Life e eeweenesens e eseeeee « 36  
 The  
 The Glory  
 Glory Ofof God.....  
 God cc cscs ccc ence ce ccecoeee 37  
 The  
 The Spirit  
 Spirit of of Christ.....  
 Christ 0... cece cece ee eeeee 38  
 Living  
 Living thethe Life.  
 Life .....-.. cece cece ee nceseseeeees 39  
 Deeds  
 Deeds notnot WoOrds.....cccccccccecuncsvceceses  
 words 39  
 284 THE  
 THE NEW  
 NEW REVELATION  
 REVELATION  
 Page.  
 Page.  
 The  
 The purpose  
 purpose ofof God.....6.  
 God eee cave scene 40  
 All  
 All things NeOW.....ccccceceeee seeeee esceee

things New	40
The	
The last	
last great Revelation.....ssccsecees	
great Revelation	41
The	
The seals	
seals broken.....	
broken        svecccece e ecveeeae	41
The	
The greatest	
greatest proof.....s000.	
proof        sesececees	42
Thorns and flowers.....	
Thorns and flowers    tesecees ceaccaccevcee	42
The	
The great	
great prize.....	
prize    ee eenenne seecees e ecesae	43
Purity	
Purity demanded	
demanded .....cscceeseccees sosecss	48
Temptations	
Temptations ..... wee e reece ecesacsceee eee eeeee	44
The Master's	
The        Will and	
Master's Will and Commands.	
Commands se cesoas 44, 44,	45
Spread	
Spread the Teachings.....005 sac eeeeeee	
the Teachings	46
The	
The Resurrection	
Resurrection .....cccsecenes ea ceeeee	49
The Prophets	
The Prophets    .....cccseccccceee eevee secee	49
The	
The Day	
Day ofof God.....	
God        cc ccc cccs ccc cc eens scucces	50
God	
God to come to	
to come    to ACCA.....008-	
Acca        avccececesee	51
Becond	
Second coming	
coming .....ccesccsesccesecece .51,	



His station  
 station 2... .. cece cece cece cece we cnascees 64  
 TI am  
 am ready....cc  
 ready ccc cecccvescceeenn e e veesae 65  
 New  
 New goings  
 goings forth forth of  
 of the  
 the Spirit.....  
 Spirit sae 67  
 Proof  
 Proof of of aa Manifestation.....cceecceses  
 Manifestation - 68  
 AA sign  
 sign wanted.....cscscceesees  
 wanted desaneae - 68  
 The  
 The Precursor  
 Precursor (the  
 (the Bab).....c.seecncscs  
 Bab) 70  
 AA definite ome.....c  
 definite one cece eae sen encceccccees W  
 Personal  
 Personal Coming  
 Coming .....cccccescescesoes - 72  
 Spirit  
 Spirit of of Elias  
 Elias ..... cece cee cee ec ec ce ec ences ve)  
 Failed  
 Failed toto understand.....cccccccesoes  
 understand 14  
 £35 Signs  
 C4 1: 75, 110,  
 75, 113  
 110, 113  
 One  
 One identity  
 identity .....  
 ccc cece ween seeeeees %6  
 Explanation,  
 Explanation, due  
 due toto others.....  
 others censeeeee TT  
 The  
 The great

great religions  
 religions of  
 of the  
 the world.....  
 world 79  
 Seven  
 Seven Revelations  
 Revelations oror Heavens.....  
 Heavens ceeceese 19  
 Great  
 Great Prophets  
 Prophets .....ccceecncnecnes eeneees 79,  
 79, 80  
 Reasons  
 Reasons why  
 why soso many.....  
 many cece eee ecceceas 81  
 All  
 All taught  
 taught the  
 the same.....  
 same se n cee ceens oe. 82  
 Universal  
 Universal peace  
 peace .....ecaseeseees cesecececeee 83  
 One  
 One God,  
 God, one  
 one Religion.....  
 Religion cae  
 ce cee nnes eens ees 84  
 ITS  
 ITS MARVELOUS  
 MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
 MESSAGE 285  
 Page.  
 Page.  
 Time of  
 Time of the  
 the Eind.....ccccenepscccecserees  
 End 85  
 Proofs of  
 Proofs of aa Messenger.....  
 Messenger sasesersccenepes r • • 8585  
 God  
 God Manifesting  
 Manifesting through through man,.....ceeeeee

man, . 8&6

Miracles

Miracles not not the the best

best proof.....cceceesees

proof 87

Sacred

Sacred books

books of of all

all nations.....

nations ee eccescees 88

How

How cancan we we deny

deny such

such proof?.....sceeecees

proof? 89

AA Divine

Divine Proclamation.....eeeseeees

Proclamation 90

Faith

Faith not not works.....cccccccveccsesesene

works OL

Clippings

CUppings .....66, na:

91| 6

The Bahai

The Bahai Revelation.....ccsecseccvewsess

Revelation 93

AA world

world of of Change.....ccccccccncsccccncenes

change 93

Creation

Creation .....ceee0e se eeess cae eccecenee 93

93

Created

Created to to know

know God.....

God ae eeess ceoseecee 94

How

How we we can can Kn0Wknow God God... .....ccccsccees ~. 94

94

Prophets

Prophets like like mirrors.....seesees

mirrors corceeee 95

The Stations

The Stations of of aa Prophet.....

Prophet cotcenevess 96

Spiritual growth—necessity of

Spiritual growth—necessity teacher.....  
of teacher 97  
Who  
Who are are ourour Teachers?.....0045  
Teachers?.. e eeneene 98  
Divine  
Divine teachings  
teachings renew renew life.....  
life ccc eee nees 99  
Winter  
Winter time time of of Christ's dispensation.....  
Christ's dispensation 99  
Necessity  
Necessity of of many  
many Prophets.....05  
Prophets 100  
False  
False Prophets  
Prophets .....cccacccccscscecscsccs -. 101 101  
Signs  
Signs of of a a true  
true Prophet  
Prophet.....cccscscscscas 101 101  
Soul  
Soul food,  
food, spiritual  
spiritual food.....ceee0-  
food .. 102,  
102, 103  
PYAYVEr  
Prayer oo cece cece cece cca s eee esessaces 104, 104, 105,  
105, 136  
Capacity  
Capacity toto receive receive God's  
God's Blessings.....  
Blessings 106  
Time  
Time for for newnew going  
going forth.....  
forth be cnsecnees 107 107  
Christ  
Christ mot not God.....eeeeee  
God sc ee cence cennaee 107 107  
What  
What ChristChrist came came for.....ceccseecees  
for 108,  
108, 109

The  
 The greatest  
 greatest of of all all Manifestations.....  
 Manifestations 110  
 God  
 God Himself  
 Himself toto come.....  
 come cscs oeeee shld, 110, 138  
 Day of  
 Day of preparation  
 preparation ..... becca ceacenees 111 111  
 Pouring  
 Pouring out out the the Spirit.....  
 Spirit coecesees LL III  
 Seven  
 Seven false false Christs  
 Christs ..... pee ecaveacas aoe 112 112  
 Necessity  
 Necessity of of God's  
 God's appearance.....  
 appearance sc eeccacens 114 114  
 To  
 To abolish  
 abolish wWar.....ccsesesees  
 war prcceveeses 115 115  
 How  
 How will will God God come?.....  
 come? pececaes coesecceees 116 116  
 What will  
 What will God's Kingdom be?  
 God's Kingdom be?.....see0- 117 117  
 Proofs  
 Proofs that that God God willwill come.....  
 come seaeeee ooe 118 118  
 The  
 The Place  
 Place where where He He willwill come.....ee..e0  
 come 119  
 The  
 The TimeTime when when He He will  
 will come.....  
 come seeceees 120 120  
 Daily sacrifice  
 Daily sacrifice taken taken aWay.....scccceesees  
 away 121  
 Closed  
 Closed up up and and sealed.....

sealed e eeeae ceenceees 123

The

The Great

Great Message.....

Message see cecereccccccccccves 12d 124

Direct

Direct knowledge

knowledge ..... eonees pevesecceses 125 125

Mirrors

Mirrors of of GodGod .....ce00. ce ceccccscsesess  
126

The

The Bab,Bab, Martyred.....

Martyred voce ec c eee ce ss 126, 126, 176

Thousands

Thousands martyred martyred .....- pevenee seveeece 127  
127

Learned

Learned Divines

Divines convinced

convinced .....0+++ 128 128

Forty

Forty yearsyears pilgrimage

pilgrimage ..... ecccercessevsneeee 130 130

286 THE

THE NEW

NEW REVELATION

REVELATION

Page.

Page.

The

The Spiritual

Spiritual banquet.....ccccereceneves

banquet 131

The

The Czar's

Czar's Reply

Reply ..... eee ence reneesees 132

Napoleon

Napoleon Third

Third .....ccccceccscvssessces 133

Fall

Fall ofof temporal

temporal Power

power .....ccseccscsseees 134

Wonderful

Wonderful Personality

Personality .....	cccccesceseseee	134	
Words			
Words of of God			
God 2...	ccc cece ccc c cc ccnecneresacene	135	
The			
The Kingdom			
Kingdom hashas come			
come .....	e e reeces	1389	
Days			
Days of			
of deeds			
deeds .....	ccc cece cere cece nee eenes	140	
AA wonderful			
wonderful Test			
Test .....	ccccccscsccccuceneeee	142	
Healing			
Healing pOWer			
power .....	cccc cc cc weer scscesceeneree	144	
Foretelling			
Foretelling the future .....	0..00. tec ones		
the future		145	
Why			
Why called called the the Branch			
Branch .....	ceeeeeees	147	147
The			
The Center			
Center of of the the Covenant.....	-.....cceeeee		
Covenant		147	
AA religion			
religion for for the			
the World.....	ccssecsecccene		
world		148	
BoProof			
ce 0) a		149	
Investigate			
Investigate 2.0... ..	ccc wee e cere ase eereeneres	150	150
Fifty			
Fifty years'			
years' progress			
progress .....	cccc cscs eeeneeee	150	
The			
The BabistBabist Movement—Clippings.....			
Movement—Clippings		152,	
		152, 155	
Editor's			
Editor's COMMENT			
comment .....	c ccs ecesccccceceees	152	152

Barth's  
 Earth's ripe ripe fruit  
 fruit ..... cc cc cece eee e neces 153153  
 AA sensible  
 sensible suggestion  
 suggestion .....ccesececeeees 164 154  
 Inspiration  
 Inspiration ..... cece eae ceesecene e ceresoes 156 156  
 Divine Fatherhood .....  
 Divine Fatherhood ccc ccc s cence race 157  
 AA newNEW name MAME ..... eee e cece ewe rece eecens 158 158  
 God  
 God the the Father  
 Father .....- ccc c cece ee een eee 159 159  
 The  
 The Spiritual  
 Spiritual Guide Guide ..... ccc cece eee oes 160 160  
 Our  
 Our Lord's  
 Lord's Answers  
 Answers toto Pilgrims.....  
 Pilgrims 162  
 Pilgrims'  
 Pilgrims' Visits visits 1.0... cc ccc cece e reece ter ennes 162 162  
 WOMEN  
 Women once ccc cece eee nee e reece teen en eeeene 163 163  
 Cut  
 Cut our our hearts  
 hearts from from thethe world.....  
 world 163  
 Stand firm  
 Stand firm in in the faith.....cceseceee 164  
 the faith 164  
 Spiritual  
 Spiritual birth birth 2.2... cc cece cece ec ce reece cees 166 166  
 Material  
 Material relationship  
 relationship .....ccesn cece ceeee 167  
 Work  
 Work of of the  
 the Holy  
 Holy Spirit.....  
 Spirit ccc cc ccecueoe 168  
 The  
 The ThreeThree Baptisms  
 Baptisms ..... ccc eee s ene ce eens 169  
 Vision@

Visions Or or GreaMS  
 dreams ..... ccc cece cece cen n ee ecnce 170 170  
 The Soul's sight  
 The Soul's sight .....cccccee wen cccsasvcees 171171  
 Lazarus  
 Lazarus and and the rich Man.....0eceeceee  
 the rich man 172  
 AA newnew Religion  
 Religion .....ccccecececessecereeces 173 173  
 Great  
 Great ReligionS  
 Religions .....cceceeeees eee ce reae 175 175  
 The Martyrdom of  
 The Martyrdom the Bab  
 of the Bab .....ccseeccneee 176 176  
 The Father and  
 The Father and SonSon made  
 made manifest.....  
 manifest 180  
 Nathan  
 Nathan Ward Ward Fitz-Gerald.....csceeeseeee  
 Fitz-Gerald 181  
 Mirza  
 Mirza Abdul Abdul Fazl Fazl ..... cc ccc esscceceeeees 183 183  
 Mrs.  
 Mrs. Lua Getsinger .....ccc  
 Lua Getsinger cece eee cece ceneee 185185  
 Queen  
 Queen Victoria's  
 Victoria's ReplyReply .....cccvcracceceves 189 189  
 Foretold  
 Foretold Napoleon's  
 Napoleon's doOM doom .....cceeesececes 189 189  
 Desert becomes aa garden  
 Desert becomes garden .....cececececees 190 190  
 Method  
 Method ofof propaganda  
 propaganda .....cccceeececeecs 192 192  
 Converts in  
 Converts in this country .....60.. seeeeees 192  
 this country  
 ITS  
 ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE  
 MARVELOUS MESSAGE 287  
 Page.  
 Page.  
 New

New Persian		
Persian Revelation		
Revelation .....	193, 194	
193,194		
The unification		
The            of the		
unification of    world.....	195	
the world	195	
No		
No personal		
personal adulation		
adulation .....	197	
Recent		
Recent Martyrdoms		
Martyrdoms            .....	198	
Revived		
Revived interest		
interest in the		
the Millennium.		
Millennium . .....	199	
Church		
Church never		
never Will		
will .....	208	
Speculation		
Speculation of of Divines		
Divines .....	203	
Notes		
Notes by		
by a Pilgrim		
Pilgrim to		
to New Holy City		
New Holy City.....	204	
Parable		
Parable of		
of the ten virgins.....	205	
the ten virgins	205	
Resurrection		
Resurrection .....	206	
Doubters .....		
Doubters            .....	207	
Mystery		
Mystery of of self-sacrifice.		
self-sacrifice .....	208	
Walking on		
Walking    on the		
the water.....		



Hast  
East and  
and West  
West 1.0.0... ccc cece cece cree eee esenees 223 223  
The  
The Power  
Power ofof the the Love  
Love of God..... 225  
of God 225  
Union  
Union and and harmony.....  
harmony ccc cece cence eeee 226  
Universal  
Universal power  
power ofof the the cause  
cause ofof God.....  
God 227  
The  
The return  
return ofof thethe Prophets.....  
Prophets veeee 227  
Arc  
Arc ofof descent  
descent and and ascent.....ccecesencees  
ascent 228  
An  
An inspired  
inspired address  
address ..... cc ce ew ee ween eens 230230  
The Transfiguration  
The Transfiguration .....ccececccsevescsoecs 232 232  
The  
The Day  
Day of of aa Messenger  
Messenger.....escseveecss 236 236  
Service  
Service inin God's  
God's CAaUuSe.....  
cause cece eee ec eeee 246246  
The  
The Master  
Master .....cccc cc ccccccceccsacensseces 241 241  
Tre  
Tne JOWS  
Jews ccc cece ccc ccc e cence cee cnsseees 244, 244, 245  
Brotherhood  
Brotherhood ..... ccc ccc acc e cece eee ecenses 246 246

Serving  
 Serving the Cause  
 Cause .....cc      cece ese c cece cece 247  
 Four  
 Pour Great  
 Great Manifestations  
 Manifestations .....s2005 247      247  
 The  
 The days  
 days of Prophecy  
 Prophecy .....cccsececcescens 248      248  
 Preparation  
 Preparation    20... ccc cece cc cee emcee cee essoneas 249    249  
 Daniel's  
 Daniel's Prophetic  
 Prophetic Times Times .....cececeneee 249    249  
 Love  
 Love and Spirituality  
 Spirituality .....cccceceee      noes 250  
 Prophecies  
 Prophecies of Second Coming.....  
 Coming                      251  
 The  
 The Manifestation  
 Manifestation .....c.cceccessececes 253      253  
 Spirit  
 Spirit of life  
 life toto aa dead  
 dead world.....  
 world                      254  
 288      THE  
 THE NEW  
 NEW REVELATION  
 REVELATION  
 Page  
 Mohammedan  
 Mohammedan and Christian  
 Christian .....sese0. 254  
 Dwelling  
 Dwelling in light  
 light .....ccccscasscccccnccees 208  
 Many  
 Many Symbols  
 Symbols ..... ccc cccscdedctccccsecses  
 «      255  
 The living  
 The living word,

word, the  
the proof..i...cscscscscsse  
proof.. \* 206

The  
The Koran  
Koran ..... e vcveeee avec mecccccaes 2E6

Personality  
Personality ....cccadncidccscscevscscencecs 258 268

Hidden  
Hidden words  
words from

from the  
the Persian  
Persian ..... 260j

Werds  
Words of of Wisdom from the  
Wisdom from Supreme Pen...  
the Supreme Pen 272

Special  
Special Notice  
Notice ..scscscscscscscscscscscsacncs 283

— The New Revelation: Its Marvelous Message (Used by permission of the curator)